



# Lead City Journal of the Social Sciences (LCJSS)

Volume 6, Number 1, June 2021

ISSN: 2449092X

## Contents

---

**COVID-19 Pandemic and Education Sector in Nigeria: An Overview**

*T.O. Adeyeye, Akeem A. Ganiyu and Amusat K. Kolawole*

**The Problems and Prospects of Housing Development in Ado-Ekiti, Ekiti State, Nigeria**

*Lawal A.O., Akerele E.O., Lawal J.B. and Odufuwa B.A.*

**Relationship between Performance Appraisal and Organizational Productivity among Employees in Southwest Nigeria**

*Ojo Adeshina Akinwumi and Jane Roli Adebusuyi*

**Academic Staff Union, Academic Disruption and Sustainable Industrial Harmony in selected Nigerian University, Ibadan Nigeria**

*Akinbo T. M. and Kehinde I.*

**Macroeconomic Variables and Balance of Payments Dynamics in Nigeria: Evidence from Time Series Data**

*Okwu Andy Titus, Edy-Ewoh Uduakobong, Obiakor Rowland Tochukwu, Akpa Emeka Okoro and Agbelusi Damilola Aderonke*

**Prioritizing Fundamental Rights for a Non-discriminatory Society: Querying Albinism Rights in Southwest, Nigeria**

*Alao Bukola Adenike and Akinbohun Ayomide*

**External Business Environment and Organizational Performance of Workers in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria**

*Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and Adewale Olutoyin Adejumo*

**Politics of Mobilisation of Security Agents to Conflict Areas and Extra Judicial Killings**

*Aaron Ola Ogundiwin and Adekunle Fiyinfoluwa*

**Early Childhood Education in Nigeria: A Commendable Reality or a Mirage?**

*Toyin Oyedeji and A. W. Adewole*

**Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria (2010 – 2019)**

*Solomon Adejare Babarinde, Adeyemi Omolade Sunday, Adeyemi Oluwatoyin Damilola and Lawal Olabisi Oluwaseyi*

**Local Government Administration and Waste Management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Governments, Ogun State**

*Ephraim Iwajomo and Gift U. Ntiwunka*

**Problems and Prospects of E-Learning in Tertiary Education in Nigeria: A Panacea to Covid-19 Pandemic**

*Ileuma Senimetu and Ojoogun Kayode Musibau*

**Covid-19 Revenue Generation and Alternative Funding in Ikenne Local Government, Ogun State, Nigeria**

*Ezedikachi N. Eze-Michael*

**Health Communication through Socio-Emotional Wellbeing as Predictor for Successful Healthcare Delivery among People in Oyo Town**

*Ologele Ibrahim, Ibrahim Abdullahi and Ogunsola Mufutau T.*

**Health Planning in Nigeria**

*Joel Ugochukwu Nsofor*

**Entrepreneurship Development and Its Effect on Employment Generation**

*Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and Folorunsho Idiat Titilayo*

**The Nexus between Knowledge Absorption and Organizational Performance: A Study of Kresta Laurel Company in Lagos State, Nigeria**

*Shonubi Akeem Olalekan and Odunlami Samuel Abimbola*

**Econometric Analysis of Households Cooking Energy Consumption in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria**

*Obele Tolulope Elorhor*

**Gas Flaring and Its Attendant Negative Impact on Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria**

*Orogbemi Elias Olajide*

**Gender, Rurality and Higher Education: Implications for Generational Inequality in Nigeria**

*Adepeju Aderogba-Oti*

**Taxation and Economic Development as a Panacea for Conflict Management: Nigeria as a Case Study**

*Adesiyun Victor A. and Adeleye Ayobami*

**Lead City Journal of the Social Sciences (LCJSS)**  
**Faculty of Social and Management Sciences**  
**Lead City University, Ibadan**

**ISSN: 2449092X**

**Volume 6, Number 1, June 2021**

**Editor-in-Chief:** Prof. Omolara Campbell

**Executive Editor:** Dr. Tunde Oseni

**Associate Editors**

Dr. Lanre Sanya

Dr. Tosin Adesina

Dr. Femi Badru

**International Advisory Board**

Prof. Jide Owoeye – Lead City University, Ibadan

Prof. Audrey Gazekepo – University of Ghana, Legon

Prof. O.A. Ogunbameru – Obafemi Awolowo University, Ile-Ife

Prof. Toyin Falola – University of Texas, Houston

Prof. Adigun Agbaje – University of Ibadan, Ibadan

Dr. Iyabo Masha – International Monetary Fund, Washington DC

Prof. Adebayo Olukoshi – International Institute for Democracy and Electoral Assistance (International IDEA), Sweden, based in Addis-Ababa

Dr. Sade Ayorinde – ACBF, Zimbabwe

Mr. Yomi Alawode – World Bank, Washington DC

Prof. Nosa Owens-Ibie – Caleb University, Lagos

Prof. Alaba Ogunsanwo – Lead City University, Ibadan

Prof. Juliet Elu – Moorehouse College, Atlanta

**Correspondence**

The Editor-in-Chief

Lead City Journal of the Social Sciences (LCJSS)

Faculty of Social and Management Sciences

Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria

lcjss@lcu.edu.ng, lcjsseditor@gmail.com, lcjssdeputyeditor@gmail.com

+2348033419512, +2348161198400

**Online Version**

www.lcu.edu.ng, www.academix.ng, www.google scholar.com

**Printer**

College Press

3, Baale Moasderin Road, Jericho G.R.A. Ibadan

+2348036694838, +2348023539923

**Graphic Design**

Green Acres Project

Plot 3 & 4, Greenview Layout, Aba Odo, Off Ibadan-Oyo Expressway, Ibadan

greenacresproject@gmail.com, +2348085677840

## Contents

<b>COVID-19 Pandemic and Education Sector in Nigeria: An Overview</b> <i>T.O. Adeyeye, Akeem A. Ganiyu and Amusat K. Kolawole</i> .....	1
<b>The Problems and Prospects of Housing Development in Ado-Ekiti, Ekiti State, Nigeria</b> <i>Lawal A. O., Akerele E. O., Lawal J. B. and Odufuwa B. A.</i> .....	6
<b>Relationship between Performance Appraisal and Organizational Productivity among Employees in Southwest Nigeria</b> <i>Ojo Adeshina Akinwumi and Jane Roli Adebuseyi</i> .....	12
<b>Academic Staff Union, Academic Disruption and Sustainable Industrial Harmony in selected Nigerian University, Ibadan, Nigeria</b> <i>Akinbo T. M. and Kehinde I.</i> .....	17
<b>Macroeconomic Variables and Balance of Payments Dynamics in Nigeria: Evidence from Time Series Data</b> <i>Okwu Andy Titus, Edy-Ewoh Uduakobong, Obiakor Rowland Tochukwu, Akpa Emeka Okoro and Agbelusi Damilola Aderonke</i> .....	25
<b>Prioritizing Fundamental Rights for a Non-discriminatory Society: Querying Albinism Rights in Southwest, Nigeria</b> <i>Alao Bukola Adenike and Akinbohun Ayomide</i> .....	39
<b>External Business Environment and Organizational Performance of Workers in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos State, Nigeria</b> <i>Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and Adewale Olutoyin Adejumo</i> .....	45
<b>Politics of Mobilisation of Security Agents to Conflict Areas and Extra Judicial Killings</b> <i>Aaron Ola Ogundiwin and Adekunle Fiyinfoluwa</i> .....	55
<b>Early Childhood Education in Nigeria: A Commendable Reality or a Mirage?</b> <i>Toyin Oyedeji and A. W. Adewole</i> .....	64
<b>Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria (2010 – 2019)</b> <i>Solomon Adejare Babarinde, Adeyemi Omolade Sunday, Adeyemi Oluwatoyin Damilola and Lawal Olabisi Oluwaseyi</i> ....	71
<b>Local Government Administration and Waste Management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Governments, Ogun State, Nigeria</b> <i>Ephraim Iwajomo and Gift U. Ntiwunka</i> .....	79
<b>Problems and Prospects of E-Learning in Tertiary Education in Nigeria: A Panacea to Covid-19 Pandemic</b> <i>Ileuma Senimetu and Ojoogun Kayode Musibau</i> .....	91
<b>Covid-19 Revenue Generation and Alternative Funding in Ikenne Local Government, Ogun State, Nigeria</b> <i>Ezedikachi N. Eze-Michael</i> .....	99
<b>Health Communication through Socio-Emotional Wellbeing as Predictor for Successful Healthcare Delivery among People in Oyo Town</b> <i>Ologele Ibrahim, Ibrahim Abdullahi and Ogunsola Mufutau T.</i> .....	112
<b>Health Planning in Nigeria</b> <i>Joel Ugochukwu Nsofor</i> .....	118
<b>Entrepreneurship Development and Its Effect on Employment Generation</b> <i>Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and Folorunsho Idiat Titilayo</i> .....	123
<b>The Nexus between Knowledge Absorption and Organizational Performance: A Study of Kresta Laurel Company in Lagos State, Nigeria</b> <i>Shonubi Akeem Olalekan and Odunlami Samuel Abimbola</i> .....	131
<b>Econometric Analysis of Households Cooking Energy Consumption in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria</b> <i>Obele Tolulope Elorhor</i> .....	142
<b>Gas Flaring and Its Attendant Negative Impact on Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria</b> <i>Orogbemi Elias Olajide</i> .....	157
<b>Gender, Rurality and Higher Education: Implications for Generational Inequality in Nigeria</b> <i>Adepeju Aderogba-Oti</i> .....	165
<b>Taxation and Economic Development as a Panacea for Conflict Management: Nigeria as a Case Study</b> <i>Adesiyun Victor A. and Adeleye Ayobami</i> .....	174

## COVID-19 Pandemic and Education Sector in Nigeria: An Overview

<sup>1</sup>T.O. Adeyeye, <sup>2</sup>Akeem A. Ganiyu and <sup>3</sup>Amusat K. Kolawole

<sup>1,2</sup>Department of Public Administration

The Polytechnic Ibadan, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>adeyefemi331@gmail.com

<sup>2</sup>ganiyuakeem4sure@gmail.com

<sup>3</sup>Department of Local Government and Development Studies

The Polytechnic Ibadan, Nigeria

kamusat2460@stu.ui.edu.ng

+234705540006

### Abstract

*Given the grave consequences of COVID-19, a lot of studies were conducted by scholars of different disciplinary backgrounds to find out ways of containing the spread of this deadly disease. However, most of these studies rather generalized the effect of COVID-19 on the nation's economy. As a departure from other academic, this paper aims to discuss the debilitating effects of COVID-19 on Nigeria's educational system. Documentary method of data collection and social distance theory were used to justify the impact of COVID-19 on educational sector in Nigeria. The paper, therefore, reveals that the pandemic has adversely affected the educational sector so much that it has retarded the development of the sector. The paper then concludes that for the educational sector to remain stable and vibrant the further spread of the pandemic must be curtailed. The paper then recommends among other measure, the prohibition of large gathering of students in lecture rooms and taking Covid-19 vaccine (Astrazeneca Vaccine) as parts of the ways to reduce the spread of the virus. It is believed that if such steps are taken, preservation of human lives would be guaranteed while a vibrant and robust educational industry would be sustained at the same time in the future.*

**Keywords:** COVID-19, Educational Sector, Pandemic, Social distancing, Nigeria

### Introduction

COVID-19 was identified as the causative agent in reported cases of patients with pneumonia admitted in hospital in Wuhan, China, in December 2019 (Zhu N, Zhang D, Wang, W, Li X, et al 2020). This deadly is spread through airborne zoometric droplets and people can get infected when in close contact with the cough and sneeze of persons who have symptoms from contracted the virus. On March 12, 2020 the World Health Organisation, WHO, officially declared COVID-19 also known as corona virus a pandemic.

The coronavirus outbreak that started in the Wuhan Province of China was vaguely discussed in Nigeria until the 27th of February, 2020 when it's manifestation was first confirmed in Nigeria and the first reported case in sub-Saharan African. The index case was traced to an Italian, who was working in Nigeria at the time and returned from Milan, Italy to Lagos Nigeria on the 25th of February, 2020. He was confirmed by the virology laboratory of the Lagos University Teaching Hospital, LUTH, to be the first carrier of corona virus in Nigeria (Osagie, 2020).

Rising up to the challenges, the Government of Nigeria, through the Federal Ministry of Health put up measures to ensure that the spread of the virus in

Nigeria is controlled and contained quickly. The Multi-sectoral Coronavirus Preparedness Group led by the Nigerian Centre for Disease Control (NCDC) was immediately set up and it activated its National Emergency Operations Centre to respond to cases and implement firm control measure (ncde.gov.ng).

Precautionary measures were introduced which included the following among others;

- i. Regularly and thoroughly washing of hands with soaps and water, and use alcohol based hand sanitizers.
- ii. Maintain at least one and half metres (5 feet) distance between oneself and anyone who is coughing or sneezing.
- iii. Persons with persistent cough or sneezing should stay at home or keep a social distance, and not mix in with crowd.
- iv. People should ensure that they observe good respiratory hygiene by covering mouth and nose, sneeze into a tissue or into one's sleeve at the bent of elbow and dispose of the used tissue immediately.
- v. Stay at home if one feels unwell with symptoms like fever, cough and difficulty in breathing.
- vi. People should stayed informed on the latest development about COVID-19 through official

channels on Television and Radio stations including NCDC and Federal Ministry of Health. 167,000 Nigerians contacted the virus out of which 163,000 recovered and 2,117 deaths were recorded. Lagos State recorded 22,562 cases with 220 death and 21,119 recovered while 6,857 cases were recorded in Oyo State with 124 death and 6,731 recovered. Federal Capital Territory FCT, recorded 6,385 cases with 5,934 recovered and 82 deaths (punchng.com, June, 6 2021).

### **Covid-19: The Nigerians' Initial Perception**

An average Nigerian had misconceptions about COVID-19 at initial stage of its outbreak. For instance, some people believe that COVID-19 is a biological weapon of the Chinese government and that it cannot affect the black men. Such misconceptions prevented many Nigerians' from taking maximum individual preventive measures. A lot of efforts of the government to educate the masses regarding the lethal nature of the pandemic were fruitless as most of the Nigerians were not convinced and went about their daily activities unhindered. This made the government to go a step further by introducing a lockdown policy that subsequently led to the complete close downs of socio-economic institutions like churches, mosques, schools and market places where people usually gathered and encouraged wide spread of the virus. Night clubs, society parties such as weddings, burials, birthdays and naming ceremonies and so on. were banned and strictly enforced. Air travel, inter-state land journeys were discouraged and most especially students who were forced to stay at home for almost a year. All these were efforts embarked upon in order to convince the society about magnitude of the deadly disease if allowed to escalate.

### **COVID-19 and Educational Sector in Nigeria**

On March 12, 2020 the World Health Organization (WHO) officially declared COVID-19 a pandemic ([www.who.int.disease](http://www.who.int.disease)). Due to this, educational institutions in most countries around the world were closed down including those in Nigeria with a view to preventing the spread of the virus and empowered the pandemic. According to data from UNESCO, at the being of April 2020, about 1.6 billion students were affected across 194 countries in the World (UNESCO 2020).

In March, 2020, the Federal Ministry of Education in Nigeria directed the closure of all educational institutions including nursery and primary schools, secondary school, colleges of education, polytechnics and monotechnics as well as the public and private universities, research institutes and allied institutions.

Institutions in the most affected areas like Lagos, Ogun and Federal Capital Territory, Abuja, were first close down while other states announced lock down later. Pupils and students were forced to reaming at home for their own safety until October when some states were announcing reopening with skeletal operations. However, it is imperative to note that the Federal Government Task Force under the leadership of the Secretary to the Government of the Federation, SGF, Boss Mustapha, rolled out the initiative followed by the state governments in most cases.

The closure of schools meant that administrators of higher education had to come up with strategies to ensure that learning continues during the lockdown. Some private universities quickly moved from the traditional face-to-face teaching methods to electronic aid teaching method. More universities and polytechnics quickly switched to online teaching. Both students and lecturers had to adapt swiftly to the new mode of education as they were trained virtually on how to use distance learning tools. This could not be applicable to students in secondary schools and pupils in primary schools.

Even though students faced challenges in adapting to online classes and maintaining the minimal communication to support learning and development, migrating to remote learning within a short period was difficult, especially in developing country like Nigeria where advanced technology has not been well integrated into the educational system coupled with the poverty level of most students.

Students were provided with learning materials and pre-recorded lecture videos. Remote teaching was done though online learning management such as Canvas, Zoom, Edmodo, Google classroom and Microsoft Team. Course materials and pre-recorded lectures were also sent to the students' emails, uploaded to learning software and sometimes sent to students WhatsApp groups.

Online teaching in Nigeria was both asynchronous and synchronous in nature. In asynchronous learning, students can communicate and complete activities at their own time and pace while synchronous learning activities occurred through live videos and audio with immediate feedback (Hrastinski 2008). Some universities ensured that the quality of learning was maintained and appropriate methods which address some of the limitations of remote teaching were used. Afe Babalola Universities Distance Learning for programme is a good example here. ([abuad.ng>event](http://abuad.ng>event)). Presentations, essays, reports, quizzes, assignment, etc were some of the course work-related activities adopted, while most assessments were done via virtual multiple-choice questions and oral examinations.

Educational sector suffered the impact of COVID-19 as much as the Health Sector. It was not only difficult but also impossible to open schools and colleges virtually due to lack of facilities necessary to operate virtual classes, poor provision of the internet network, unstable power supply, high cost of mobile data and other challenges. Many children were out of school even before the pandemic, and even more have dropped out due to the pandemic because of the inability of their parents, guardians and sponsors to finance them because of the harsh economic effects of the corona pandemic leading to thousands of people losing their jobs and other means of livelihood.

Record shows that for the past ten years the Nigerian educational sector allocations has not reached the UNESCO recommended 26% of the budget in developing countries. This has led to teachers strikes at all levels of education in Nigeria, with other crises befalling the once –proud education making it a laughing stock in international education rating standard.

The federal government of Nigerian allocated the sum of 568 billion of Naira (approx USD 1.5 billion) to education in 2020. However, as a result of COVID, this allocation was reduced to 509 billion Naira (approx. USD 1.34 billion) ([nairametrics.com](http://nairametrics.com)>faac). As of March 31, 2020, Nigeria's debt was at 28.6 trillion Naira (USD 79.3 billion). As the country addresses this debt burden, funding to social sectors especially educational sector, is likely to be the greatest victim and loser.

### **Impact of COVID-19 on Educational Development in Nigeria**

By mid-January, 2020, the Nigeria Centre for Disease Control (NCDC) had confirmed over 121,000 cumulative cases of COVID-19 in Nigeria ([www.ncdc.gov.ng](http://www.ncdc.gov.ng)). In most of the states across the country, school closures exacerbated previous inequalities in educational system, as learning from home proved problematic for less fortunate children. These impacts have continued even after the strict lockdown ended in October.

Educational inequality in Nigeria was a serious problem before the pandemic. Education is provided by public, that is the government and private individuals and organizations. The public school, which are managed by the government, are almost free while private schools can be categorized into high, medium and low-fee schools. The low-fee private education sector serves many in the poorer areas of the states, since the public school system is not expansive enough to serve the country population ([www.weforum.org](http://www.weforum.org)).

When schools resumed partially in October, 2020

some of them embarked on online learning, while others adopted hybrid teaching program where the students are split into two groups. Many students at public schools and less expensive private schools struggle to access these new ideas, even as the government and some Non Governmental Organisations NGOs worked to provide educational programme on TV. Radio, and online for learners. However, irregular power supply and limited access to smart phone and other internet-connected devices among poorer households limited the effectiveness of these initiatives.

In hybrid teaching programme, one group attends the school onsite on Tuesday and Thursday while the other group attends on Wednesday and Friday. This is also applicable to students in some higher institutions of learning. At The Polytechnic, Ibadan for instance, Department of Public Administration, the HND II and ND I students attend lectures only on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays while HND I and ND II attend lectures on Tuesday, Thursdays and Saturdays. This arrangement helps to maintain social distances during classes and also help to give more attention to each child. This approach makes some students in higher institution of learning become less serious about their studies because of the unfamiliar idea of one day lecture one day free that makes them vulnerable to many anti-social activities on campuses.

There is also a gender component to the impact of COVID-19 on educational development in Nigeria. More girls than boys have been pushed out of school due to the economic crisis COVID-19 caused. Many of these girls became involved in petty business activities such as hawking to earn money to help their families during lockdowns, many parents determined it was better for their daughter to continue with these activities than to go back to school. Many continue with girls have also become victims of unwanted pregnancies and early marriages due to the prolonged period spent out of school ([Covid19africawatch.org](http://Covid19africawatch.org)).

Despite the potential negative impacts this global cataclysm on education international educators remain resilient. They recognized that international education is an integral part of the solution to advancing human well-being, peace and the resolution of global problems. International education creates the habits of cooperation that underpin the scientific research that seeks the treatments and vaccines needed to fight disease. One of the hallmarks of the modern world is the exchange of students and scholars.

More than five million students per year study outside their home countries (Camp 1996), but there is great concern for the future as the worldwide COVID-

COVID-19 crisis is having a dramatic impact on international education. Travel restrictions imposed by many countries meant that administrators had to work quickly to help students return. Those with in-depth knowledge of international education tended to have smoother responses to this unprecedented situation.

International conferences were badly affected by the pandemic. Participants were unable to attend international conferences as usual because of the travel ban and lockdowns. This affected not only the cross fertilization of ideas at international conferences, it also stalls the opportunity for promotion for scholars in educational sector. Onsite conference gave and still gives way to online conference. There are several platforms for sizes of conference. To host small virtual conference, tools like Zoom or Microsoft is required. For large virtual conference (500 attendees) tools like Eventcube, Intrados, Hopin, ON24 or Bizzabo is required. All these are new to scholars as many could not understand access to online conference (Osamudiamen 2020).

While the majority of colleges and universities in Nigeria integrate some forms of online education into their course work, moving all programmes online may prove challenging. Some courses that are more practical in nature may not be easily taught online. Students complain of inability to access online lecture because of unstable power supply. Some complain of lack of enough money to buy data needed to access the internet. Educational sector became adversely affected as education budget was slashed; schools and higher institutions closed due to lockdown, when school reopened in October 2020, social distancing was observed and students attend lectures in bits and batches making the school less interesting as than before.

### Conclusion

COVID-19 became a universal case when the World Health Organization (WHO) declared it a pandemic as it migrates from China across the world. The western world was hardest hit by the pandemic before spreading to Africa. Indeed the entire world was disorganized and human beings became terrified and overwhelmed. Policy somersaults occurred as no nation had no hint of it before breaking out and governments and international organizations became perturbed as there were no preparations on the ground to combat the virus and its escalation. Nigeria and another African countries recorded story of economic woes and social calamities. Nigeria first experience it though an Italian who travelled from Milan in Italy to Lagos. Since then several attempts were made by the government of Nigeria to manage it from spreading

beyond control. This paper examines the impact that COVID-19 exerted on educational sector in Nigeria. The paper traces the initial perceptions of an average Nigerian to the pandemic and how such perception affected government efforts at curtailing the spread of the pandemic in spite of all anti-COVID-19 policies of the government. In conclusion, individuals, government at all levels corporate organizations as well as private and public institutions across the globe should be awake to their responsibilities and formulate pre-emptive policies and programmes in combating any health-threatening diseases in the future.

### Recommendations

One of the impact of COVID 19 on educational sector is the total lockdown of the states during which all academic activities were grounded in Nigeria for more than seven months. Online learning method was introduced but only a few wealthy schools and students could access it. Educational budget was slashed and international conferences were canceled. Many female students in secondary schools could not return to their studies because they have either became pregnant or had been engaged themselves in trade activities.

From the foregoing, the paper recommends among others as follows;

- i. As COVID-19 strains national economies and budgets there is need to perfect domestic education budgets and ensure that education remain a priority for national development.
- ii. Government should embark on training and retaining educational officers at all level on how to achieve standard online education as obtained in the advanced nations of the world.
- iii. Governments in Nigeria should abide by the UNESCO recommendations of 26% of the total budget on education so that enough funds will be available for development of the educational sector.
- iv. Academic officers and students should be well trained on the tools for online conference such as Zoom, Microsoft, Eventcube, Intrados etc to prevent the negative experience shared during the pandemic about online lectures and conferences.
- v. University course or curriculum designers should work with their I.T departments to ensure their programs are able to be supported online.
- vi. There must be prohibition of large gathering of students in lecture rooms and halls while taking COVID-19 vaccine must be encouraged.

## **References**

- Hiastinski, S. (2008) Asynchronous and Synchronous E-learning. *Educause Quarterly* 3(4): 51-55.
- Osamudiamen, E. et al (2020) Lessons from A Primary-prevention program for Lead. *Dugbatey National Research Centre*, 45. Article No 76 2021.
- Camp, C (1996) Problem-based learning: a paradigm shift or a passing fad? *Medical Education Online*.
- UNESCO (2020) From Disruption to Recovery. <https://en.unesco.org/covid19>.
- Zhu N, Zhang D, Wang, W, Li X, et al (2020). Genome Composition and Divergence of the Novel Coronavirus 2019-ncov *Radiology*. 2020-pubs.rsna.org.
- <https://nairametrics.com/faac>
- <https://Punchng.com> .June 6 2021
- <https://www.who.int.Disease>
- <https://www.ncdc.gov.ng>
- <https://www.weforum.org>
- <https://covid19africawatch.org>



## The Problems and Prospects of Housing Development in Ado-Ekiti, Ekiti State, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>Lawal O. A., <sup>2</sup>Akerele E. O., <sup>3</sup>Lawal J. B., and <sup>4</sup>Odufuwa B. A.

<sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology Covenant University, Ota, Ogun State, Nigeria

<sup>2</sup>Department of Agricultural Economics and Farm Management

<sup>3</sup>Department of Home Science and Hospitality Management

<sup>4</sup>Department of Architecture, Joseph Ayo Babalola University, Ikeji-Arakeji, Osun State, Nigeria

College of Agricultural Sciences

Faculty of Agricultural Management and Rural Development

Olabisi Onabanjo University, Ago Iwoye, Ogun State, Nigeria

E-mail: adenikelawal8@gmail.com

### Abstract

*This study examined the problems and prospects of housing development in Ado Ekiti, Nigeria. Data for this study were collected from primary and secondary sources. A total number of two hundred (200) questionnaires were randomly administered to categories of respondents in the study area. Results from this study revealed that, high cost of living, low level of income, the problem of land tenure system, inadequate water and electricity power supply were the major impediments to the development of housing units in the study area. This study therefore recommended that, Government should engage in urban renewal and redevelopment of the urban core and the provision of basic socio-amenities. This study will therefore be useful to Government at all levels, captains in the housing industry, planners, engineers, architects and builders.*

**Keywords:** Challenges, Concept, Development, Housing and Prospects

### Introduction

Housing, or more generally living spaces, refers to the construction and assigned usage of houses or buildings collectively, for the purpose of sheltering people - the planning or provision delivered by an authority, with related meanings (Oxford English Dictionary, 2021). Ensuring that members of society have a home in which to live, whether this is a house, or some other kind of dwelling, lodging, or shelter, is a social issue. Gwendolyn (1983) opined that, many governments have one or more housing authorities, sometimes also called a housing ministry, or housing department.

The role of housing in economic development has been a source of considerable debate, much of which has focused on the issue of optimal allocation of national resources to housing. Three optimal allocations of national resources to housing (Chatterjee, 1981). Onuoha and Ifeoma (2020) stated that, housing is an important basic need in every society. Improved housing markets also provide positive externalities, as well as direct consumption benefits. For instance, increased housing activities also stimulate economic activities through ancillary industries such as building materials and also benefits professionals such as architects and civil engineers

(Bhatta, 2010). Affordable housing is housing which is deemed affordable to those with a median household income or below as rated by the national government or a local government by a recognized housing affordability index. Most of the literature on affordable housing refers to mortgages and number of forms that exist along a continuum – from emergency shelters, to transitional housing, to non-market rental (also known as social or subsidized housing), to formal and informal rental, indigenous housing, and ending with affordable home ownership (Queensland Affordable Housing Consortium, 2012; Canberra, 2012)

A well located dwelling might save significant household travel costs and therefore improve overall family economics, even if the rent is higher than a dwelling in a poorer location (Wayback Machine, 2012). A household's inhabitants must decide whether to pay more for housing to keep commuting time and expense low, or to accept a long or expensive commute to obtain "better" housing. The absolute availability of housing is not generally considered in the calculation of affordable housing. In a depressed or sparsely settled rural area, for example, the predicted price of the canonical median two-bedroom apartment may be quite easily affordable even to a minimum-wage worker – if only any apartments had

ever been built. Some affordable housing prototypes include Nano House and Affordable Green Tiny House Project. Improving thermal comfort at home especially for houses without adequate warmth and for tenants with chronic respiratory disease may lead to improved health and promote social relationships (Thomson, Thomas, Sellstrom and Petticrew, 2013)

### Statement of the Problem

Onuoha and Ifeoma (2020) observed that, a number of housing strategies in Nigeria were negatively affected by lack of funds, poor macroeconomic environment and lack of private sector participation. Thus, compared with other advanced countries, Ghana's housing industry remains rudimentary. They further stressed that, another deterrent to housing production by both the private and public sectors is the high investment cost of land infrastructure particularly where the development is distant from existing infrastructure. The developer fully bears the high investment cost of provision of water and road infrastructure to a new site, without future benefits for connections made off these infrastructures to other sites by other individuals or developers. This high cost of infrastructure significantly influences the final price of the serviced land and ultimately, the cost of housing to the consumer.

Timothy (2000) noted that, there are several factors responsible for high house prices. These include land allocation costs, the high cost of funding, the high cost of building materials (cement and steel), logistical challenges and the dearth of skilled artisans. The price of land is beyond the reach of most individuals and even where government partners with developers, the land allocation costs and charges make it impossible to deliver the housing units at an affordable price for the low-income market. The site and services land acquisition programme in Lagos State has not been as effective as planned. This is why most low-income housing is located in suburbs of major cities. However, as the cities expand, these suburbs soon become part of the cities. In the past 10 years, values of properties have generally been on the increase (15 % a year for both sales and rental) until 2008 and early 2009 when prices in the middle- and upper-income segment fell by 30 to 40 % depending on the location. Since then, they have stabilized around the crashed prices.

A major problem of Housing in Nigeria has been with ownership right under the Land Use Act 1978 with ownership of all Land to the Governor of each State<sup>39</sup> and is a substantial deterrent to housing and Housing investment in Nigeria. In actual fact, this right of occupancy is endorsed with a Certificate of Occupancy issued to the recipient (Section 1, Land

Use Act 1978).

### Aim and Objectives of the Study

This study is aimed at assessing the problems and prospects of housing facilities in the Ado-Ekiti, Nigeria. The following objectives were utilized to:

- i. identify the major challenges to the development of housing facilities in Ado-Ekiti;
- ii. examine the benefits of possible housing development to residents of Ado-Ekiti;
- iii. make appropriate recommendations to address the identified challenges.

### The Study Area

Ado-Ekiti is the capital of Ekiti State, Nigeria. Ado Ekiti is the administrative centre of Ekiti State, Nigeria. Ekiti State was created on the 1<sup>st</sup> of October, 1996 and its capital city, Ado-Ekiti has witnessed rapid population growth and urbanization (Awosusi and Jegede, 2010).

The land in Ado-Ekiti rises Northwards and Westwards from 335 metres in Southeast and attains a maximum elevation of about 730 metres in the Southwest (Adebayo, 1993). The low relief and gentle gradient characteristics of Ado-Ekiti region favour agricultural and construction activities, and make much of the region susceptible to erosion and flood hazards during the rainy season.

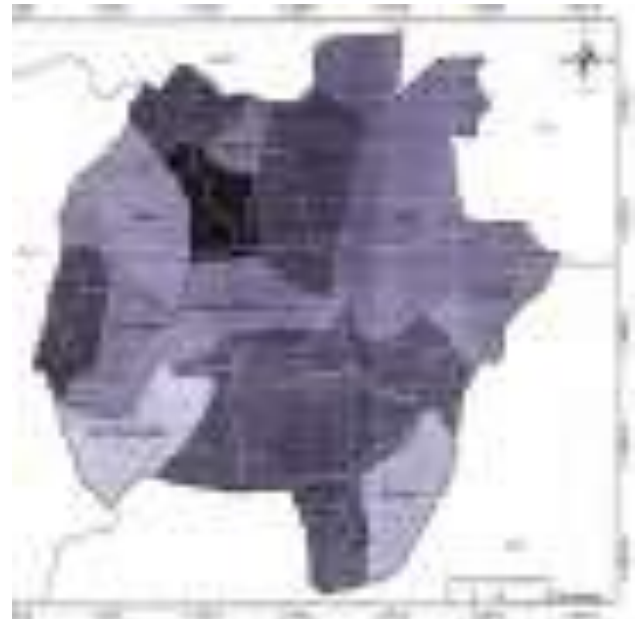
Ado-Ekiti is located between latitude 7°31' and 7°49' north of the equator and longitude 5°71' and 5°74' East of the Greenwich Meridian. Ado-Ekiti is bounded in the north by Ido-Osi and Oye local government Areas, in the West by Ijero and Ekiti West Local Government and in the South by Ekiti South West Local Government Area (Ebisemiju, 1993).

Ado-Ekiti has a plan metric area of about 884km<sup>2</sup>. Geologically, the region lies entirely within the pre-Cambrian basement complex rock group, which underlies much of Ekiti State.

The temperature of this area is almost uniform throughout the year, with very little deviation from the mean annual temperature of 27° C. February and March are the hottest 28° C and 29° C respectively, while June with temperature of 25°C is the coolest (Adebayo, 1993). The mean annual total rainfall is 1367mm with a low co-efficient variation of about 10%. Rainfall is highly seasonal with well-marked wet and dry season. The wet season lasts from April to October, with a break in August.



**Figure 1:** Map of Ekiti State within Nigeria  
**Source:** Dept. of Geography and Planning Science  
 Cartographic Unit, Ekiti State University, Ado-Ekiti



**Fig 2:** Map of Ado-Ekiti in Ekiti State.  
**Source:** Dept. of Geography and Planning Science  
 Cartographic Unit, Ekiti State University, Ado-Ekiti



**Figure 3:** Map of Ado-Ekiti  
**Source:** Ado-Ekiti Local Government Secretariat, Ado Ekiti/Geography & Planning Science Department, Cartographic Unit, Ekiti State University, Ado-Ekiti

### Literature Review and Conceptual Framework

The hedonic price concept identifies price factors based on the premise that internal characteristics and external factors determine the price of a commodity. The hedonic approach was made formal by Rosen in 1974 and is based on the consumer theory. The hedonic analysis is applied in investigating the contribution of product characteristics to price determination for a wide range of goods and services which spans across cars, houses, computers to holiday packages. Within the housing context, the hedonic approach examines how and the extent in which housing prices are determined by broadly defined housing characteristics such as type of building, size and number of rooms, age of building, presence of facilities, distance from city centre etc. The hedonic price model proposes that commodities are sold typically as a package of inherent attributes (Rosen, 1974). Thus, the additional unit of the different inherent attributes in one house relative to another house controls the difference in the pricing. The relative price of a house is then the summation of all its marginal or implicit prices.

Housing generally has not ranked high on the scale of priorities for social spending and state governments have tended to rely upon local authorities to meet the problem. Efforts at providing low-cost rural housing have been minimal, despite the creation of the Federal Mortgage Bank of Nigeria in 1977, and shantytowns and slums are common in urban areas. Overcrowding in urban housing is a serious problem. It has been estimated that about 85% of the urban population live in single rooms, often with eight to twelve persons per room. Living conditions are poor. In 1996, only about 27% of urban dwellers had access to piped water. Less than 10% of urban dwellers had an indoor toilet (<https://www.nationsencyclopedia.com/Africa/Nigeria-HOUSING.html#ixzz6tns9jFUx> May, 2021).

### Research Methods

This aspect was concerned with types and sources of data, method of data collection, sample frame, sample size, sampling techniques and method of data analysis.

The types of data required for this study includes:

- i. Data on the problems/challenges of housing development in the study area.
- ii. Data on the possible benefits of housing facilities on the development of the study area.

A combination of data sources were used to help in validating and improving the reliability of information collected. Thus, both primary and secondary sources of data were used for this study.

Primary source of data collection used involved the gathering of first-hand information using

questionnaire, oral interview and observations.

**Questionnaire Administration-** This involved the use of designed questionnaires administered on residents in the study area. This was done to obtain relevant information relating to this study. A total number of two hundred (200) questionnaires were randomly administered to categories of residents in this study.

Secondary data were centred on the background information about housing in terms of availability and affordability. Relevant information will be sourced from academic publications, published and unpublished dissertations, articles, journals, textbooks, internet all of which served as background framework for literature review, conceptual and theoretical underpinning of the research.

In achieving the study's objectives, questionnaires were used for the collection of data, in order to obtain first-hand information from the respondents. Interview guides were used to aid the collection of data from the Town Planning officials and for direct observation and collation of information pertaining to this research work.

The data collected were analysed using the Statistical Package for Social Scientists (IBM SPSS) 21.0. The primary data were subsequently analysed using descriptive statistics such as frequency tables, charts, percentages, means and standard deviation.

### Results and Discussions

#### Location Density

The distribution of respondents by the density of location as illustrated in table 1 shows that a larger proportion of persons, stay in high density areas representing 36.5% of the total population, 31.0% of the respondents lived in low density areas and 32.5% of the respondents lived in medium density areas. This implies that, Ado Ekiti, which is an urban centre is highly congested with its attendant environmental consequences.

**Table 1: Density of location**

Types	Frequency	Percent
High density	73	36.5
Low density	62	31.0
Medium density	65	32.5
Total	200	100.0

**Source:** Fieldwork, 2021

#### Occupational Classification

Assessment of respondents' occupational classification revealed that 27.0% were unemployed, 20.0% were self-employed, 15.0% of the respondents were traders, and 18.0% were under employed, while 20.0% were employed. This suggests that, the high

rate of unemployment in the study area will go a long way to affect housing provision and development.

**Table 2: Occupational Classification**

Types	Frequency	Percent
Unemployed	54	27.0
Self employed	40	20.0
Trading	30	15.0
Under employed	36	18.0
Employed	40	20.0
Total	200	100.0

Source: Fieldwork, 2021

### Household Size

Investigations revealed that 10.0% of the respondents had households consisting of about five (5) persons, 28.5% of the respondents had households of between six (6) and ten (10) persons, and 40.5% had households consisting of between eleven (11) and fifteen (15) persons, while 21.0% of the respondents had households of above fifteen (15) persons. The implication of this is that, there is congestion in majority of the housing units in the study area, which is bound to have “over-stretched” impacts on the households’ facilities.

### Challenges of Housing Development in the Study Area

Results from this study revealed that 10.0% of the respondents in the study area had the challenges of electricity power supply, 14.0% of the respondents complained of water supply, 20.0% said land tenure system, 34.0% stated high cost of living, while 22.0% noted low level of income. This implies that, the challenges of housing development in the study area are numerous and therefore, appropriate measures should be taken to ameliorate the identified challenges before it becomes total unbearable.

**Table 3: Challenges of Housing Development in the Study Area**

Challenges	Frequency	Percent
Electricity Supply	20	10.0
Water Supply	28	14.0
Problem of Land Tenure System	40	20.0
High Cost of Living	68	34.0
Low Level of Income	44	22.0
Total	200	100.0

Source: Fieldwork, 2021

### Recommendations

- Government should provide housing estates with essential facilities to induce the rate at which individuals develop houses.
- Government should provide soft loan to housing owners through cooperative society, registered

landlord associations and artisans association.

- The owners of dilapidated building should be encouraged to repair to a habitable condition or sell-off or lease to potential buyers or leasers respectively.
- There is the need for adequate building maintenance (BMA) and enlightenment by private and public organization to the house owners, the importance of quick repair of building elements immediately they got spoilt such that damages do not get enlarged, out of hand and becomes difficult or complete it handle.
- Government should engage in urban renewal and redevelopment of the urban core and the provision of basic socio-amenities.
- Government should intervene and complete the reforms and provide incentives that will expand the scope of delivery of housing cooperatives.
- Government should rally the related organisations, institutions and agencies to make available motivations, such as land use restructurings, grants, building materials cost discount programmes and tax reduction status that will ensure increased housing provision in the appropriate price bracket.

### Conclusion

The housing condition in Ado-Ekiti is more of economic and environmental challenges than the benefits. Majority of the dwelling units are in the study area were unsatisfactory. Environmental challenges, the problem of land tenure system and high cost of land were the major impediments to the growth and development of housing units in AdoEkiti and as such, Government at all levels should regulate the price of land in the area to enable developers build adequate and modern housing facilities at affordable prices.

### References

- Adebayo, W.O. (1993). Weather and Climate. In Ebisemiju, F.S. (Ed.), Ado-Ekiti Region: A Geographical Analysis and Master Plan. Lagos Nigeria: Alpha Prints. 11-14.
- Awosusi, O. O. and Jegede, A. O. (2010).Sustenance of Food Production and Food Security in Ekiti State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Food and Agricultural Research*.7(1), 14-21.
- Bhatta, B. (15 April 2010). Analysis of Urban Growth and Sprawl from Remote Sensing Data. *Advances in Geographic Information Science*. Springer. p. 23. ISBN 978-3-642-05298-9.
- Canberra (2012): *Issues, Principles and Policy Options*. Canberra, Australia: Australian Council of Trade Unions. July 2007. Archived from the original (PDF) on 26 May 2012

- Chatterjee, L. (1981) Housing Development in Nigeria. *Occasional Paper Series*. Agency for International Development. Department of Geography, Boston University.
- CNHED Archived 4 February 2012 at the Wayback Machine.
- Gwendolyn, W. (1983) *Building the Dream: A Social History of Housing in America* (MIT press).
- Ogundele, J.A. And Jegede, A. O. (2014) Environmental Consequences of Poor Housing Development in Ado-Ekiti, Nigeria. Civil and Environmental Research [www.iiste.org](http://www.iiste.org). ISSN 2224-5790 (Paper) ISSN 2225-0514 (Online) Vol.6, No.12, 2014
- Onuoha, A. and Ifeoma, O.F.(2020) Critical Examination of the Problems and Prospects of Housing in Nigeria, Using Legal Framework. Retrieved May, 2021 at <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/343691767>
- Oxford English Dictionary* (2021) (Online ed.). Oxford University Press
- Queensland Affordable Housing Consortium [QAHC], (2012). Australia" (PDF). Archived from the original (PDF) on 26 April 2012.
- Section 1 Land Use Act 1978
- Timothy O.N. (2000) "Housing finance in Nigeria need for re-engineering" Ideal habitat cooperative initiative.
- Thomson H, Thomas S, Sellstrom E, Petticrew M (2013). Housing improvements for health and associated socio-economic outcomes (PDF). Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews (2): CD008657. doi:10.1002/14651858.CD008657.pub2. PMID 23450585.
- Wayback Machine (2012) Affordable Housing, *Queensland Affordable Housing Consortium*, Australia <https://www.nationsencyclopedia.com/Africa/Nigeria-HOUSING.html#ixzz6tns9jFUx> May, 2021).

## Relationship between Performance Appraisal and Organizational Productivity among Employees in Southwest Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>Ojo Adeshina Akinwumi and <sup>2</sup>Jane Roli Adebuisi

<sup>1</sup>Department of Psychology  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria  
+2348074425271, pivotwss1@gmail.com

<sup>2</sup>Department of Sociology  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria

### Abstract

*The study examined the relationship between performance appraisal and employee productivity in telecommunication sector in Southwest, Nigeria. The study adopts a correlational research design. The population of the study consists of all Nokia staff. The sample size of the study was 123 respondents and the Data for the study was collected using structured questionnaire and analyzed using descriptive and inferential analysis. Results showed that there was significant positive relationship between performance appraisal and organizational productivity of Nokia telephone industry ( $r = .13$ ;  $P < .05$ ). The study concluded that performance appraisal play a vital role on employee productivity in Nigeria. Based on this conclusion, the study recommend that telecommunication sector such as the Nokia management should carry out periodic performance appraisal of their staff as this will help identify workers who are hardworking that deserve rewards as well as identify workers.*

**Keywords:** Performance appraisal, Organizational Productivity.

### Introduction

The human resource is the most vital of all resources among other factors of production and the human capital is what distinguishes one organization from the other (Maimuna & Rashad, 2013). Therefore, for organizations to survive and remain relevant and competitive, it is essential for them to be able to entice and maintain efficient and effective employees in a bid to enhance productivity (Sunia, 2014). Employee productivity is the driving force behind an organization growth and productivity.

Employee productivity is so essential to an organization, to the extent that it is capable of determining the level of profit and loss of that company. Employee productivity directly affects a company's profit. When employees are productive they accomplish more in a given timeframe, in turn, employee efficiency saves their organization money, time and labour. When employee's level of productivity is low, it takes longer time for the employee to complete the task that is given to them which will cost the organization more resources due to their low level of productivity.

Employee productivity is a measurement or calculation between the input and outputs. The inputs include raw materials, machinery and labour. While

outputs include the goods and service produced. If the input and output are equivalent, then the employee is considered to be productive. That is, if the amount of input is equals to the amount of output, the employee is seen as been productive and if the output of the employee increased with the same level of input when it was equivalent, then the level of productivity of the employee has increased. But in a situation where the amount of output is below the amount of input, the level of productivity of the employee is low. Every organization want to increase its output or ensure it input is equivalent to it output, hence, organization have place more emphasis on employee productivity.

High level of employee productivity provide an organization with various advantages, for instance, higher level of employee productivity leads to favourable economic growth, large profitability and better social progress (Sharna & Sharma, 2014). Moreover, higher productivity tends to maximize organisational competitive advantage through cost reductions and improvement in high quality of output (Hill, Jones, & Schilling 2014; Wright 2004). All of this benefit made employee productivity worthy of attention.

Therefore, looking at its antecedents is very important to ensure organizational survival and long

term success especially in the face of the changing technological and competitive environment as well as the economic challenges orchestrated by the COVID-19 Pandemic. One variable that has been identified as an antecedent of employee productivity is performance appraisal.

Performance appraisal can be viewed as the process of assessing and recording employee performance for the purpose of making judgments about employee that lead to decisions (Cook & Crossman, 2004). In simple terms, performance appraisal may be understood as the assessment of an individual's productivity in a systematic way, the productivity being measured against such factors as job knowledge, quality and quantity of output, initiative, leadership abilities, supervision, dependability, cooperation, judgment, versatility, health and the like (De Waal, 2004). Banjoko (2015) explains that in many Nigerian organizations, performance appraisal is viewed and conducted solely in terms of its evaluative aspect thereby overlooking its use for facilitating growth and development in employees through training, coaching, counselling and feedback of appraisal information.

It is said that the output of a worker is suffering from a neglect of the high order especially here in Nigerian companies which obviously are about to collapse because of that and also could be directed to managements method of performance that is poor but still exist in public service (Gerhart and Milkovich, 2010). Watkins (2007) also affirmed that some agencies in Nigeria do not care about performance appraisal review and they do not see it as a tool for improving performance given the fact that even recent researches how that performance reviews seem to be gainful to organizational performance in all sectors be it public or private. To Aidah (2013) a worker might possess the strength together with the will, and all the materials needed together with understanding from authorities even so such workers are likely to lack optimum productivity.

Performance appraisal should be seen as a mechanism that stands in administering a place of work and a worker there in such way that an individual and/or group can attain the outlined institutional objectives (Fletcher, 2001; Esu & Inyang, 2009). Also, performance appraisal stands for more than an outline of individual activities that has a goal of assessing and adapting worker performance. Previous studies (i.e Zayum, Aule & Hangeior 2017; Cross & Abbas 2019; Binta, Muhammad, Ahmed, & Magaji 2019) have study employee productivity using different parameters including performance appraisal. One shortcoming of all these past studies is that none

has looked it among employee in the telecommunication sector. Even most of the study on this subject matter was conducted in the Northern and southern part of Nigeria with little or no study in the southwest Nigeria, This study hopes to fill this gap by examine the relationship between performance appraisal on employee productivity among telecommunication employees in southwest, Nigeria.

### Review of Related Studies

Zayum, Aule and Hangeior (2017) examined the effect of Performance Appraisal on Employee Productivity in Plateau State Internal Revenue Service. The study adopts survey research design. The population of the study consists of all 1580 employees of PSIRS. The study revealed that management by the dependent variable. The study revealed that management by objectives and 360 degree feedback appraisal techniques enhanced employee productivity in objectives and 360 degree feedback appraisal techniques enhanced employee productivity in PSIRS.

Binta, Muhammad, Ahmed, and Magaji (2019) examined the effects of Performance Appraisal on Employee Productivity in Federal Ministry of Education Headquarters Abuja. The study used survey research design. The population of the study consists of 1797 employees of Federal Ministry of Education Headquarters Abuja. Results from the findings revealed that the coefficients of appraisal performance and employee feedback had positive and significant effect on employee productivity for the period under study.

Similarly, Peleyeju and Ojebiyi (2013) studied the employee productivity of public universities in Southwest Nigeria related to lecturers' performance. They discovered a relationship quite significant and positive that exist between performance appraisal and employee productivity in the institutions. Similarly, Homayounizadpanah and Baqerkord (2012) looked into the performance appraisal and employee productivity, they discovered that performance appraisal seems to be integral and an approach that is strategic in boosting employee and organizational productivity. Marsor (2011) investigated the performance appraisal and employee productivity, where he showed that structures that are laid properly may be reappraised and assume to be good in other parts in boosting the output of an employee.

Odunayo, Salau, Fadugba, Oyinlola and James (2014) looked in to relationship modeling between organizational productivity and performance appraisal in the government own sector of Nigerian enterprises. They showed a relationship that is positive and significant that exist in performance



appraisal and work output. Gichuhi, Abaja and Ochieng (2014) performed their research related to supermarkets in a Kenyan town of Nkuru. They saw a significant influence of employees' productivity to performance criteria, feedback, and frequency. Kanisa and Makokha (2017) analyze the effect of performance appraisals on organizational performance among 170 teachers. The study found that performance appraisals have significant impact on organizational performance.

In their own part Ajayi, Awolusi, Arogundade and Ekundayo (2011) scrutinized the topic related to South West Nigerian Universities' academic staff. In their part they found out that a positive and significant relationship exists in the performance appraisal and employees' productivity of the staff.

## Method and Material

### Design

The study adopted a descriptive correlational design. The purpose of using correlational is to examine the relationship between variables. Data was collected based on the concepts defined in the research model.

### Population and sampling procedure

The research population of the study comprised of employees in Nokia Nigeria Ltd. This includes both temporary and permanent staffs. The study adopted the purposive sampling technique. This is because the researcher already having some attributes regarding the population of the study.

### Participants

The participant in this study is one hundred and twenty three (123). The socio demographic factors revealed that more of the respondents 72 (58.5%) indicated to be male, while the other 51 (41.5%) were females. Age distribution revealed that more of the respondents 34 (27.6%) were between 30 and 34 years old, 32 (26%) were between 40 and 44 years old, 27 (22%) were between 35 and 39 years old, 18 (14.6%) were 45 years old and above, while the other 12 (9.8%) were less than 30 years old. As regards marital status distribution, more of the respondents 61 (49.6%) indicated that they are married, 55 (44.7%) were single, 5 (4.1%) were separated, while the other 2 (1.6%) were divorced.

Job status revealed that more of the respondents 81 (65.9%) indicated to be permanent staffs, while the other 42 (34.1%) were contract staffs. As regards work experience, more of the respondents 85 (69.1%) had between 5 and 10 years of work experience, 18 (14.6%) had between 11 and 15 years of work experience, another 18 (14.6%) had above 15 years of work

experience, while the other 2 (1.6%) had less than 5 years of work experience. Average monthly income revealed that more of the respondents 55 (44.7%) earn between N50,001 and N100,000 per month, 42 (34.1%) earn between N100,001 and N150,000 per month, 13 (10.6%) earn above N150,000, while the other 13 (10.6%) earn less than N50,000 per month.

## Measures

The research instrument consisted of three (3) sections; Section A consisted of demographic information of respondents, while section B and C consisted of standardized scales which were adapted to this study.

### Organizational Productivity

This is 5-item scale developed by Pujab and Yacine (1989). The scale was developed to measure organizational performance. Response format ranged as follows; SA – Strongly Agree, A – Agree, N – Neutral, D – Disagree, SD – Strongly Disagree. The scale developers reported a full scale reliability coefficient of 0.87. As regards the Cronbach alpha, the scale developers reported an internal consistency of 0.92.

### Performance Appraisal

This is 7-item scale developed by Lee and Diener (2009). The scale was developed to measure performance appraisal. Response format ranged as follows; SA – Strongly Agree, A – Agree, N – Neutral, D – Disagree, SD – Strongly Disagree. The scale developers reported a full-scale reliability coefficient of 0.69. As regards the Cronbach alpha, the scale developers reported an internal consistency of 0.82.

## Method of data analysis

Data gathered from the questionnaires were analysed with Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS) version 22.0. Descriptive statistics includes the mean, standard deviation and Inferential Statics includes Pearson Correlation Analysis and Multiple Regression were used for test the hypothesis in the study.

## Results

### Hypothesis one

There will be significant negative relationship between emotional intelligence and job stress among bank employees in Ibadan. This was tested using Pearson r correlation and the result is presented on Table 1.

**Table 1: Pearson r Summary Showing the Relationship between Performance Appraisal and employee Productivity**

Variable	Mean	SD	R	df	P
Performance appraisal	11.43	8.12			
Emotional intelligence	17.79	3.42	.13	121	<.05

Table 1 presents results on the relationship between performance appraisal and organizational productivity of Nokia telephone industry. It is shown that there exists significant positive relationship between performance appraisal and organizational productivity of Nokia telephone industry ( $r = .13$ ;  $P < .05$ ); this implies that the higher the performance appraisal, the higher the organizational productivity.

### Discussion

The objective of the study aimed at examining the relationship between performance appraisal and employee productivity among telecommunication employees in southwest, Nigeria. The findings showed that there was significant positive relationship between performance appraisal and employee productivity. The study findings was in line with Binta, Muhammad, Ahmed, and Magaji (2019) who revealed that the coefficients of appraisal performance and employee feedback had positive and significant effect on employee productivity for the period under study. The study was also in line with Peleyeju and Ojebiyi (2013) who found that there was positive relationship between performance appraisal and employee productivity in the institutions. Also, the study findings was in accordance with Ajayi, Awolusi, Arogundade and Ekundayo (2011) positive a significant relationship exists in the performance appraisal and employees' productivity of the staff.

### Conclusion and Recommendations

The study concluded that performance appraisal enhances employees' productivity in the telecommunication sector in southwest, Nigeria. This implies that increase in performance appraisal in the organisation tends to increase in employee productivity. This therefore means that when an objective appraisal is carried out, the organization will be in a position to reward the performing employees which in turn make employee to give their best to the organisation. Based on this conclusion, the study recommend that telecommunication sector such as the Nokia management should carry out periodic performance appraisal of their staff as this will help identify workers who are hardworking that deserve rewards as well as identify workers who are not

putting in their best. This could call for adequate training or replacement for these workers.

### References

- Awolusi, B.B., Arogundade, B., & Ekundayo, H. (2011). Work environment as correlate of academic staff job performance in South-West Nigerian Universities. *European Journal of Educational Studies*, 3(1) 56-61.
- Binta, M., Muhammad, I., Ahmed, Z., & Magaji, B. (2019). Effects of performance appraisal on employee productivity in federal ministry of education headquarters Abuja Nigeria. *Asian Journal of Contemporary Educational*, 3(2), 121-131.
- Cook, J. & Crossman, A. (2004). Satisfaction with performance appraisal systems. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, 54 (2), 26 30. <https://doi.org/10.1108/02683940410543605>.
- Cross, O., & Abbas, U. (2019). Influence of performance appraisal management on employees productivity. *Global journal* 7(3), 701-709.
- De Waal, M. P. (2004). The big five personality dimension and job performance: A meta analysis *Journal of Personnel Psychology*, 17 (1), 3 32.
- Esu, B.B., & Inyang, F. (2009). A case for performance management in the public sector in Nigeria. *International Journal of business and Management*, 4(4): 98-105. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.5539/ijbm.v4n4p98>.
- Fletcher, C. (2001). Performance appraisal and management: The developing research agenda. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology*, 4(1), 12-27.
- Gerhart, B. & Milkovich, T. (2010). Organizational differences in managerial compensation and financial performance. *Academy of Management Journal*, 33(4): 663-691.
- Gichuhi, A.W., P.O., Abaja I. & Ochieng, Y. (2014). Effect of performance appraisal on employee productivity: A case study of supermarkets in Nakuru Town, Kenya. *Asian Journal of Business and Management Sciences*, 2(1): 42-58.
- Hill, C., Jones, G., & Schilling, M. (2014). Strategic management: theory: an integrated approach. engage Learning.
- Homayounizadpanah, K., & Baqerkord, V I. (2012). Effect of implementing performance management on the productivity, efficiency and effectiveness of the chabahr municipal employees. *Research Journal of Allied Sciences, Engineering and Technology*, 12(4): 1767-1784.
- Kanisa, N., & Makokha, E. (2017). Effect of Performance Appraisals on Organizational Performance in Public Secondary Schools in Pokot Central Sub County. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 9(26), 95-101.
- Maimuna, H., & Rashad, U. (2013). Performance measurement and management: Some insights from practice. *Australian Accounting Review*, 15(35), 14-28. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1835-2561.2005.tb00248.x>.
- Marsor, R., (2011). Influence of prior acquaintance with the

- rate on rater accuracy and halo. *The Journal of Management Development*, 26(8): 790.
- Odunayo, P., Salau, O., Fadugba, C.O., Oyinlola & James, O. (2014). Modelling the relationship between performance appraisal and organizational productivity in Nigerian public sector. *Economics Management Innovation*, 6(1), 2-16.
- Peleyeju, J., & O. Ojebiyi, H. (2013). Lecturers' performance appraisal and total quality management of Public Universities in South-Western Nigeria. *British Journal of Education*, 1(2), 41-47.
- Sharma, M. S., & Sharma, M. V. (2014). Employee Engagement to Enhance Productivity in Current Scenario. *International Journal of Commerce, Business and Management*, 3(4), 595-604.
- Sunia, L. (2014). Study of Employee's Performance Appraisal System". *Scholarly Research Journal for Humanity Science & English Language*, Vol. I(II), 1-8.
- Watkins, R. (2007). Designing for performance, part 1: Aligning your HPT decisions from top to bottom. *Performance Improvement*, 46(1): 7-13. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1002/pfi.033>.
- Wright, A. (2004). *Reward management in context*. CIPD Publishing.
- Zayum, S., Aule, O., & Hangeior, A. (2017). Performance Appraisal and Employee Productivity in Plateau State Internal Revenue Service, Nigeria. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 7,(4) 24-37.

## Academic Staff Union, Academic Disruption and Sustainable Industrial Harmony in selected Nigerian University, Ibadan Nigeria

**Akinbo T. M. and Kehinde I.**

Department of Management and Accounting  
Lead City University Ibadan  
akinbotm@lcu.edu.ng; akinbotina25@gmail.com  
+234 (0803 400 7854)

### Abstract

*Sustainable Industrial Harmony which is expected to improve labour productivity and advance performance in the education sector seems to have lost its relevance. This study was designed to examine the role of Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU) in sustainable industrial harmony pivotal for realizing economic growth and academic standard of students. The study is an explorative study guided by Dahrendorf Authority and Conflict theory and was conducted through quantitative approach. A total of 136 copies of questionnaire was returned from the field used to elicit information from respondents on the roles of trade unionism in sustaining industrial harmony, effect of unionism activities on student's performance, implications of union activities on the academic space and solutions or alternatives to resolving industrial conflict other than strike. Data was analysed using frequency and percentages. Respondents' socio-demographic characteristics showed that 66.18% were males while 33.82% were females; 80.15% were married and 71.32% were of the Yoruba ethnic group. Majority of the respondents agreed and strongly agreed that unions play a key role in developing labor laws and regulations for effective worker protection (71.33%) while a substantial proportion of the respondents (41.9%) agreed to the fact that trade union affords its members a conducive work environment in order to promote industrial harmony. Majority agreed that the agitation(s) of trade union leads to delay in academic session of students such as strike (68.37%). A substantial number of the respondents agreed that industrial unrest leads to strike which leads to elongation of academic session (75.73%). It was also discovered that collective bargaining (55.87%) and the use of dialogue (54.41%) are the most relevant alternatives to strike actions. Enforcement of educational reforms that are relevant to the Nigerian socio-cultural environment should be prioritized. Federal and state government should endeavour to increase their budgetary allocation to universities to the UNESCO recommended 26% of their total annual budget. Systems approach should be adopted in university management to allow for industrial democracy.*

**Key Words:** Allocation, Performance, Productivity, Academic Disruption, Sustainable Industrial Harmony.

### Introduction

The presence of a formidable, united and known trade union is a pre-requisite to the industrial harmony and development pace of any developed or developing country. Trade Unions are professional organisations encompassing all serving public servants both at local government, state and even federal levels (Njom and Nyambi, 2007). A trade union is neither a legislative nor an executive circle, it protects the welfare scheme, dialogue and as last resort, declare a trade dispute with the government (Umunakwe C., 2005). Industrial harmony in its ideal form, presupposes an industry in a condition of relative equilibrium where relationship between individuals and or groups are cordial and productive.

Conflicts and different objectives find its way into the organisation due to the inevitable differences among groups within an organization (Ekpo, 2014). This type of conflict prevents the existence of industrial harmony which reflects a state of

organisational instability. Industrial harmony can be defined as an industrial environment where workers along with their union and management accept and understand each other as partners in progress; and cooperative attitude is viewed as mutually beneficial in terms of performance output and rewards.

Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU) was formed in 1978, a successor to the National Association of University Teachers formed in 1965 and covering academic staff in all of the Federal and State Universities in the country. The union was active in struggles against the military regime during the 1980s. ASUU has always been embarking on series of strike actions which continued to affect academic activities. For more than three decades now, the Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU) and the Federal government of Nigeria (FGN) have been engaged in prolonged industrial conflicts over several issues of importance to the union. This ranges from poor wages, unfair conditions of service of

academic staff members in government owned universities across the country, problem of underfunding and infrastructural neglect in Nigerian universities as well as the lack of autonomy and academic freedom which union members claim to be limiting the quality of teaching, research, scholarship and innovation among others (Odiagbe, 2012).

The recent unrest embarked on was a warning strike action on 9th of March, 2020, pressing home their demand on none fulfillment of 2009 Memorandum of Action, and the issue of getting ASUU to enroll in Integrated Payroll and Personnel Information System (IPPIS). These were not addressed and full blown strike commenced on 23rd March, 2020, and the negotiation was affected by the corona virus lockdown. All these strike actions have negatively affected studies, research and progress in the university as whole.

This study therefore sought to identify roles of Academic Staff Union (ASUU) in sustaining industrial harmony, how unionism activities impede student academic performance, the implications of union activities on academic space and alternatives to resolving industrial conflict other than strike. Trade Union is a specialised labour union set up to deal with labour and employment related matters. However, setting up the ASUU as the highest appellant body in sustaining harmony in the Nigerian university setting is a welcome development.

This body was created to majorly address matters relating to with any labour, employment, trade unions, industrial relations disputes and matters arising from the workplace, conditions of service, including health, safety, welfare of labour, employees, workers and matters incidental thereto or connected therewith (Aderibigbe, 2014). Unions has helped to maintain industrial peace, which is needed for achieving institutional goals and providing a strong workforce. Other roles of ASUU are to regulate the relations between employers and their employees; between the trade unions and employer organizations; and resolve disputes arising from these relations. The union goes about mediating the boundaries of rights and obligations of employers and employees in accordance with equity, good conscience and the substantive merits of dispute. Its primary objective therefore is to attain social justice by upholding fair work practices. However, it is unfortunate that with the formation of ASUU, the relationship between the academics and the federal government became more acrimonious and antagonistic. Certain actions of the government fuelled this crisis the more.

The attendant huge costs of these strikes on Nigeria's university education system cannot be

quantified. In fact, experience proves that the cost apparently outweighs the benefits. The multiplier effect is demonstrated in the saying that "where two elephants fight, the grasses suffer". Thus, the students, parents, and society end up paying the most by extra years in school and lack of full capacity and complete formation for the students translated to extra costs for parents and production of half-baked graduates to society (Odoziobodo, 2015). Pay for performance system has much advantage in the organizations practiced; attracting high-quality employees and motivating employees to exert more effort at their jobs (Waswa and Katana, 2008). Some workers are faced with non-regular payment and this has led to industrial disharmony.

Over the years, normal academic calendar of Nigerian universities had hardly ever been devoid of hitches. This is occasioned by what is perceived by the lecturers as the insensitivity, irresponsibility and the negligence of the Government. The unrelenting Union had in the past embarked on numerous strike actions in order to press in their demands of funding the educational sectors adequately and other prevalent issues. The Government on its part has remained indifferent to their plights during those periods. Perhaps the Government sees the academic sector as having little or no direct significance to the economic development of the nation. Hence the students are left to suffer during this impasse.

As a matter of fact, the unwholesome brunt students are made to bear cannot indeed be quantified in terms of their academics. Prominent among these is the disruption of the academic calendar. As a result, students that are meant to spend four to five years to acquire their first degree rather spent six to seven years. Invariably, the academic calendar of Universities all over the country cannot be controlled centrally by the federal ministry of education while each University becomes autonomous in the running its own calendar (Ogbuka, 2015). The recent strike after the pandemic led to cancellation of a whole session by some universities in Nigeria.

## Literature Review

### Roles of Trade Unionism in Sustaining Industrial Harmony

Harmonious relationship between employees and employers determines industrial peace. The relationship between the workers and employers should be cordial. In order for an organization to enjoy rapid industrialization and overall development as well as for the employees who work in these organizations to enjoy sustainable personal development, industrial peace and harmony is a basic requirement (Ogunola, 2018). Industrial harmony can

be defined as an industrial environment where employees along with their union and management understand, allow peace, and accept each other as partners in progress in a way that cooperation is ascertained on the rewards, performances, and outputs (Akuh, 2016).

Industrial harmony thus involves the ability of the employer and employees to have a proper dialogue concerning the terms and conditions of employment. But when there is no agreement between the employer and employee leads to industrial disharmony. The role of trade unions and the interest of the employers are often conflicting in work-organisations. This has often led to disruptive labour-management relationship in Nigeria and globally. One of the most important aspects of industrial harmony is to maintain industrial peace and increase productivity. Rather than resolving to strikes by unions, good industrial relations means averting strikes through proactive interaction with the employers (Ogunlola, 2018).

### **Union Activities and Student's Performance**

Nigeria educational institutions have experienced disharmony in recent times, instability and other forms of industrial conflicts. This situation has resulted in low productivity as academic programmes was often rushed since sessions was already disrupted (Orga and Monanu, 2020). Disruption of academic activities resulting from industrial action of the ASUU has crippled the Nigerian educational system as the product of the Nigerian tertiary institution are half baked due to disrupted academic calendar (Adewuyi, 2020).

The quality of education offered by higher educational institutions in Nigeria in recent times has deteriorated substantially due to strike actions by ASUU (Academic Staff Union of Universities). This has always subjected the students to pitiable conditions, disrupting academic programs, giving students' undeserved extension in their study years, poor students' concentration on academic programs and poor teacher-student relationships amongst others (Edinyang and Ubi, 2013).

### **Implications of Union Activities on the Academic Space**

Globally, there seems to be an unfavourable reputation when Nigerian universities are mentioned and a quick link is made with unstable university calendar due to incessant strikes. As a result, this situation deprived graduates of international esteem even when their worth has not been proven in the labour market. Most Nigerian universities have experienced series of crises caused by management inability to agree with union leaders in staff welfare

and other issues that border on sustainable university system. Industrial relations, one of the major areas of concern to the government, employers of labour, investors and trade unions of any industrial community is the maintenance of industrial harmony for the proper growth and development of the economy and the nation (Nworgu, 2005).

### **Alternatives to Resolving Industrial Conflict other than Strike**

Involvement of union executives in decision making as some of the employees can be more innovative about ways of raising productivity in their departments; this to an extent can help to accelerate agreed-upon decision. This is because, when issues arise at the workplace between managers and the employee, union representatives can be used to secure a "win-win" resolution (Obiekwe and Obibhunun, 2019). Other alternative (to strike) means of resolving industrial or labour disputes in Nigeria covers both statutory and non-statutory mechanisms (such as joint consultation, negotiation, mediation, arbitration, conciliation and litigation or court adjudication). This creates a high level of employee satisfaction as opined by some authors (Orga and Monanu, 2020)

### **Theoretical Framework**

Dahrendorf Authority and Conflict theory provided a conceptual guide in this study. Dahrendorf (1959) conflict theory arose out of a critical evaluation of the work of Karl Marx. He accepted that Marx's description of capitalism was generally accurate in the 19th century when Marx was writing, but he argued that in the 20th century, it has become outdated as the basis for explaining conflict. Dahrendorf argued that important changes have taken place in countries such as Britain and the U.S.A. they are now 'post-capitalist' societies. He claimed that, far from the two main classes becoming polarized, as Marx had predicted, the opposite has happened. The proportion of skilled and semi-skilled workers has grown, has had the size of the 'new middleclass' of white collar workers such as clerk, nurses and teachers. Inequalities in income and wealth have been reduced, partly because of measures taken by the state.

Authority is the legitimate power attached to the occupation of a particular social role within an organization. Thus, for example, the Government has the right to take certain decisions, regardless of the wishes of the workforce (which includes the Academic Staff Union of Universities-ASUU). All organizations-or associations, have positions of domination and subjection. Some are able to take decisions legitimately and issue commands, and

others are not. It is this situation which Darhendorf saw as the basis for conflict in the societies of nowadays. He believed that the existence of dominant and subordinate positions produces a situation in which individual have different interests. Those occupying dominant positions (Federal Government of Nigeria) have an interest in maintaining the social structure that gives them more authority than others, while those in subordinate positions (ASUU) on the other hand have an interest in changing it. Therefore, from the theory of conflict by Ralf Darhendorf, it can be reasonably assumed that the authority wielded by the Federal Government gives them the right to take decisions and whenever these decisions contradicts the interest of the Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU), hence the conflict that manifest through the grievances of ASUU resulting into strike action.

### Materials and Methods

Data was collected from the major actors in industrial relations within the university system. The study was carried out in University of Ibadan, Ibadan, Oyo State Nigeria. These are: University management, the academic associations and the State.

The primary sources includes: information collected through direct observation and questionnaire administration. Questionnaire was administered to examine the role of trade union in achieving industrial harmony and other objectives of the study; A total number of 150 questionnaire were administered and 136 copies were returned for analysis. This represents a response rate of 90.66%.

The questionnaire was sectioned into two parts. Section A consists of respondent's demographic variable, such as age, gender, education and occupation. Section B focused on role of trade union on industrial harmony and other objectives. Simple random sampling was used in selection of respondents.

The data was analysed with the use of tables and simple percentages. The secondary data gathered are those which are found in existing surveys, library, textbooks, conference proceedings, journal articles, newspapers, government records as well as the internet among others.

### Results

This section focuses on the results of findings, discussions, recommendations and areas of further study.

### Socio-demographic Characteristics of Respondents

**Table 1. Descriptive Analysis of Respondents' Socio-demographic Characteristics**

Demographic Variables	Categories	Frequency	Percent
Gender	Male	90	66.18
	Female	46	33.82
	Total	136	100.0
Educational Status	PRY/SSCE	15	11.03
	OND/HND	34	25.00
	BSC/MSC	52	38.24
	PhD	16	11.76
	Others	19	13.97
	Total	136	100.0
Age ( in years)	18-23	10	7.35
	24-29	22	16.18
	30-35	35	25.74
	36-41	28	20.59
	42-47	26	19.12
	48 & above	15	11.03
	Total	136	100.0
Marital Status	Single	20	14.71
	Married	109	80.15
	Divorced/Widowed	7	5.15
	Total	136	100.0
	Yoruba	97	71.32
Ethnicity	Hausa	5	3.68
	Igbo	34	25.00
	Total	136	100.0

**Source:** Field survey (2018)

The table above describes the gender of the respondents in the study. The table shows that out of 136 respondents 90 were males while 46 were females. This implies that majority of the lecturers are males. This study was carried out in Ibadan, South Western Nigeria where males are expected to be breadwinners and so they find every possible means to be engaged in formal employment than the female. From the table above, it could be understood that respondents who do not possess degree certificates are in the minority. The implication of this analysis is that, majority of the respondents are people with a university degree and should be versatile with the theories and concept of industrial harmony. 15 (11.03%) respondents have primary and secondary certificates. 34 (25%), 52 (38.24%), 16 (11.76%) respondents possess OND/HND, B.Sc. /M.Sc., PhD respectively while 19 (13.97%) have other forms of certificates.

On the age of the respondents, the table above showed 10 (7.35%) of respondents were under between eighteen and twenty-three years, 22 (16.18%) were between twenty-four and twenty-nine years of age, 35 respondents (25.74%) were between 30-35 years, 28 (20.59%) and 26 (19.12%) respondents were between age group of 36-41 and 42-47 respectively, while 15

(11.03%) were 48 years and above. The majority of the respondents were between 30 years and 48 years showing that they are mature enough to know how to handle industrial disputes.

On ethnic affiliation, most of the respondents are Yorubas followed by the Igbos and Hausas with

71.32%, 3.68% and 25% respectively. This shows that this study is not ethnic bias as it cut across majority of the ethnic group in the country.

### Roles of Trade Unionism in Sustaining Industrial Harmony

**Table 2: Showing the Role of Academic Trade Union in Maintaining Industrial Harmony**

<i>Role of Academic Staff Union in Maintaining Industrial Harmony</i>	SA N (%)	A N (%)	UD N (%)	D N (%)	SD N (%)	Total N (%)
<i>Labor unions check the unfair labor practices of employers</i>	26(19.12)	41(30.15)	29(21.32)	22(16.18)	18(13.24)	136(100)
<i>Employees are involved in decision making</i>	33(24.26)	25(18.38)	11(8.08)	19(13.97)	48 (35.29)	136 (100)
<i>Unions also play a key role in developing labor laws and regulations for effective worker protection</i>	56(41.18)	41(30.15)	-	27(19.85)	12 (8.82)	136 (100)
<i>Unions have successfully fought for better terms and conditions for workers</i>	42(30.88)	30(22.05)	8(5.88)	35(25.73)	21(15.44)	136 (100)
<i>Trade union affords its members a conducive work environment in order to promote industrial harmony</i>	20(14.70)	37(27.20)	25(18.38)	36(26.47)	18 (13.24)	136 (100)

**Source:** Field survey (2018)

From the table above one can induce the various roles played by trade unionism in maintaining industrial harmony. Majority of the respondents 57 (41.9%) agreed with the fact that trade union affords its members a conducive work environment in order to promote industrial harmony, 25 (18.38%) were undecided while 36 (26.47%) and 18 (13.24%) respondents disagreed and strongly disagreed respectively. Furthermore, 30.15% respondents agreed to the fact that labor unions check the unfair labor practices of employers, 19.12% strongly agreed while 16.18%, and 13.24% disagree and strongly disagree respectively. Many believed that trade unions play vital roles in ensuring industrial harmony, but they never involve employees in decision making, most decision made were done by the representatives to suite themselves most times and not majorly for the

interest of the members. About 13.97% and 35.29% respectively agreed and strongly agreed to this claim, 24.26% and 18.38% strongly agreed and agreed that employees are being involved in decision making. Also, majority of the respondents agreed and strongly agreed that unions play a key role in developing labor laws and regulations for effective worker protection (71.33%). Just few disagreed that unions also play a key role in developing labor laws and regulations for effective worker protection (28.67).

Lastly, one major role of ASUU is to fight for better terms and conditions of workers. According to the result, 30.88% of the respondents strongly agreed to this, 22.05% of the respondents agreed to this, while 25.73% disagreed and 15.44% strongly disagreed.

### Unionism activities and Student's performance

**Table 3: Showing whether Union Activities Impede Student's Academic Performance**

<i>Variables</i>	SA N (%)	A N (%)	UD N (%)	D N (%)	SD N (%)	Total N (%)
<i>The union role in collective negotiation with management enables workers to participate in the management of their organization</i>	37(27.20)	45(33.08)	12(8.82)	17(12.50)	25(18.38)	136(100)
<i>The impact of trade union in Nigerian Universities has led to members or workers being more effective in their various duties</i>	37(27.20)	19(13.97)	7(5.14)	21(15.44)	52 (38.23)	136 (100)
<i>Tackling of examination malpractice in schools has been more efficient based on the role of trade union</i>	27(19.85)	32(23.52)	5(3.67)	23(16.91)	49 (36.02)	136 (100)
<i>It has helped in balancing conflict and sometimes irreconcilable differences between management and labour</i>	33(24.26)	43(31.61)	9(6.61)	30(22.05)	21(15.44)	136 (100)
<i>The agitation(s) of trade union leads to delay in academic session of students such as strike</i>	54(39.70)	39(28.67)	-	24(17.64)	19(13.97)	136 (100)

**Source:** Field survey (2018)



Table 4.3 above described how union activities affected the academic performance of university system. About 27.20% respondents strongly agreed and 33.08% respondents also agreed that the union role in collective negotiation with management enables workers to participate in the management of their organization which allows smooth run of academic activities. Many respondents are of the opinion that the impact of trade union in Nigerian Universities has not been more effective to the extent of making members or workers being more effective in their various duties. Nevertheless, 27.20% and 13.97% respondents still believed that the impact of trade union in Nigerian Universities has led to members or workers being more effective in their various duties.

Despite the various rules and regulations laid towards malpractices act in the university system, this form of activity still found its way into the system. Examination malpractices are of various forms and

levels. About 43.37% of the respondents believed that trade union has been able to tackle examination malpractices in the university while 52.93% respondents believed that they have not been able to tackle examination malpractices as it still found its way in the education system. About 55.87% agreed that trade union activities has helped to balance conflicts and sometimes irreconcilable differences between management and labour which is good for the smooth running of academic activities. In addition, strike is one of the major activities used by trade unions to implement and enforce their rights. Thus, it has effects on academic performance of the university as it delays or halt academic activities in the university. A total of 68.37% of the respondents was in support of this while 31.61% of the respondents disagreed.

### Other Implications of Union Activities on the Academic Space

**Table 4: Showing Other Implications of Union activities**

Variables	SA N (%)	A N (%)	UD N (%)	D N (%)	SD N (%)	Total N (%)
<i>Industrial unrest leads to strike which leads to elongation of academic session</i>	72(52.94)	31(22.79)	-	13(9.55)	20(14.70)	136(100)
<i>Effect of Union activities leading to intellectual of both lecturers and students due to inactivity</i>	29(21.32)	31(22.79)	12(8.82)	40(29.41)	24 (17.64)	136 (100)
<i>Unjust compression of the syllabus and academic calendar which deprived students of adequate academic preparation</i>	48(35.29)	29(21.32)	13(9.55)	18(13.23)	28(20.58)	136 (100)
<i>It leads to loss of revenue by the university system</i>	17(12.5)	22(16.17)	10(7.35)	36(26.47)	51(37.50)	136 (100)
<i>They end up having lesser period to prepare for academic exercises before summative evaluation</i>	51(37.5)	23(16.91)	5(3.67)	31(22.79)	26(19.11)	136 (100)

**Source:** Field Survey (2018)

The table above illustrates other implications of trade union activities on academic space. A total of 52.94% and 22.79% respondents strongly agreed and agreed that industrial unrest leads to strike which leads to elongation of academic session. In addition, the claim that strike leads to loss or reduce in intellectual of both lecturers and students due to inactivity was reviewed by the respondents. Though majority part of the claim was reviewed on the students compared to the lecturers. About 21.32% respondents strongly agreed that strike will surely affect the intellect of the students and lecturers, Unjust compression of the syllabus and academic calendar which deprived students of adequate academic preparation is one of the effects of strike on the students, and this is done in order to meet up with the time lost in the process of strike. Majority (56.61%) of the respondents agreed and strongly agreed to this. Majority of the respondents disagreed with the claim that strike leads to loss of revenue by the university. Though some believe it does as it accounts for 28.67% of respondents, while 63.97% respondents are of the opinion it does not affect the revenue of the university. Many of the respondents believe that after strike might have been called off students will still have to pay for the arrears owed or yet to pay for and also most of the school investment still runs during this period. A total of 54.41% respondents strongly agreed and agreed that they end up having lesser period to prepare for academic exercises before summative evaluation, while 41.90% disagreed.

### Alternatives to Resolving Industrial Conflict other than Strike

**Table 5: Showing the Solutions/Alternatives to Resolving Industrial Conflict other than Strike**

Variables	SA N (%)	A N (%)	UD N (%)	D N (%)	SD N (%)	Total N (%)
Through collective bargaining	45(33.08)	31(22.79)	11(8.08)	21(15.44)	28(20.58)	136(100)
Through the use of Adjudication	18(13.23)	32(23.50)	9(6.61)	31(22.79)	46 (33.80)	136 (100)
Through Arbitration	29(21.32)	32(23.50)	19(13.90)	33(24.26)	23(16.91)	136 (100)
The use of Conciliation method can resolve disputes	31(22.79)	20(14.70)	8(5.88)	32(23.52)	45(33.08)	136 (100)
Through the use of dialogue	51(37.5)	23(16.91)	5(3.67)	31(22.79)	26(19.11)	136 (100)

Source: Field Survey (2018)

According to the table above, the respondents made known the different ways by which industrial conflicts or disputes can be resolved other than strike. A total of 33.08% respondents strongly agreed that collective bargaining is the way to resolve disputes while 38.97% of the respondents strongly agreed that dialogue is the way to resolve conflicts. This was followed by 23.5% who agreed that the use of adjudication is the way to resolve conflicts. In contrast, 20.58% strongly disagreed that collective bargaining is the key to resolving disputes. Furthermore, 14.70% strongly disagreed that the use of dialogue can resolve conflicts while 23.52% and 33.08% disagreed and strongly disagreed that the use of conciliation method can resolve industrial disputes among workers. From the above results, the respondents did not recognize all the alternatives to resolving conflicts and that was why the highest figure which is 33.08% is not up to half of the sample size and that is where the problem why strike actions continue to rise unabated.

### Discussion

The first objective is on the roles of trade union in sustaining industrial harmony. The study revealed that majority strongly agreed that Academic Staff Union play a key role in developing labour laws and regulations for effective worker protection (41.8%). This is in line with the study which says an objective of Labour Union is to ensure good personnel policies (Obiekwe and Obihhunun 2020). Union seeks to ensure that inclusive personnel policies are in place for workers in the workplace. In other words, trade union objectives are to protect the interest of all its members in matters relating to terms and conditions of employment. Study also reveals that Academic Staff Unions have successfully fought for better terms and conditions for workers (30.88%). This can be corroborated with the findings of a research which affirms the objectives of trade union as to regulate relations between its members (workers) and the employers, raise new demands of better condition of work on behalf of its members, and to help in industrial grievance, and between members and their

respective organizations (Njom and Nyambi, 2019).

The second objective was to assess the extent to which Academic Union activities impede student's academic performance. A total of 38.23% strongly disagreed that the impact of trade union in Nigerian Universities has led to members or workers being more effective in other various duties followed by 36.02% that strongly disagreed that trade union tackles examination malpractices due to their activities.

The third objective examined the implications of trade union activities on academic space. The result showed that 52.74% strongly agreed that industrial unrest led to strike which elongated of academic session followed by 37.5% who strongly agreed that they end up having lesser period to prepare for academic exercise before summative evaluation. It is also important to note that 35.29% strongly agreed that compression of the syllabus and academic calendar will deprive the student adequate academic preparation. This result is in line with the assertion of previous studies which states that productivity in most organizations has comparatively been hampered due to frequent industrial conflict (Arogundade, Bankole, and Oyeniyen, 2020).

The fourth objective investigated alternatives to resolving industrial conflict other than strike. A total of 33.08% strongly agreed that collective bargaining is one of the solutions to resolving industrial conflict other than strike. Moreover, having industrial harmony could not mean that conflict of interest bargaining procedure will not exist but proactive, bargaining procedure and collective agreements could be the best method to adopt in preventing the conflicts bargaining procedure from transforming into an uncontrollable crisis (Akuh, 2016).

### Conclusion

Role(s) played by the trade union in creating industrial harmony cannot be neglected. Trade union affords its members a conducive work environment in order to promote industrial harmony. Though conflict is inevitable in any human organization; however, navigate ways of resolving industrial conflict other than strike. From the research, dialogue, collective

bargaining and adjudication are the alternatives to strike actions. The frequency of industrial crisis/disputes was discovered to be high in the Nigerian university system. Industrial unrest leads to strike which leads to elongation of academic session industrial actions such as strikes can sometime over stretch to the extent that academic calendars are elongated thus making it impossible for students to graduate as and when due. It is therefore recommended that political leaders be faithful with their promises and make use of alternative ways of resolving conflicts before union embark on strike.

## References

- Adamu, I. and A. Nwogo, (2014), "Impact of Academic Staff Union of Universities ASUU strike on Quality of University Education in Nigeri", *ATBU Journal of Science, Technology and Education*, Vol. 2 No2 112-118.
- Adeniran, A. (2011), Consequences of ASUU Related Issues before it Escalates: Finally, for Nigerian Strike. Naija Magazine.
- Aderibigbe, F. (2014), The Principles of Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU), Pre-NEC Lecture held at University of Maiduguri.
- Adewuyi, A. (2020), Industrial Unrest in Public Universities and its Effects on the Nigeria Educational System: A Case Study of Academic staff union of universities (ASUU).
- Akuh, E. (2016), "Industrial Harmony for Academic Excellence: An Imperative for a Productive Educational System in Nigeria", *British Journal of Education*, Vol. 4 No4, 63-71.
- Arogundade, K. Bankole, O. and Oyeniyen A. (2020) "Effects Of Financial Reward On Industrial Harmony Of Selected Public Tertiary Institutions In Southwest Nigeria", *American International Journal of Business Management (AIJBM)*, Vol. 3, No2 1-9.
- Darhendorf, R. (1959), "Assessment of Graduates in the Market Place: Excerpts from Labour Market Prospects of University Graduates in Nigeria (The World Bank/NISER Document)", *The Scholar*, 10-11.
- Davar, T. (2003), "Collective Bargaining and Its Implementation - A study of HBFC in Pakistan", *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*, Vol. 4 No9 66-73.
- Edinyang, S. and Ubi, I. (2013) "Effect of Strike Action on Human Development among Social Studies Secondary School Students in Uyo Local Government Area of AkwaIbom State, Nigeria", *Global journal of human resource management*, Vol. 1 No2, 1 -8.
- Ekpo, C. (2014), "Education and Transformation Agenda in Nigeria: An Appraisal", *Journal of Education and Practice*, Vol. 5, No8, 83 – 90.
- Kreitner, R. and Kinicki, (2010) A. *Organizational Behaviour*. McGraw-Hill/Irwin, New York
- Njom, O. and Nyambi J. (2007), Unionism and Quality Assurance in Nigerian Academic System (The Nigerian Academy of Education). *Proceedings of 17th Annual Congress, University of Uyo*.
- Njom, O. and Nyambi, J. (2007), Unionism and Quality Assurance in Nigerian Academic System (The Nigerian Academy of Education). *Proceedings of 17th Annual Congress, University of Uyo*.
- Nworgu, K. (2005, "The Role of Communication in Managing Students University Administration Crises", *International Journal of Communication*, Vol. 2 No1, 51 – 63.
- Odiagbe, S. (2012), "Industrial Conflict in Nigerian Universities: A case study of the Disputes between the Academic Staff Union of Universities (ASUU) and the Federal Government of Nigeria (FGN)". PhD Thesis, University of Glasgow. Available at: <http://theses.gla.ac.uk/3333/>, assessed
- Odoziobodo, S. (2015), "Integrity and Conflict Resolution in Nigeria: An Analysis of Trade Disputes between the Federal Government of Nigeria and the Academic Staff Union of Universities, ASUU", *European Scientific Journal* Vol.11, No22.
- Ogbuka S. (2015), "The employer's perspective on collective bargaining centralization: an analytical framework", *International of Journal of Human Resource Management*, 1623–1639.
- Ogunola, A. (2018), "Harmonizing the Employment Relationship for Sustainable Organizational and Personal Development", *Journal of Advanced Research in Psychology & Psychotherapy*, Vol. 1, No3&4 1-11.
- Onyebuchi, O. and Obibhunun L. (2019), The Roles of Labour Union in Nigeria Industrial Harmony and Development", *International Journal of Sustainable Development & World Policy* Vol. 8, No1, 10-20.
- Orga, J. and Monanu, O. (2020), "An Overview of Industrial Harmony in Public University System in Nigeria: A Panacea to Quality Education for Sustainable National Development", *International Journal of Management, Social Sciences, Peace and Conflict Studies (IJMSSPCS)*, Vol. 3 No2 42 –55.
- Umunakwe, C. (2005), "Redesigning and Redetermining Administrative Roles for Improved Productivity in Nigerian Universities", *Ife Journal of Education*, Vol. 4 No12, 76-84.
- Waswa, F., & Katana, G. (2008), "Academic Staff Perspectives on Operating beyond Industrial Sustainable Quality Assurance in Public Universities in Kenya, Retrieved [www.abeingo.org/profiles/waswa\\_fuchakaKU.pdf](http://www.abeingo.org/profiles/waswa_fuchakaKU.pdf).

## Macroeconomic Variables and Balance of Payments Dynamics in Nigeria: Evidence from Time Series Data

<sup>1</sup>Okwu Andy Titus, <sup>1</sup>Edy-Ewoh Uduakobong, <sup>1</sup>Obiakor Rowland Tochukwu, <sup>2</sup>Akpa Emeka Okoro and  
<sup>1</sup>Agbelusi Damilola Aderonke

<sup>1</sup>Department of Economics,  
Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>okwua@babcock.edu.ng

<sup>2</sup>Department of Economics,  
Olabisi Onabanjo University, Ago-Iwoye, Ogun State, Nigeria

### Abstract

*Over the years, the Federal Government of Nigeria has implemented various macroeconomic policies aimed at stabilising key macroeconomic variables and engender favorable balance of payments. In this paper, we examined the effect of some key macroeconomic variables on current and capital account components of balance of payments in Nigeria. With time series data from 1981-2019, we deployed the autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) model in analysing the current and capital account balances-macroeconomic nexus. The results showed mixed effects of the macroeconomic variables both in the short- and long-run. Negative effects of the variables on current account balance exceeded the negative effects on capital account balance in the short-run than in the long-run; and the variables accounted for greater proportions of the variations in the account balances during the period. Hence, we concluded that the macroeconomic variables were appropriate determinants of the dynamics of current and capital account components of Nigeria's balance of payment position. Consequently, we emphasised the need to evolve capable macroeconomic policy thrusts to stimulate more productive activities in the real sector of the economy.*

**Keywords:** Current account, Capital account, Macroeconomic variables, Bounds cointegration, ARDL

### Introduction

Favourable balance of payments (BOP) is crucial for sustainable economic growth and development of any country. Therefore favourable BOP is one of the objectives of a country's macroeconomic policies, especially in this era in which globalisation-induced trade liberalisation enhances the production of goods and services for global market. Consequently, that every country engages in cross-border trade and payments underscores the relevance of external sector; and the performance of a country's economy relative to the rest of the world substantiates the essence of favourable BOP (Gbosi, 2007; Calvo, 2000), which serves as the tool to account for a country's total payments and receipts during specific time period (International Monetary Fund, 2009).

Nigeria recorded surplus capital account between 1981 and 1985, but overall BOP value averaged N2,749.10 deficit. External position of Nigeria worsened between 1986 and 1990, with attendant BOP deficit of 8.14% of GDP. Nigeria experienced remarkable improvements in BOP (2.3% of GDP from 2001 to 2005, 9.3% of GDP in 2006 and 5.46% of GDP in 2007) as reflected in current account balance via oil sector contributions. External sector statistics

revealed BOP deficits of 6.31% and 2.73% of GDP in 2009 and 2010, respectively. The trend continued till 2014, except in 2011 when the country recorded marginal BOP surplus (CBN, 2014). Government has been deploying the instrumentalities of fiscal and monetary policies in strategic attempts to alleviate the attendant adverse macroeconomic consequences of imbalances in the BOP. But it is conspicuous that the persistent current and capital accounts imbalances in the BOP remain detrimental to development of the Nigerian economy (Shuaib, 2010, 2015). Among the stabilisation policies introduced by the Nigerian Government to reverse the BOP deficits are Austerity Measures (1982), Structural Adjustment Programme (1986) and National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (2004). Among other things, the Structural Adjustment Programme targeted exchange rates and trade policy reforms as channels to enhance economic efficiency, engender price stability, long term economic growth and favourable balance of payments (Imoisi, 2012).

The literature suggests the existence of close relationships among stable macroeconomic variables and economic growth and development. This notwithstanding, the current account balance of

Nigeria, which constitutes greater proportion of BOP, seems to be in perpetual deficit. This exacerbates the already large foreign debt of Nigeria, thereby constituting a clog to the realisation of government macroeconomic objectives (Azubuike, 2016). Arguably, findings about the effects of macroeconomic variables on balance of payments have not been consensus. Therefore, determining the effects of key macroeconomic variables on Nigeria's balance of payments components during 1981-2017 periods stimulates the curiosity for this paper, so as to logically contribute in bridging the disparities that hitherto characterise the findings of the previous studies. Moreover, this paper extends the analytical scope by including more macroeconomic variables than the previous studies. The paper is segment into five sections, namely: (1) Introduction, (2) Literature review, (3) Methodology, (4) Analysis and Discussion, and (5) Conclusion and Policy Implications.

## Literature Review

### Conceptual Issues

Though the concept of balance of payments (BOP) has been variously explained, the meaning remains virtually the same. Sloman (2004) explains it as a systematic record of economic and financial transactions for a given period of time, say one year, between residents of a country and the rest of the world. This shows that BOP is a record of payments and receipts between entities of a country and those in other countries. Iyoboyi and Muftau (2014) conceptualise BOP as the summary account of a country's cross-border exchange transactions with the rest of the world. Thus, it indicates the economic position of the country relative to the rest of the world, and provides signal for the anchorage of some domestic macroeconomic policies.

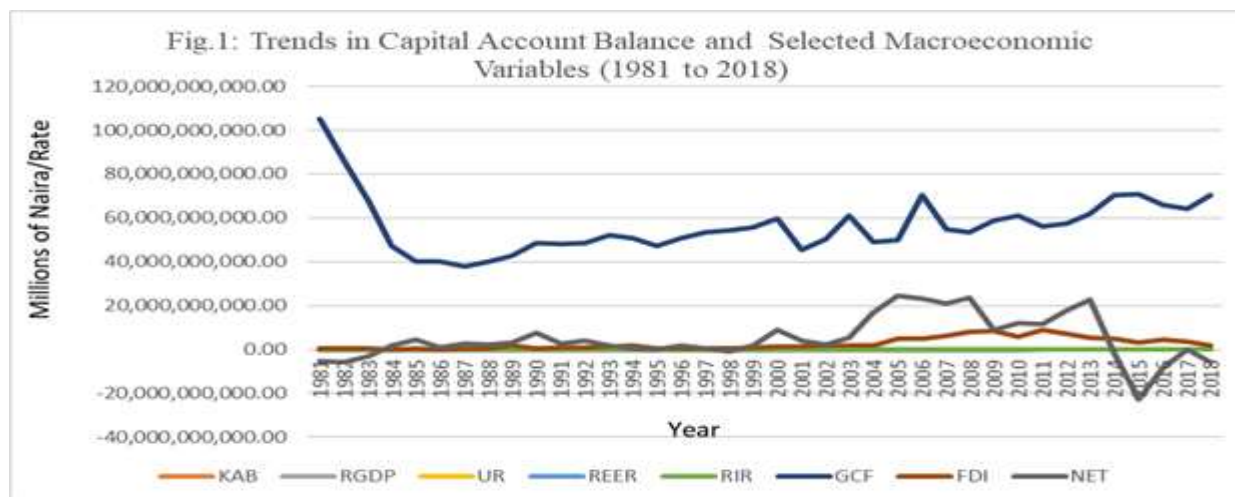
Brinson, Singer and Beebower (1991) explain

macroeconomic variables as the economic indicators that reflect the aggregate performance of a country's economy over time. Therefore, this paper categorises the indicators into domestic and cross-border related macroeconomic variables. The domestic category include real gross domestic product, unemployment rate, interest rate, capital formation and government expenditure, while the cross-border related variables are exchange rate and balance of payments.

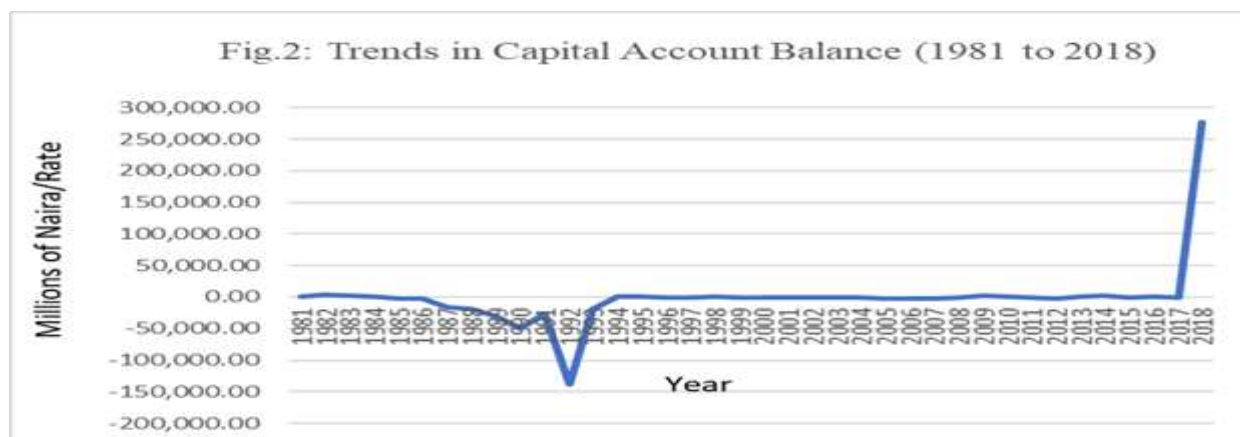
### Stylized Facts (or Trend Analysis)

Figure 1 to 4 shows the trends in capital and current accounts and macroeconomic variables. Taking a look at the trend analysis, it becomes very obvious that Nigeria's capital and current accounts have behaved very differently within the period under review. In Figure 2, it can be observed that between 1986 and 1996, Nigeria's capital account was largely negative. This capital account deficit may have resulted in the outflow of capital from the economy to other economies where assets have been taken ownership of by economic agents in Nigeria. This phenomenon is unsurprising judging by the fact that developing economies (including Nigeria) started liberalizing their capital accounts from the 1980s. A spike in capital account is observed around 2017. It will be observed that at about the time the capital account was falling, the current account was rising; this is shown if Figure 4. As shown by the peaks between 1988 and 1993, Nigeria's current account surplus indicates a net exporting economy. That status, as seen in the trend analysis has been relatively declining since 1994.

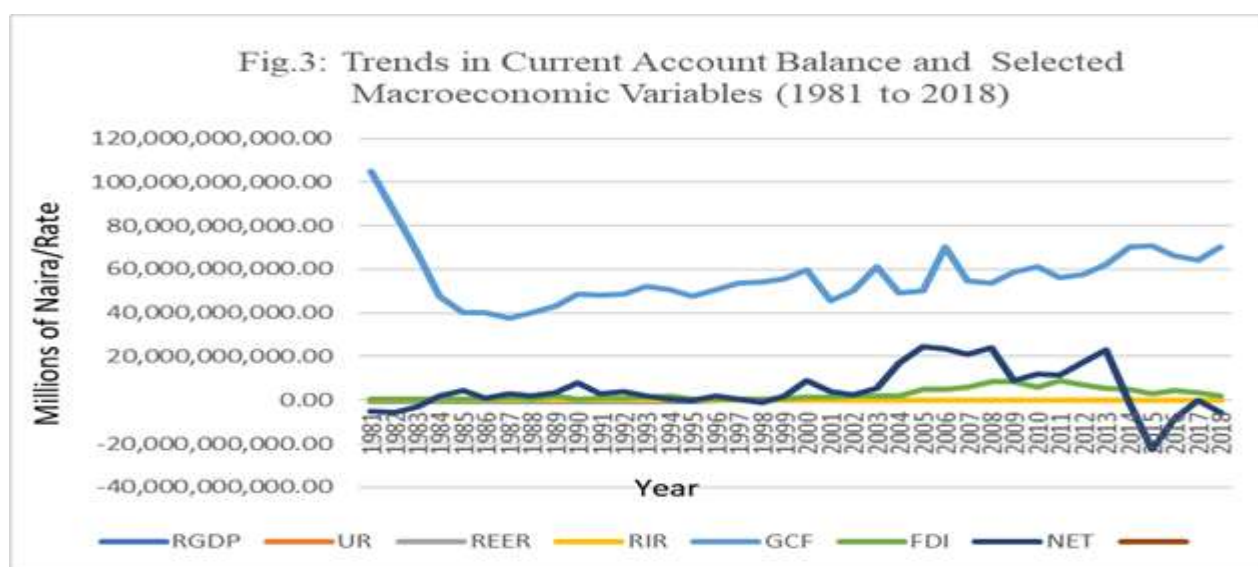
In Figure 1 and 3, as expected, we find that the macroeconomic variables displayed various episodes of positive and negative trends, with net export (NET) falling significantly between 2016 and 2017 (where it recovered and fell right back).



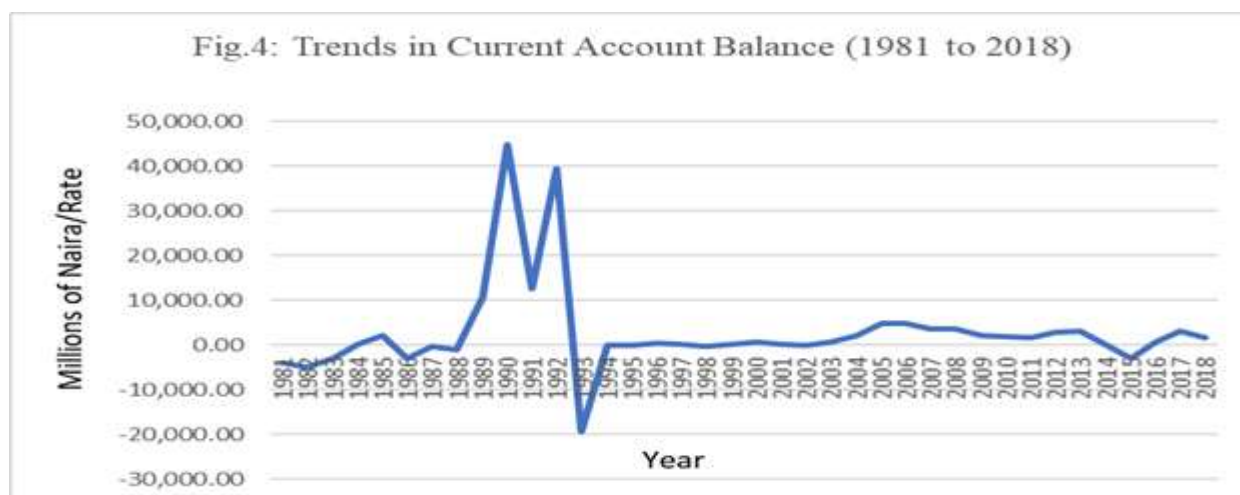
**Source:** Authors' analysis based on data from CBN statistical Bulletin (2019) and World Bank WDI (2019)



**Source:** Authors' analysis based on data from CBN Statistical Bulletin (2019) and World Bank WDI (2020)



**Source:** Authors' analysis based on data from CBN statistical Bulletin (2019) and World Bank WDI (2020)



**Source:** Authors' analysis based on data from CBN statistical Bulletin (2019) and World Bank WDI (2020)

### Theoretical Issues

Three mainstream approaches to the issues of balance of payments (BOP) adjustments and equilibrium are proposed in the literature, namely: elasticity, absorption and monetary approaches. Monetary

approach to BOP explains the overall balance of payments, while each of the others explains one aspect of BOP or the other. Therefore, the monetary approach to BOP adjustments provides appropriate theoretical anchorage for this study. In this sub-

section, we summarise the two approaches while we discuss the third in more details for clarity of its appropriateness.

### **The Elasticity Approach to Balance of Payments Adjustments**

The elasticity approach to balance of payments adjustments, articulated by Robinson (1950), and expanded by Gomes (1990) builds on the partial equilibrium analysis associated with Alfred Marshall, to extend to the analysis of exports and imports Joan Robinson (1937) and Fritz Machlup (1955). Subject to perfectly elastic export supplies, domestic currency-based fixed product prices, fixed income levels in devaluing country, arc elastic price elasticity of demand for exports and imports, and equality of a country's current account and trade balances, the theory posits that the domestic prices of a country's imports increases relative to the prices of its exports when it devalues its currency, and vice versa. Therefore, currency devaluation is effective in correcting current account deficit. The approach has received criticisms from some scholars like Meade (1951), Negishi (1968) and Dornbusch (1971), who argue that it negates influence of relative goods prices and market forces, and that devaluation-induced favourable trade balance does not necessarily translate to foreign exchange reserves accumulation. Further, the approach neglects capital flows.

### **Absorption Approach to Balance of Payments Adjustments**

This approach is contextualised within the framework of the Keynesian national income-expenditure model. Similar to the elasticity approach, the absorption articulates the effect of exchange rate changes on a country's current account position. However, its mechanism extols income effect of devaluation vis-à-vis price effect recognised by the elasticity approach. The theory suggests that a country experiences balance of payments deficit when it absorbs or consumes more than it produces. Therefore, since absorption is the totality of domestically-produced goods consumed locally and all imports, the country can improve its balance of payments by raising domestic income or lowering the absorption via currency devaluation (Alexander, 1952). By implication, balance of payments deficit is explained in terms of the consumption expenditure behaviour of a country's residents, and the current account position of the country relates positively to national income and expenditure dynamics of the domestic economy. A striking defect of this approach is that it ignores the capital account component of balance of payments.

### **Monetary Approach to Balance of Payments Theory**

This approach was pioneered by The IMF Economists Polak (1957), Mundell (1968) and Argy (1969). Later, Johnson and Frenkel (1978) expanded the approach. The theory explains that changes in balance of payments results from changes in demand for and supply of money. It posits that balance of payments deficit or surplus reflects stock disequilibrium in the money market. Thus, the demand for and supply of money are strong forces in determining a country's external position, as reflected by the change in the country's foreign currency reserves. Therefore, central to the theory is that appropriate adjustments in monetary variables can be deployed to correct disequilibrium in balance of payments. The approach considers money supply to be endogenous to the systems and, thus, it assumes that the proportion of the changes in foreign reserve assets relative to changes in total monetary liabilities of a country's monetary authority would signal a feedback in BOP disequilibrium. Therefore, increase in domestic has the potential to engender growth in aggregate demand and, by extension, increase in demand for imports.

According to Johnson (1977), three features characterise the approach, namely: (1) BOP disequilibrium is monetary phenomenon, which should be contained with monetary models of the real economy, (2) stock equilibrium conditions and stock adjustments processes should be deployed in infracting monetary imbalances since money is not a not flow but a stock, (3) though money supply increases from both domestic credit and cross-border exchange of goods or assets for foreign exchange, as well as well as foreign currency conversion into domestic currency, it is only the latter that exerts influence on the balance of payments. Similarly, Crockett (1977) notes that the general view of the monetary approach makes it possible to examine the balance of payments not only in terms of demand for and supply of goods and services, but also in terms of the demand for the supply of money. Thus, the approach also provides a simplistic explanation for the long run devaluation as a means of improving balance of payments, since devaluation represents an unnecessary and potentially distorting intervention in the process of equilibrating financial flows.

### **Empirical Literature**

Balance of payments draws a lot of attention in economic discourse. Several studies have examined balance of payments dynamics in relation to macroeconomic economic and other variables (Azubuike, 2016; Afolabi & Adekunle 2017; Osinsanwo et al 2018; David & Elijah, 2020). In this



sub-section, we review previous studies on the balance of payments.

The study by Nwani (2006) examined the long run causes of balance of payments (BOP) fluctuations in Nigeria, within the error correction mechanism of econometric methodology. Macroeconomic variables in the study are exchange rate, balance of trade, terms of trade, inflation rate, external trade and trade openness). The result showed that BOP co-integrated with the identified explanatory variables. Thus, the study concluded that the variables cause BOP fluctuations. It is obvious that most of the macroeconomic variables in the study are related to cross-border transactions, with inflation rate being the only macroeconomic variable within the domestic economy. Therefore, the study is deficient in domestic macroeconomic variables. Also, the conclusion that the variables cause BOP fluctuations is not logical because co-integration shows the existence of long-run relationship, and this does not necessarily translate to causation.

A similar study by Ali (2010) determined the factors and cause disequilibrium in the BOP in Pakistan during the period of 1990 to 2008. Deploying the econometric analytical tools of error correction models and Granger causality test, the study found evidence that the BOP of Pakistan is not purely a monetary phenomenon, though some variables suggested by the monetary approach cause significant fluctuations. Hence, the study suggested that increase in exports, improving quality of products, sustained growth in industrial and agriculture sectors and decrease in imports are some other measures to ameliorate BOP fluctuations in Pakistan.

Adamu and Itsede (2010) employed Generalized Method of Moments (GMM) system estimator technique and fixed effect OLS in a panel data environment to examine the monetary adjustment to balance of payments in the West African Monetary Zone for the period of 1975 to 2008. The results suggested that money played a significant role in reducing BOP deficits in the member countries of the West African Monetary Zone. The findings also showed that interest rate and gross domestic product growth exert significant impact on the BOP of the West African Monetary Zone.

To determine the impact of exchange rate on Nigeria's balance of payment during the 1970 to 2008 period, Oladipupo and Onotaniyohuwo (2011) used the Ordinary Least Squares (OLS) estimation techniques. The result provided empirical evidence that exchange rate has a significant negative impact on the BOP position, while the effects of domestic credit and real output are positive and significant. The study suggested that imposing fiscal and monetary

discipline had the potential to dampen the negative effect of exchange rate and, thus improve BOP position.

Imoisi (2012) employed non-linear multiple regression model to examine the determinants of balance of payments, and the policies initiated to correct unfavourable balance of payments position in Nigeria for the 1970-2010 period. The study found significant positive relationship between exchange rate and balance of payments position in the country. Similarly, Eita and Gaomab (2012) used Vector Error Correction Model (VECM) to analyse the macroeconomic variables that determine the movements on the overall balance of payments accounts based on annual data for the 1999-2009 period. The study aimed at suggesting relevant policy stance for a sustainable and stable BOP in Namibia. The study found fiscal balance, gross domestic product and interest rates to be the main determinants of BOP position in Namibia; with positive causality running from gross domestic product and interest rate to BOP. Thus, the study concluded that expansion of export has a positive impact on current account and the overall balance of payments.

The role of excess money supply in balance of payments disequilibrium in Ghana was investigated by Boateng and Ayentimi (2013), using annual data from 1980 to 2010. Based on ordinary least squares regression analysis, the study found that balance of payments disequilibrium in country is not solely due to the influence of monetary variables. Therefore, it concluded that domestic credit, interest rate and gross domestic product growth affected balance of payments or the international reserves of Ghana.

Iyoboyi and Muftau (2014) examined the causality and long-term relationship between balance of payments, on the one hand, and exchange rate, government expenditure, real GDP, money supply, interest rate and trade openness, on the other hand, using annual data covering the period of 1961 to 2012. Based on multivariate vector error correction analytical framework, the study found empirical evidence of bidirectional causality between BOP and the macroeconomic variables in Nigeria. In Kenya, Gurech (2014) used unrestricted Vector Autoregressive method to identify the factors that affected BOP performance in Kenya during the 1975-2012 periods. The results showed positive relationship between lags of first-differenced exchange rate and BOP. The study concluded that stable political regimes with visionary leadership led a nation to higher level of favorable balance of payments.

Other studies examined the balance of payments positions in relation to various macroeconomic variables. Tijani (2014) analysed the impact of



monetary policy BOP disequilibrium in Nigeria for the period of 1970 to 2010, using the OLS estimation techniques. The findings showed positive effects of domestic credit, exchange rate and balance of trade on BOP, but negative effect of inflation rate and gross domestic product. The study concluded that monetary measures contributed immensely to the position of Balance of Payments and also served as an adjustment mechanism to bring BOP to equilibrium depending on its application and policy mix by the monetary authority. Anchored on relevant analytical tools of econometric methodology, Odili (2014) found positive and statistically significant long-run relationship between BOP and exchange rate. Hence, the study provided evidence that depreciation/devaluation improves balance of payments, and that Marshall-Lerner condition is valid for Nigeria.

By means of OLS estimation techniques and error correction mechanism, and 1960 to 2013 annual data, Imoisi (2015) studied BOP of Nigeria in relation to exchange rate. The study found that exchange rate has serious implication on BOP position during the periods of regulation and deregulation. A related study by Godwin and Okoro (2015) for the period of 1981 to 2012 showed that inflation rate has negative impact on balance of payments while unemployment has positive impact. Similarly, Mwai (2015) found that public borrowing had the highest positive influence on the balance of payments, followed by inflation rate, the exchange rate and lastly, interest rate. Relatedly, Shafi, Hua, Idrees, Nazeer (2015) studied the effect of fluctuations in inflation rate, interest rate and foreign exchange rate on BOP positions in India and Pakistan for the 1981 to 2008 period. The study found the effect of inflation and foreign exchange rate on BOP to be positive, while that of interest rate is negative.

Azubuike (2016) studied the effects of macroeconomic variables on BOP position in Nigeria during the 1981-2010 periods. Using annual data on heteroscedasticity and autocorrelation covariance (HAC) consistent OLS method, results revealed that indirect tax, export and money supply had a positive relationship with balance of payments position while interest rate and exchange rate had a negative relationship with balance of payments positions. Like the study by Nwani (2006), this study is deficient in non-cross-border or domestic macroeconomic variables.

In Abomaye-Nimenibo, Williams and Inimino (2017), the relationship between BOP and macroeconomic variables in Nigeria from 1980 to 2013 period was investigated. Deploying the tenets of Johansen co-integration method, the study established long-run relationship between pairwise

BOP and interest rate, money supply and government expenditure, respectively. Unlike Nwani (2006) and Azubuike (2016), this study considers only non-cross-border or domestic macroeconomic variables and, thus, it is devoid of cross-border exchange related explanatory variables.

The balance of payments positions of Nigeria in relation to some macroeconomic variables during the 1970-2015 periods were examined by Abdullahi, Fakunmoju, Abubakar and Giwa (2017). By means of the OLS regression analysis and Vector Granger Causality techniques, the study showed that over-importation engenders high level of fluctuations in exchange rate and subsequently, worsens BOP deficit. Similarly, Afolabi and Adekunle (2017), employing relevant tools of econometric methodology, corroborated the finding that exchange rate volatility exerts significant negative impact on the BOP of Nigeria. The finding was further substantiated by Usman's and Usman's (2017) study, which showed negative relationship between BOP and each of interest rate and inflation rate. Also, Olanipekun and Ogunsola (2017) examined the effect of exchange rate dynamics on BOP components in Nigeria during 1971 to 2014, using annual data within the framework of autoregressive distributed lags and the Error Correction Model techniques. The results indicated a stable long-run relationship between the current and capital accounts components of BOP and exchange rate and the other macroeconomic variables, respectively.

In attempt to determine the suitability of the Marshall-Lerner condition in Nigeria, which advocates for currency devaluation-led improvement in BOP position, Nwanosike, Uzoechina, Ehenyi and Ishiwu (2017) used annual data from 1970 to 2014 in multivariate regression model framework. The study found that currency devaluation resulted worsens BOP deficit. Hence, the study concluded that the Marshall-Lerner condition is not valid in the short-run in Nigeria.

For the Sudanese economy, Yousif and Musa (2017) used vector error correction model to examine BOP and some relevant macroeconomic variables during the 1980-2001 period. The findings indicated that positive effect of foreign debt and BOP on the one hand, but negative effects of inflation rate, gross domestic product and exchange rate. These findings are consistent with the previous studies.

Aidi *et al* (2018) studied the effect of exchange rates and inflation on balance of payment in Nigeria for the period of 1986 to 2015, using the OLS estimation techniques. Findings from the study showed that exchange rate and inflation have significant negative effects on balance of payment in

Nigeria. In a more encompassing study, Adegoke and Olatunji (2018) examined the effect of macroeconomic variables on the balance of payment of Nigeria from during the period of 1986 to 2016. Adopting the ARDL estimation technique, the study found that exchange and inflation rates exert positive and significant effect on the balance of payments, while the effect of interest rate and money supply is negative and significant.

The relationship between floating exchange rate and Nigeria's balance of payment during the period of 1986 to 2016 was investigated by Gatawa *et al* (2018), using the VECM estimation technique. The findings showed statistically significant positive effect of floating exchange rate on balance of payment in Nigeria in the short-run and long-run. A related study by Oghenebrume (2018) deployed the GARCH estimation method in studying the relationship between exchange rate volatility and BOP in Nigeria over the 1980 to 2016 period. The results showed positive and significant relationship between exchange rate volatility and BOP. Similarly, Nwanekezie & Onyiro (2018) found long-run relationship between exchange rate volatility and BOP, using the ECM approach. Based on ARDL and data from 1986 to 2018, a recent study by David and Elijah (2020) found that in the short- and long-run, the effect of exchange rate exerted on BOP of Nigeria is positive and significant, which implies that stability in exchange rate is crucial for maintaining a stable BOP in Nigeria.

In the literature, few studies have examined balance of payments positions in relation to the macroeconomic policies perspectives. For instance, Imoughele and Ismaila (2015) examined the effects of monetary policy on BOP stability in Nigeria, using annual data from 1986 to 2013 in the framework of error correction model. The results showed that 48 percent correction in BOP deviation following year by monetary policy. That provided empirical support that monetary variables reduced Nigeria's BOP deficit during the period considered in the study. Some policies that have helped in correcting BOP imbalance in Nigeria between 1960 and 2012 were examined by Shuaib, Augustine and Frank (2015) using annual data, and deploying the Pairwise-Granger causality technique. The study found that real gross domestic product had no causal effect on BOP of the country, external debt ratio and exchange rate.

Osisanwo *et al* (2019) studied the relationship between monetary policy and BOP in Nigeria over the period of 1980 to 2015. Based on ARDL estimation approach, the study found long-run relationship between monetary policy and BOP, and long-run

positive effect of money supply and trade balance on balance of payments position.

It is obvious from the review of empirical literature that, hitherto, the studies examined the effects of macroeconomic variables on aggregate balance of payments without distinct focus on current and capital accounts as the disaggregated components of the balance of payments in any single study. Bridging this gap observed in the literature marks the departure point of this current study and, thus, justifies its relevance.

## Methodology

### Design, Data and Sources

Time series analysis is employed in this paper since values of data variables are considered at regular points in time. Data used for the analysis are proxies of relevant macroeconomic variables and balance payments for Nigeria during the 1981 to 2019 periods. The data are balance of Payments (BOP) as goods and services cross-border transactions by Nigeria relative to her trade partners, real effective exchange rate (REER) as the indicator of the real value of the domestic currency, net trade (NET) as the difference between Nigeria's exports and imports of tangible goods. Others are real gross domestic product (RGDP) as the indicator of the volume of domestic production in real terms, gross capital formation (GCF) to capture the extent of investment in domestic physical capital, foreign direct investment (FDI) as the measure of foreign real investment receipts to Nigeria, unemployment rate (UR) as indicator of the level of labour availability to augment physical capital, and real interest rate (RIR) to indicate the extent of financial deepening and availability of domestic financial resources in real terms. The data sets are extracted from Statistical Bulletin of the Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN, 2019) and World Bank's World Development Indicators (WDI, 2020).

### Analytical Model

Analytical model employed in this paper derives from the Balance of Payments Theory of Exchange, which explains that the rate of exchange depends on country's balance of payments position. However, to achieve the objective of this paper, the model is adapted as showing the dependency of balance of payments on effective real exchange rate and other macroeconomic variables in the context of the Nigerian economy. Therefore, the functional relationship is expressed as follows:

$$BOP_{C,K,t} = f(REER_t, NET_t, RGDP_t, GCF_t, FDI_t, UR_t, RIR_t) \quad (1)$$

Since current and capital account balances (CAB and KAB) constitute the main components of Nigeria's

balance of payments (BOP) position, the underlying econometric model of the functional relationship in equation (1) is aggregately specified as:

$$\sum_{c=1}^2 BOP_t = \beta_0 + \beta_j \sum_{j=1}^7 MEV_t + \mu_t \quad (2)$$

where  $BOP$  is the vector of balance of payments

$$CAB_t = \beta_0 + \beta_1 REER_t + \beta_2 NET_t + \beta_3 RGDP_t + \beta_4 GCF_t + \beta_5 FDI_t + \beta_6 UR_t + \beta_7 RIR_t + \mu_{1,t} \quad (3)$$

$$KAB_t = \lambda_0 + \lambda_1 REER_t + \lambda_2 NET_t + \lambda_3 RGDP_t + \lambda_4 GCF_t + \lambda_5 FDI_t + \lambda_6 UR_t + \lambda_7 RIR_t + \mu_{2,t} \quad (4)$$

where  $\beta_0$  and  $\lambda_0$  are the intercepts; depicting the respective levels of CAB and KAB at zero exchange rate and the other macroeconomic variables,  $\beta_j$  and  $\lambda_j$  ( $j = 1, 2, 3, \dots, 7$ ) are the coefficients of the associated macroeconomic variables,  $\mu$  is stochastic variable which is assumed to be white noise,  $t$  is point in time at which values of the variables are considered.

We tested the series for stationarity of and cointegration. The results showed that the series values of the variables were integrated of  $I(0)$  and  $I(1)$ , that there was long-run relationship. Therefore, we utilised the autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) model. In practice, previous values of balance of

components,  $MEV$  is matrix of macroeconomic variables,  $\mu$  is the white noise error term, and  $t$  is point in time at which values of the variables are considered.

Disaggregating the model in equation (2) yields the following:

payments components as well as previous values of macroeconomic variables affect changes in current and capital account balances over time. Since the variables are integrated at  $I(0)$  and  $I(1)$ ; and it is appropriate to determine the short- and long-run effects of the macroeconomic variables on current and capital account balances of Nigeria during the period under study, it is therefore appropriate that equations (3) and (4) are respectively re-specified as the following autoregressive distributed lag (ARDL) models after transforming values of the variables that are neither ratios nor proportions into their natural logarithms:

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta \ln CAB = & \beta_0 + \beta_1 \ln CAB_{t-1} + \beta_2 REER_{t-1} + \beta_3 \ln NET_{t-1} + \beta_4 \ln RGDP_{t-1} + \beta_5 \ln CGF_{t-1} + \beta_6 \ln FDI_{t-1} + \\ & \beta_7 UR_{t-1} + \beta_8 RIR_{t-1} + \sum_{i=1}^p \alpha_1 \Delta \ln CAP_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^q \alpha_2 \Delta REER_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^r \alpha_3 \Delta \ln NET_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^s \alpha_4 \Delta \ln RGDP_{t-1} + \\ & \sum_{i=0}^b \alpha_5 \Delta \ln GCF_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^g \alpha_6 \Delta \ln FDI_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^k \alpha_7 \Delta UR_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^v \alpha_8 RIR_{t-1} + \varepsilon_t \dots \dots \dots (5) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta \ln KAB = & \lambda_0 + \lambda_1 \ln KAB_{t-1} + \lambda_2 REER_{t-1} + \lambda_3 \ln NET_{t-1} + \lambda_4 \ln RGDP_{t-1} + \lambda_5 \ln CGF_{t-1} + \lambda_6 \ln FDI_{t-1} + \\ & \lambda_7 UR_{t-1} + \lambda_8 RIR_{t-1} + \sum_{i=1}^p \theta_1 \Delta \ln KAP_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^q \theta_2 \Delta REER_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^r \theta_3 \Delta \ln NET_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^s \theta_4 \Delta \ln RGDP_{t-1} + \\ & \sum_{i=0}^b \theta_5 \Delta \ln GCF_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^g \theta_6 \Delta \ln FDI_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^k \theta_7 \Delta UR_{t-1} + \sum_{i=0}^v \theta_8 RIR_{t-1} + \varepsilon_t \dots \dots \dots (6) \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Delta$  denotes short run changes,  $\alpha_1$  is vector of the short run coefficient of current account balance,  $\alpha_j$  ( $j = 1, 2, 3, \dots, 8$ ) is matrix of coefficients of the other macroeconomic variables,  $\theta_1$  is vector of coefficients of capital account balance,  $\theta_k$  ( $k = 1, 2, 3, \dots, 8$ ) is matrix of coefficients of the other macroeconomic variables, and  $\varepsilon$  is the white noise error term.

Though exchange rate relates to cross-border economic transactions, it enters the analytical model, alongside the domestic macroeconomic variables, as an explanatory variable because it merely facilitates cross-border transactions via its pivotal role in currencies conversion. Before implementing the ARDL model, we determined the optimal lag length based on Akaike information criterion (AIC).

*A priori*, one period-lagged current account balance,

net trade, real gross domestic product, gross capital formation, foreign direct investment are expected to have positive effects on both current and capital account balances ( $\beta_1, \beta_3, \beta_4, \beta_5, \beta_6 > 0$ ). On the other hand, immediate preceding year real effective exchange rate, unemployment rate, and real interest rate are expected to have negative effects on current and capital account balances ( $\beta_2, \beta_7, \beta_8 < 0$ ). Post estimation tests confirmed robustness of estimates of the models parameters.

## Analysis and Discussion

### Descriptive Statistics

Descriptive statistics of the time series data on the variables used for the analysis in this paper are summarised in Table 1.

**Table 1: Summary of Descriptive Statistics**

STATISTIC	CAB	KAB	REER	NTT	RGDP	GCF	FDI	UR	RIR
Mean	-2.69E+11	8.86E+11	149.6718	5.51E+11	3.27E+13	5.76E+12	5.07E+08	12.07297	0.053687
Max	1.93E+12	4.89E+12	531.2015	3.58E+12	6.90E+13	4.42E+13	1.60E+09	38.20000	25.28227
Min	-2.50E+12	-3.03E+12	48.96753	-4.65E+12	1.38E+13	1.44E+12	-27000000	1.800000	-43.57266
Std. Dev.	9.35E+11	1.61E+12	120.0334	1.55E+12	1.89E+13	7.19E+12	5.34E+08	9.709035	16.39034
Skewness	-0.229372	0.745686	1.781132	-0.549763	0.801592	4.284112	0.821627	0.965716	-0.975005
Observations	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37

Source: Authors' computations

Note: CAB = Capital account balance, KAB = Current account balance, REER = Real effective exchange rate, NTT = Net trade, RGDP = Real gross domestic product, GFC = Gross capital formation, FDI = Foreign direct investment, UR = Unemployment rate, RIR = Real interest rate,

As shown in the table, during the 1981 to 2019 period, the average values of CAB and KAB and the other macroeconomic variables ranged from -2.69E+11 to 0.53687. The average value of current account balance, 8.86E+11, vis-à-vis the average value of capital account balance, -2.69E+11, indicates that the country's CAB component of the balance of payments (BOP) performed better than the KAB component during the period. Maximum values of the variables (1.93E+12 to 25.28227), with corresponding minimum values (-2.50E+12 to -43.57266) indicate some spreads between the two extreme values. During the period, the CAB component posted higher

maximum value (4.89E+12) than the KAB component (1.93E+12) in the country's BOP. It is evident from the values of the standard deviation that RER fluctuated the most during the period. This was followed by RIR rate, UR and KAB. Similarly, it is evident from the values of the skewness that Nigeria recorded negative CAB, NTT and RER in most of the years during the 1981-2019 period. However, the reverse is the experience of the country for the other macroeconomic variables.

#### Stationarity Test Results

The results of the ADF unit root test are presented in Table 2.

**Table 2: Results of the ADF Unit Root Test.**

Variables	5% Critical value	ADF (Probability)	ADF t-Statistic	Order of Integration
lnCAB	-2.976263	0.0002	-5.362100	I(0)
lnKAB	-2.945842	0.0004	-4.819122	I(0)
lnREER	-2.948404	0.0010	-4.504375	I(1)
lnNET	-2.976263	0.0000	-8.377690	I(0)
lnRGDP	-2.948404	0.0205	-3.339751	I(0)
lnGCF	-2.951125	0.0107	-3.611541	I(1)
lnFDI	-2.945842	0.0361	-3.092047	I(0)
UR	-2.948404	0.0040	-3.984850	I(1)
RIR	-2.945842	0.0000	-5.961293	I(0)

Source: Authors' analysis (2021)

As shown in Table 4.2, some of the time series values of the variables are stationary at level,  $I(0)$ , while others are stationary at first difference,  $I(1)$ .

#### Optimal Lag Length Selection

The results of the lag length selection for equations (5) and (6) are presented in Table 3. Base on Akaike information criterion, the optimal lag length is 3.

**Table 3: Lang Length Criterion**

Lag	LogL	LR	FPE	AIC	SC	HQ
<b>Equation (5)</b>						
0	-471.3604	NA	243.4206	28.19767	28.55682	28.32015
1	-260.1026	310.6732	0.046688	19.53545	22.76774	20.63775
2	-198.7470	61.35566	0.108271	19.69100	25.79644	21.77313
3	72.30794	143.4997*	6.70E-06*	7.511298*	16.48989*	10.57325*
<b>Equation (6)</b>						
0	-583.4738	NA	178028.2	34.79258	35.15172	34.91506
1	-411.9376	252.2592	353.2583	28.46692	31.69921	29.56922
2	-333.3792	78.55838	297.8000	27.61054	33.71598	29.69267
3	-114.7377	115.7514*	0.402026*	18.51398*	27.49257*	21.57594*

Source: Author's analysis (2021)

\*Indicates lag order selected by the criterion

FPE: Final prediction error

SC: Schwarz information criterion

LR: sequential modified LR test statistic (each test at 5% level)

AIC: Akaike information criterion

HQ: Hannan-Quinn information criterion

**Table 4: Bounds Co-Integration Test Result**

Equation (5)			Equation (6)		
Test Statistic	Value	K	Test Statistic	Value	K
F-statistic	138.0548	7	F-statistic	138.0548	7
Critical Value Bounds			Critical Value Bounds		
Significance	I(0) Bound	I(1) Bound	Significance	I(0) Bound	I(1) Bound
10%	2.03	3.13	10%	2.03	3.13
5%	2.32	3.5	5%	2.32	3.5
2.5%	2.6	3.84	2.5%	2.6	3.84
1%	2.96	4.26	1%	2.96	4.26

Source: Authors' analysis (2021)

**Table 5: Short-run and Long-run Estimates of the ARDL Model**

Equation (5): Short-Run	Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	T-statistic	Prob.
	D(lnREER)	-0.027454	0.021570	-1.272767	0.3310
	D(lnNET)	1.039190	0.001108	937.671645	0.0000
	D(lnRGDP)	-3.152767	0.371769	-8.480454	0.0136
	D(lnGCF)	-0.439513	0.042125	-10.433469	0.0091
	D(lnFDI)	0.027860	0.003069	9.078583	0.0119
	D(UR)	-0.046101	0.002876	-16.028488	0.0039
	D(RIR)	-0.000670	0.000277	-2.414335	0.1371
	CointEq(-1)	-2.495393	0.186216	-13.400522	0.0055
Equation (5): Long-Run	Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	T-statistic	Prob.
	C	-37.850690	0.879948	-43.014694	0.0005
	lnREER	0.101035	0.011844	8.530324	0.0135
	lnNET	2.351682	0.045877	51.261043	0.0004
	lnRGDP	0.097091	0.027640	3.512705	0.0724
	lnGCF	-0.215910	0.014301	-15.097327	0.0044
	lnFDI	0.034312	0.005649	6.074504	0.0260
	UR	-0.007705	0.001074	-7.173278	0.0189
	RIR	-0.000276	0.000680	-0.406353	0.7238
Adjusted R-squared = 0.999996		F-statistic = 241816.7		Prob(F-statistic = 0.000004)	
Equation 6: Short-Run	Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-statistics	Prob.
	D(LREER)	-2.406714	2.385109	-1.009058	0.3700
	D(LNET)	0.212902	0.189494	1.123527	0.3241
	D(LRGDP)	47.363909	68.073282	0.695778	0.5249
	D(LGCF)	8.431593	3.935185	2.142617	0.0988
	D(LFDI)	0.732585	0.234781	3.120289	0.0355
	D(UR)	1.554822	0.406634	3.823645	0.0187
	D(RIR)	-0.086392	0.025635	-3.370151	0.0280
	CointEq(-1)	-0.616674	0.497742	-1.238944	0.2831
Equation 6: Long-Run	Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-statistics	Prob.
	C	1472.445926	654.961354	2.248142	0.0878
	LREER	5.963921	8.208903	0.726519	0.5078
	LNET	51.807885	87.832373	0.589850	0.5870
	LRGDP	-82.444239	71.014807	-1.160944	0.3102
	LGCF	-18.969655	37.709034	-0.503053	0.6414
	LFDI	3.219164	3.193501	1.008036	0.3705
	UR	4.985197	5.040138	0.989099	0.3786
	RIR	-0.878906	0.580158	-1.514942	0.2044
Adjusted R-squared = 0.893892		F-statistic = 10.58637		Prob(F-statistic = 0.016562)	

Source: Authors' analysis (2021)

### Bounds Co-Integration Test

Results of the co-integration test for the CAB and KAB equations (5) and (6), respectively, are presented in Table 4. The results in Table 4 show that, for equation (5), the F-statistic value of 138.0548.72320 is greater than the critical upper bound test statistic, 7. This shows that there is a relationship between the dependent and independent variables in the long-run. Similarly, the F-statistic value of 15.68415 is greater than the upper bound test statistic, 7, shows existence of long-run relationship for equation (6).

### Short- and Long-run ARDL Model Estimates

Results of the estimation of the ARDL model are presented in Table 5. The results in Table 5 show that, at the 5% critical level, real effective exchange rate has negative but not significant effect on current account balance in the short run ( $\beta_2 = -0.027454$ ; p-value = 0.3310 < 0.05); but the effect is positive and significant in the long-run ( $\lambda_2 = 0.101035$ ; p-value = 0.0135 < 0.05). This corroborates the findings by Imoisi (2012, 2015), Gureech (2014) and Tijani (2014). Similarly, gross capital formation and unemployment rate have negative effects on current account balance of Nigeria in both the short- and long-run ( $\alpha_5 = -0.439513$ ,  $\beta_5 = -0.215910$ ). The effects are statistically significant in the two-run periods (p-value = 0.0091, 0.0044). In the short-run, real gross domestic product exerts significant negative effect on current account balance ( $a_4 = -3.152767$ ; p-value = 0.0136 < 0.05). The effect reverts to marginal positive though not significant effect in the long-run ( $b_4 = 0.0997091$ ; p-value = 0.0724 > 0.05). On the other, the short- and long-run effects of net trade and foreign direct investment on current account balance are positive ( $\alpha_3 = 1.039190$ ,  $\beta_3 = 2.351682$ ) and significant (p-value = 0.0000, 0.0004 < 0.05). It is also evident in the results that the short- and long-run effect of real interest rate on current account balance is negative but not significant ( $\alpha_8 = -0.000670$ ,  $\beta_8 = -0.000276$ ; p-value = 0.1371, 0.7238 > 0.05). This contradicts the finding by Oladiplo and Onotaniyohuwo (2011). The coefficient of the cointegrating equation (-0.495393) shows that in the event of a shock within the macroeconomic environment in the short-run, the relationship shown in the ARDL model restores to its long-run equilibrium at 50% adjustment speed. The result further shows that the joint effect of the macroeconomic variables on current account balance is statistically significant (F-stat = 241816.7; p-value = 0.000004 < 0.05). Also, the macroeconomic variables explained about 99% of the total variations in current account balance during period covered in this

analysis. This indicates that the macroeconomic variables included in the model are critical in current and capital account balances in particular and Nigeria's balance of payments in general.

For the capital account balance, the results also show that the macroeconomic variables have mixed effects on capital account balance of the country. The real effective exchange rate exerts insignificant negative effect on capital account balance in the short run ( $\theta_2 = -0.2406714$ ; p-value = 0.3700 > 0.05); but insignificant positive effect in the long-run ( $\lambda_2 = 5.963921$ ; p-value = 0.5078 > 0.05). The short- and long-run effects of net trade on capital account balance are positive but not significant ( $\theta_3 = -0.2406714$ ,  $\lambda_3 = 5.963921$ , p-value = 0.3241, 0.5870 > 0.05). The effect of foreign direct investment is positive in the short- and long-run ( $\theta_6 = 0.732585$ ,  $\lambda_6 = 3.219164$ ). However, the effect is significant only in the short-run (p-value = 0.0355 < 0.05, p-value = 0.3705 > 0.05). Real gross domestic product has considerable insignificant positive effect in the short-run; but sizeable insignificant negative effect in the long-run. Similarly, the effect of gross capital on capital account balance is positive but insignificant in the short-run ( $\lambda_5 = 8.431593$ ; p-value = 0.0988); but reverts to negative and insignificant in the long-run ( $\theta_5 = -18.969655$ ; p-value = 0.6414). In the short-run, the effect of unemployment rate is positive and significant ( $\theta_7 = 1.554822$ ; p-value = 0.0187). The effect remains positive in the long-run ( $\lambda_7 = 4.985197$ ), but statistically insignificant (p-value = 0.3786). In the short- and long-run, the effect real interest rate remains consistently negative ( $\theta_8 = -0.086392$ ,  $\lambda_8 = -0.878906$ ). However, the effect is significant only in the short-run (p-value = 0.0280 < 0; p-value = 0.2044 > 0).

The coefficient of the cointegrating equation (-0.878906) provides empirical evidence that the relationship expressed in the model recovers from short-run shock in the macroeconomic environment, and adjusts to long-run equilibrium at the speed of 62%. It is also evident from the results the macroeconomic variables jointly exert significant effect on capital account balance of Nigeria (F-stat = 10.58637; p-value = 0.016562 < 0.05), and account for about 89% of the total variations in capital account balance of the country during the period considered in this analysis. By implication, the macroeconomic variables included in the model are the key determinants of current and capital account balances and, by extension, Nigeria's balance of payments. This lends credence to the Gaomab's (2012) finding

## Post-Estimation Test Results

### Heteroscedasticity Tests

Results of the post-estimation test results are presented in Table 6.

**Table 6: Results of Heteroscedasticity Tests**

Breusch-Pagan-Godfrey heteroscedasticity			
Equation (5)			
F-statistic	0.830412	Prob. F (27,5)	0.6864
Obs*R-squared	31.54891	Prob. Chi-square (27)	0.4388
Scaled explained SS	0.158910	Prob. Chi-square (27)	1.0000
Equation (6)			
F-statistic	1.926133	Prob. F (29,4)	0.2777
Obs*R-squared	31.72795	Prob. Chi-square (29)	0.3319
Scaled explained SS	0.735779	Prob. Chi-square (29)	1.0000

Source: Authors' analysis (2021)

In Table 6, p-values (0.6864 and 0.2777 > 0.05) of the F-statistic indicate that there is no heteroscedasticity. Hence, there is no evidence of unequal scatter in the error terms or residual values of Nigeria's current and capital account balances over the range of the measured values of the macroeconomic variables.

### Serial Correlation Tests

Results of the serial correlation tests are presented in Table 7.

**Table 7: Serial Correlation Test Results**

Breusch-Godfrey Serial Correlation LM			
Equation (5)			
F-statistic	10.22937	Prob. F(1,1)	0.1929
Obs*R-squared	30.97223	Prob. Chi-Square(4)	0.0000
Equation (6)			
F-statistic	2.360043	Prob. F(3,1)	0.4385
Obs*R-squared	29.79215	Prob. Chi-Square(3)	0.0000

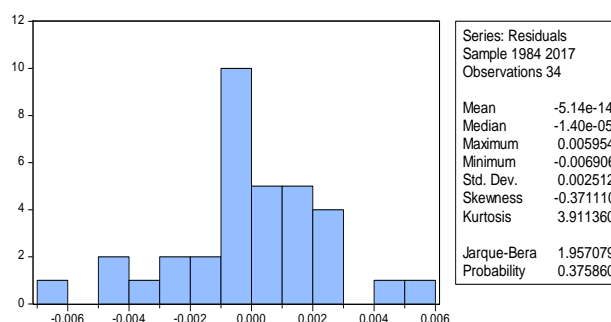
Source: Author's computation using E-views 9.0 (2019)

The F-statistic p-values are greater than the 0.05 critical level (p-value = 0.1929, 0.4385 > 0.05). provides statistical evidence that the time series values of the variables in the ARDL model specified in equations (5) and (6) were free from the problem of serial correlation.

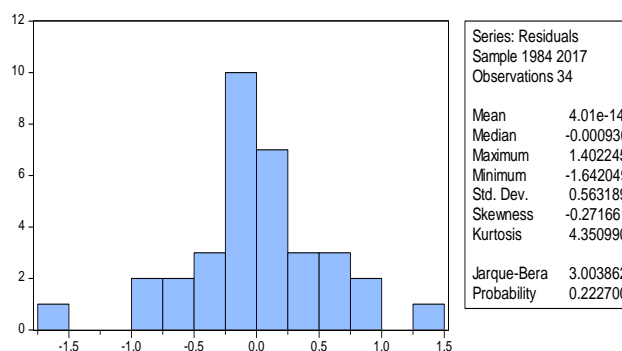
### Normality Tests

Results of the normality tests are depicted in figures 1a and 1b. In figures 1a and 1b, p-values of the Jarque-Bera statistic are greater than the 0.05 critical level (P-value = 0.375860 > 0.05; p-value = 0.222700 > 0.05). These provide statistical evidence that the residuals of the estimated relationships between current and capital, on the one hand, and the macroeconomic variables, on the other hand, have normal or

symmetric distribution.



**Figure 1a: Normality Histogram (Equation (5))**



**Figure 1b: Normality Histogram (Equation (6))**

## Summary, Conclusion and Recommendations

In this paper, we have investigated the effects of domestic macroeconomic variables on current and capital account components Nigeria's balance of payments position. For clarity, we specified two analytical models, namely: (i) Current account balance as the function of the domestic macroeconomics. (ii) Capital account balance in relation to the macroeconomic variables. We carried out descriptive statistical analysis, and deployed appropriate empirical econometrics methodological procedures to established and substantiate the effects of the macroeconomic variables on each of the choice components of Nigeria's balance of payments, in terms of nature and magnitude. The results provided some interesting insights, namely: (i) The macroeconomic variables exerted mixed effects on the current and capital account balances of the country in both the short- and long-run periods. (ii) The macroeconomic variables have more negative effects on the current account balance in the short-run than in the long-run. (iii) On the other hand, the negative effects of the variables are less on the capital account balance in the short-run than in the long-run. (iv) In each of the two-run periods, the effects also varied in terms of statistical significance. , (v) Considered together, joint effect of the macroeconomic variables on the balance of payments components was statistical significant. (vi) The

macroeconomic variables performed very well in explaining the total variations in both the current and capital account components of the country's balance of payments during the period covered in the analysis.

Based on these findings, we conclude in this paper that domestic macroeconomic variables have heterogeneous effects on current and capital account balances of Nigeria. We also conclude that domestic macroeconomic variables have more dampening effects on current account in the short-run than in the long-run. The reverse holds true for the effects of the variables on capital account balance in the short- and long-run periods. Finally, in the context of our analysis, the macroeconomic variables proved to be appropriate determinants of the dynamics of current and capital account components of Nigeria's balance of payment position.

Following from the findings and conclusion, we emphasise the need to evolve appropriate macroeconomic policy thrusts that are capable of reversing the negative effects of real exchange rate, real gross domestic product, gross fixed capital formation, and unemployment and inflation rates. For instance policy thrusts that encourages reinvestment of greater proportion of national income associated with real gross domestic product in export-oriented production activities of the economy wields the potentials to reduce unemployment rate by creating more jobs, increase Nigeria's export base, strengthen the country's competitive position in the global market and strengthens the domestic currencies to engender current and capital account balance-friendly real effective exchange rate. Most importantly, the policy thrusts should be productive sector-targeting, with the aim of engendering friendly real interest regime. Therefore, the policy thrust should focus more on curbing the high lending rate by the real sector financing institutions.

### Suggestion for Further Studies

We suggest that studies in the future could investigate the effect of domestic macroeconomic variables on financial account component of balance of payment. Studies in the future may also explore the balance of payment-macroeconomic variables nexus. Further, future studies could consider longer data scope and or cross-sectional and time series data scope in re-examining the effects of the macroeconomic variables on current and capital account balances.

### References

Abdullahi, I., Fakunmoju, S., Aburbarkar, M., & Giwa, K. (2017). Evaluating the causality effect of exchange rate and Nigeria balance of payment: An empirical analysis. *Journal of Management and Social Sciences*, 213-231.

- Abomaye-Nimenibo, Williams, & Inimino, E. E. (2017). Monetary policy and balance of payments In Nigeria: A cointegration scrutiny. *Journal of Management and corporate governance*, 9(1), 1-18.
- Adamu, P. A., & Itsede, O. C. (2010). Balance of payments adjustment: The West African Monetary Zone experience. *Journal of Monetary and Economic Integration*, 10(2), 100-116.
- Adegoke, A. K., & Olatunji, Y. O. (2018). Macroeconomic forces and balance of payment in Nigeria: The triple helix of elasticity-absorption-monetary approaches. *Asian Journal of Economics, Business and Accounting*, 8(1), 1-10.
- Afolabi, B., & Adekunle, S. (2017). The analysis of exchange rate fluctuations on Nigeria's balance of payments. *International Research Journal of Finance and Economics*, 163, 90-102.
- Aidi, H., Suleiman, H., & Saidu, I. A. (2018). Exchange Rate, Inflation and the Nigerian Balance of Payment. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 9(3), 10-16.
- Alexander, S. (1952). The Effects of A Devaluation on a Trade Balance. *International Monetary Staff Paper*, 2(2), 263-278.
- Ali, G. (2010). Pakistan's Balance Of Payments as a Monetary Phenomenon: (Econometric Evidence). *Journal of Managerial Sciences*, 5(2), 162-178.
- Azubuike, A. (2016). Balance of Payments and Policies That Affect its Positioning in Nigeria. *Munich Personal Repec Archive*. Retrieved June 4, 2018, From MRPA Paper: <https://mpira.ub.uni-muenchen.de/74841>
- Boateng, C., & Ayentimi, D. T. (2013). An Empirical Analysis of Balance of Payments in Ghana Using the Monetary Approach. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 5(8), 101-110. Retrieved September 9, 2018, from [www.iiste.org](http://www.iiste.org)
- Brinson, G., Singer, & Beebower, G. (1991). Determinants of Portfolio Performance II: An update. *Financial Analysts Journal*, 47(3), 40-48.
- Calvo, G. A. (2000). Balance of Payments Crises in Emerging Markets: Large Capital Inflows and Sovereign Governments. In P. Krugman, *Currency Crises* (Pp. 71-97). Chicago: University Of Chicago Press. Retrieved September 9, 2018, from <http://www.nber.org/chapters/c8690>
- CBN (2014). *Central Bank of Nigeria Annual Reports and Statement of Accounts, CBN Abuja, Nigeria*.
- CBN (2019). Statistical Bulletin. Abuja: Central Bank of Nigeria. [www.cenbankng.org](http://www.cenbankng.org).
- Crockett, A. (1977). International Money: Issues and Analysis. *Journal of International Economics*, 10(1), 1-150.
- David, D. F., & Elijah, A. O. (2020). Exchange Rate and Balance of Payments in Nigeria EuroEconomica. *EuroEconomica*, 39(1), 73-83.
- Eita, J. H., & Gaomab, M. H. (2012, February). Macroeconomic Determinants of Balance of Payments in Namibia. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 7(3), 173-184. doi: 10.5539/ijbm.v7n3p173
- Gatawa, N. M., Elijah, S., & Umar, M. (2018). Turkish



- Economic Review. *Turkish Economic Review*, 5(3), 285–307.
- Gbosi, A. (2007). *The Nigerian Economy and Current Economic Reforms*. Ibadan: Olorunishola Publishers.
- Godwin, O., & Okoro, T. (2015). The Impact of Inflation on the Balance of Payments in Nigeria. *International Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities Reviews*, 5(2), 96–101.
- Gomes L. (1990.) Balance of payments theory. In: *Neoclassical International Economics*. Palgrave Macmillan, London. [https://doi.org/10.1057/9780230371552\\_8](https://doi.org/10.1057/9780230371552_8)
- Gureech, M. A. (2014). The Determinants of Balance of Payments Performance in Kenya. *Research Project Submitted In Partial Fulfillment Of The Requirements For The Award Of Degree Of Master of Arts In Economic Policy Management Of The University Of Nairobi, Kenya*, 1–62.
- International Monetary Fund (2009). Balance of Payments Manual. <https://www.imf.org/en/Publications/Manuals-Guides/Issues/2016/12/31/Balance-of-Payments-Manual-Sixth-Edition-22588>.
- Imoisi, A. I. (2015). Exchange Rate and Balance Of Payments Position in Nigeria. *JORIND*, 13(2). Retrieved June 6, 2018, From [Www.Ajol.Info/Journals/Jorind](http://www.Ajol.Info/Journals/Jorind)
- Imoisi, I. A. (2012). Trends in Nigeria's Balance of Payments: An Empirical Analysis From 1970–2010. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 4(21), 210–217. Imougehele, L. E., & Ismaila, M. (2015). Monetary Policy and Balance of Payments Stability in Nigeria. *International Journal of Academic Research in Policy and Governance*, 2(1), 1–15. Retrieved September 6, 2018, from [www.hrmars.com](http://www.hrmars.com)
- Iyoboyi, M., & Muftau, O. (2014). Impacts of Exchange Rate Depreciation on the Balance of Payments: Empirical Evidence from Nigeria. *Cogent Economics & Finance*, 2(923323), 1–25. Doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/23322039.2014.923323>
- Johnson, H. (1958). Towards A General Theory of Balance of Payments: Channels of Interaction in Developing and Developed Countries. *Journal of Economics Integration*, 24(1), 151–174.
- Johnson, H. G. (1977). Money, Balance of Payments Theory and the International Monetary Problem. *Essays in International Finance*, 1–30.
- Machlup, F. (1955). The Three Concepts of Balance of Payments and the So-Called Dollar Shortage. *Economic Journal*, 60, 46–68.
- Mwai, C. (2015). The Effect of Selected Macroeconomic Variables on Balance of Payments in Kenya. *A Research Project Submitted In Partial Fulfillment of The Requirement For The Award Of The Degree Of Master of Science In Finance, University of Nairobi*, 1–67.
- Nwanekezie, S. I., & Onyiro, H. C. (2018). Exchange Rate Volatility and the Nigerian Balance Of Payments Exchange Rate Volatility and the Nigerian Balance Of. *Munich Personal RePEc Archive*.
- Nwani, V. M. (2006). Determinants of Balance of Payments Fluctuation in Nigeria. 1–17.
- Nwanosike, D., Uzoechina, B., Ebeiyi, G., & Ishiwu, V. (2017). Analysis of Balance of Payments Trend in Nigeria: A Test of Marshall-Lerner Hypothesis. *Saudi Journal of Business and Management Studies*, 468–474.
- Odili, O. (2014). Exchange Rate and Balance of Payment: An Autoregressive Distributed Lag (Ardl) Econometric Investigation on Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance*, 4(6), 21–30. Retrieved June 4, 2018, from [www.iosrjournals.org](http://www.iosrjournals.org)
- Oghenebrume, A. D. (2018). Exchange Rate Volatility and Balance of Payments Problem in Nigeria, 1980–2016. *Journal of Finance and Economics*, 4(2), 60–66. <https://doi.org/10.12691/jfe-6-2-4>
- Oladipupo, A., & Onotaniyohuwo, F. O. (2011). Impact of Exchange Rate on Balance of Payments in Nigeria. *An International Multidisciplinary Journal*, 4(5), 73–88. Retrieved September 25, 2018, from [www.ajol.info](http://www.ajol.info)
- Olanipekun, D. B., & Ogunsola, A. J. (2017). Balance of Payment Crises in Nigeria: The Role of Exchange Rate. *International Journal of Economics, Commerce and Management*, 5(5), 119–140. Retrieved June 6, 2018, from <http://ijecm.co.uk/>
- Osisanwo, B. G., Tella, S. A., & Adesoye, B. A. (2019). The Empirical Analysis of Monetary Policy on Balance of Payments Adjustments in Nigeria: A Bound Testing Approach. *Iranian Economic Review*, 23(1), 129–147.
- Shafi, K., Hua, L., Idrees, Z., & Nazeer, A. (2015). Impact of Exchange Rate, Inflation Rate and Interest Rate on Balance of Payment: A Study from India and Pakistan. *American Journal of Business, Economics and Management*, 3(1), 9–13. Retrieved September 6, 2018, from <http://www.openscienceonline.com/journal/ajbem>
- Shuaib, I. (2010). *Principles of Public Finance: Modern Trend*. Auchi: Prosper Prints.
- Shuaib, I., Augustine, O. E., & Frank, A. O. (2015). Balance of Payments: Nigeria Experience: 1960–2012. *British Journal of Economics, Management & Trade*, 7(4), 296–305.
- Sloman, J. (2004). *Economics*. London: Penguin.
- Tijani, J. O. (2014). Empirical Analysis of Balance of Payment Adjustment Mechanisms: Monetary Channel in Nigeria, 1970–2010. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 5(14), 67–76. doi: 10.5901/mjss.2014.v5n14p67.
- Usman, A. Y., & Usman, Y. A. (2017). Determinants of Balance of Payments in Nigeria: A Vector Error Correction Model Approach. *European Scientific Journal*, 1–28.
- World Bank. (2020). World development indicators. World Bank database. [www.worldbank.org](http://www.worldbank.org).
- Yousif, F. M., & Musa, A. M. (2017). The Determinants Factors of Balance of Payments: An Investigation from Sudan through the Period 1980–2016. *American Scientific Research Journal for Engineering, Technology, and Sciences (ASRJETS) Journal*, 38(1), 265–282. Retrieved September 11, 2018, from <http://asrjetsjournal.org/>

## Prioritizing Fundamental Rights for a Non-discriminatory Society: Querying Albinism Rights in Southwest, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup> Alao Bukola Adenike and <sup>2</sup> Akinbohun Ayomide

Department of Political Science and Public Administration  
Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>alaobu@babcock.edu.ng

<sup>2</sup>akinbohunayomide@gmail.com

### Abstract

*Clearly society transcends the confines of boundary indices and an attempt to collapse the social, cultural and political dogmas that directly or indirectly places at a disadvantage section world population on altar of discrimination, ill and nonchalant practises. Governance grappling with development cannot fully make up for the losses engendered by this discriminatory practices against different sections of humanity within the state. To this end, this work explore the regime of fundamental human rights as albinos right a means of enhancing non-discrimination in Southwest, Nigeria.*

**Keywords:** Fundamental human rights, Albinism, Governance, Discrimination.

### Introduction

The general principle of equality and non-discrimination is a fundamental element of human rights framework, in stating the existence of human rights we state that every human being, simply because he or she is a human is entitled to enjoy certain rights. Human rights do rely on the legal and moral practices of different communities; it also has evolved in response to specific human dignity abuses, and can therefore be conceived as requirements of human dignity. In a country like Nigeria, the Constitution in Section 17(2) (a), (3) (a) and in particular Section 42 specifically provide for equal treatment of Nigerian citizen and guarantees the fundamental right to non-discrimination. (1999 Constitution as Amended, rev. 2011, Adams 2012, Sotunsa &Yacob-Haliso 2012), discrimination is a cankerworm that has eaten deep into humanity, development and governance in different capacities; it has produced unsafe relationships, inequality, rivalry to mention but a few. Thus, common forms of discrimination are towards women, who are considered inferior to men and often treated with prejudice; disabled treated with bigotry in societies and most concerned for this study albinism.

Albinos are classified amongst the vulnerable groups in African societies including Nigeria. By implication, the Albinos Foundation in Nigeria (2015) reports that people living with albinism (PWA) in Nigeria represents one of the largest vulnerable groups in the country today. However, despite their stated vulnerability and strength in number, and unlike other vulnerable groups in Nigeria, they least

enjoy the same level of special attention, security and support from governments at all levels in the country. According Action on Albinism report gathered reveals the 2018 demographic, geographic and socioeconomic survey of persons with albinism in Nigeria, conducted by The Albino Foundation in 2018 with the support of the EU, there's currently no known government welfare program to cater to the health and education needs of persons with albinism. <https://actiononalbinism.org/page/4rjyujp24gelam590fs8o7p66r>. Accessed 1/7/2021.

The exact prevalence of albinism is not clear but estimates say that 1 in 17000 people have albinism (Thuku and Wiete 2011). The rate of albinism varies all over the world. The albino population in Nigeria estimated about 6 million out of which 40% are children. This shows that Nigeria has a high prevalence rate; the prevalence rate is at 11:1100(Nigeria Demographic and health survey 2008). Statistically, Africa has a high rate of people living with Albinism of which Tanzania, Nigeria, and South Africa. (Baker et al. 2010, Burke, 2012, NDHS 2008, Thuku 2011, Wiete, 2013). Poverty and lack of education are further problems suffered by the albinos, but mostly as a result of discrimination, social exclusion and stigma, and in some cases, the human rights abuse. Despite the numerous effects of stigmatization on psychological and social lives of people living with albinism, it is saddening to say that little is being said on prioritizing policies for programs that recognises unique concern for the need as fellow citizens. The problem is the exact position of the rights of people living with albinism and

priorities of policy actors on how they are being discriminated, abducted, kidnapped and mutilated due to cultural beliefs about albinism.

Albino's rights are supposed to be enjoyed and protected by the law and treaties which Nigeria has ratified such as the International convention on the elimination of all forms of racial discrimination (ICERD 1969) and their supposed to be free to have political, social and economic rights without discrimination. Every citizens of the world are to enjoy rights including albinos and especially benefits accruing as being members of the state irrespective of their gender, colour or political belief etc. They have the rights to participate in legitimate action of the state to earn their survival they also have the rights to participate in political activities or contesting for elections, being appointed in political offices at all levels of government. Organisations dedicated to the rights of persons with albinism in Nigeria are: 1) Les Albinos de Hema Nayele (AHB), 2) OAMF-Onome Akinlolu Majaro Foundation, 3) TAF-The Albino Foundation and 4) TANA- The Albino Network Association.

Albinos In extreme cases, especially in East and Central Africa; especially women and other persons with albinism are kidnapped for sacrifice or ritual purposes. Their vital organs are harvested for preparing "charms" for magic and spiritual powers. In other cases, they are simply murdered to ensure that they do not procreate. This paper explores common myth-based violations against albinism in Africa.

The natural right theory has being adopted for this work in that the contributors of natural rights theory they viewed this theory as an inherent and original human rights which belong equally to all men without exception and are possessed solely by reason of their human condition, they are held to derive from a concept of natural law. H. L. A. Hart once believed that "if any moral rights exist, it follows that there is at least one natural right, the fair right of all men to be free." According to Thomas Hobbes, the state of nature in which man lived before the social contract was "the war of every man against every man, a situation of internecine strife in which man's life was" solitary, bad, mischievous, brutal and short. "Thomas Hobbes claimed that self-preservation was the great lesson of natural law and that law and government would become important as a means of natural law. John Locke (1632 – 1704) was another prominent Western philosopher who conceptualized rights as natural and inalienable. Like Hobbes, Locke believed in a natural right to life, liberty, and property. Hence, the need to held to the functions of government not as mere expectations of what ought to but implementation and evident.

## Human Rights

Human rights are fundamental, incontrovertible and subjective, they are the property of individuals who possess them because of their capacity for rationality, it is universal because it belongs to every human being regardless of ethnicity, race, gender, religion or type of government. Article 1 of the universal declaration of human rights (1948) states that 'all human beings are born free and equal in dignity and rights' and Article 2 of the universal declaration of human rights and freedom set forth in this declaration, without distinction of any kind, such as race, colour, or sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, national or social origin, property birth or other status. The modern human rights era can be traced to the fight to end slavery, genocide, discrimination, and government oppression. Human rights have paved a way for us to be able to enjoy our rights as human beings. The UDHR was the first international document that spelled out 3 the 'basic, civil, political, economic, social and cultural rights that all human beings should enjoy.

Human rights also helps in guaranteeing life, liberty, equality, and security, human rights protect people against abuse by those who are more powerful, human rights stands for equality, for participatory and inclusive societies that dismantle the structures of discrimination that drive poverty and inequality. According to the knowledge, Apptitude and Practices (KAP) research documented by UNICEF (2011)

## Albinism

It is originated from the Latin word 'albus' which means white. Albinism is a rare genetic disorder that is characterized by depigmentation of the skin, hair and eye and by ophtalmological anomalies caused by deficiency in melanin biosynthesis. Prevalence of albinism varies across the world according to the World Health Organization estimates vary from 1 in 5,000 to 1 in 15,000 people in Sub-Saharan Africa and in Europe and North America, 1 in 20,000 people. However, data on the prevalence of albinism by country remains scarce. <https://albinism.ohchr.org/about-albinism.html>. Accessed 1/7/2021.

People with albinism have a bit or lack pigmentation in their hair, skin, and eyes; thus they are visually impaired and extremely sensitive to the damaging effect of the sun on their skin (Franklin, Lund, bradbury-Jones, Taylor). According to Possi and Possi (2017), albinism is a genetic condition where people are born without the usual pigment (colour) in their bodies. Their bodies aren't able to make a normal amount of melanin, the chemical that is responsible for eye, skin, and hair colour, most people with albinism have very pale skin, hair and eyes. Albinism

can affect people of all races, and there are different kinds of albinism.

Albinism results in poor vision with involuntary nystagmus, photophobia, poor depth perception, strabismus, poor visual acuity and refractive errors (Yahalom, Tzur, Blumenfeld, Greifner, Eli, Rosenmann, Glanzer & Anteby, 2012). Aside from the physical consequences of oculocutaneous albinism, there are also significant sociocultural risks. African skin colours make the obvious when the lack of pigmentation makes the visible appearance of those with the condition markedly different to their dark skinned families and communities. The impacts of albinism are particularly acute in regions of the world where myths and superstitions surrounding the condition can lead to stigmatisation, discrimination and additional health issues such as cancers due to a lack of adequate sun protection and appropriate treatment of early pre-cancerous lesions. In the last 10 years there have been cases of violent assault and murder as people with albinism are targeted for their body parts for use in witchcraft-related rituals to make charms believed erroneously to bring easy wealth and good fortune (WHO, 2011).

### Challenges of Albinos

Across Africa, people with albinism continue to be a core circumstance of occult killings, yet very little intervention is provided by states to safeguard from their persecutors. People living albinism are facing many challenges majorly discrimination because of how different look.

**Sociocultural challenges:** In recent times, a lot of Africans that live with albinism have had bad experiences such as rape, maimed, used for a lot of occult activities and killed. There are beliefs and misconceptions surrounding albinos. IN most places around the world communities is hardly understood. There are myths and misconceptions that surround it. In some parts of the sub-saharan Africa most especially in Nigeria and Tanzania, it is traditionally thoughts of as evil, a curse, a punishment, by something done wrong by their parents or something was wrong with the mother of the child. For centuries children who are born with albinism are sometimes killed immediately by the parents or even the mid-wives. (Delaney 2008). There are still some myths about albinism that continue to persist in parts of Africa.

**Socioeconomic Challenges:** Albinism is a common cause of prejudice within Africa. Individuals with albinism are not viewed as being identical to others. Instead, they are seen as 'alien' from those who are

part of the people of Africa. It is expected that people with albinism would exclude themselves from the education system, employment opportunities, transport systems and housing conditions (Barker et al, 2010). Since people are seen as an embarrassment, they lack healthcare access and are poor as a socioeconomic status. As a human, the individuals affected cannot communicate their identities or share their shared interests with others because they face discrimination wherever they are seen in public. An example is an individual who faces discrimination stated that, "You can only imagine what happened when I looked at myself as I walked past shop windows, in the rear view mirror; when I looked down, even for a moment, and saw glimpses of white and it didn't fit with who was (Blankenberg, 2000). Within African societies, it is incumbent upon people with albinism to face the consequences of a challenging life because they are considered to be 'different' than other members of society. With the difficulty of excluding oneself from anything in society, people with albinism are also faced with the fact that among their non-supportive community they cannot have the life experiences of feeling a bond or relationship with others.

**Lack of medical attention:** People living with albinism have low vision and have high risk of skin cancer. The government is meant to provide the sun screen needed for people who have albinism and especially for some of them who cannot afford it. Albinos also have low vision; there are some children who have to drop out due to the fact to see properly and inability to afford glasses.

### Materials and Methods

As a survey research the population for the study were members of Albino Foundation in Abuja, Federal Capital Territory. The population size of this study is estimated to be 100 and was reach through the Yaro Yamani technique.

$$\text{Thus } n = N / 1 + N(e)^2$$

Where;  $n$  = sample size;  $N$ =population (100 respondents); 1 = Unity (a constant);  $(e)^2$  = level of significance ( $e = 0.05$ )

$$n = 100 / 1 + 100 (0.05)^2$$

$$n = 100 / 1.25$$

Sample size = 80 respondents.

Data collected will be analysed with frequency tables, percentages. The demographical characteristics of the respondents refer to the variable or criteria used to classify the respondents in the study for statistical purposes which include the following: gender, age, grade, length of service in the organisation and qualification.

**Table 1: Demographic Variables for Respondents' in the Study**

Bio-Data of Respondents	Frequency	Percentage (%)
<b>Age</b>		
18-30yrs	14	21.5%
31-40yrs	18	27.7%
41-50yrs	23	35.4%
51yrs & above	10	15.4%
<b>Total</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Gender</b>		
Male	27	42.3%
Female	38	57.7%
<b>Total</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Marital Status</b>		
Single	37	34.6%
Married	13	19.2%
Divorce	6	9.2%
Widow	9	14.6%
<b>Total</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>100.0%</b>

Source: Field Survey, 2020

The table 4.1 above revealed that 21.5% of the respondents fall under the age category of 18-30yrs, 27.7% of the respondent's falls under the age category

of 31-40yrs, 35.4% of the respondents fall under the age category of 41-50yrs and 15.4% of the respondent's falls under the age category of 51yrs and above. The table also revealed reveals that 42.3% of the respondents are male and 57.7% of the respondents are female. This means that there are more female participant.

The above table also showed that 34.6% of the respondents are single, 19.2% of the respondents are married, 9.2% of the respondents are divorce and 14.6% of the respondents are widowers. This means that there are more single respondents than their other counterparts. The table also showed that 67.7% of the respondents are Christians and 33.3% of the respondents are Muslims.

Finally, the qualification of respondents revealed that 26.9% of the respondents are WAEC/ GCE holders, while 50.0% of the respondents are B.Sc/ HND and 23.1% of the respondents are M.Sc/ MBA.

### Analyses of Research Questions

**Table 2: Nature of Human rights of albinism in Nigeria**

Items	SA(%)	A(%)	D(%)	SD(%)
1. People with albinism often experience discrimination daily	20 (32)	28 (43)	9 (13)	8 (12)
2. Advocacy cum awareness of Albinism rights and policies are uncommon	29 (45)	23 (36)	8 (12)	5 (7)
3. People with albinism are seen as alien from those who are part of the people of Africa	26 (41)	22 (35)	13 (10)	19 (15)

Source: Field Survey, 2020

The table showed that 32% of the respondents strongly agreed and, 43% of the respondents agreed that the People with albinism often experience discrimination daily, 13% of the respondents and 12% of the respondents strongly disagreed. Hence, people with albinism often experience discrimination daily.

The table also revealed that 45% of the respondents strongly agreed advocacy cum awareness of Albinism rights and policies are uncommon and 36% of the respondents agreed that people with albinism are core circumstance of occult killings, 12% of the

respondents disagreed and 7% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, people with albinism are core circumstance of occult killings.

The table also revealed that 35% of the respondents strongly agreed that the people with albinism are seen as alien from those who are part of the people of Africa while, 45% of the respondents 5% disagreed and 15% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, people with albinism are seen as alien from those who are part of the people of Africa.

**Table 3: Factors impeding albinos from enjoying human rights in Nigeria**

Items	SA (%)	A (%)	D (%)	SD (%)
4. No known government welfare program to cater to the health and education needs of persons with albinism.	29 (45)	22 (34)	7 (10)	7 (11)
5. Rejection from family and close relatives	27 (42)	21 (33)	10 (15)	7 (10)
6. Discrimination among peer groups	24 (38)	28 (43)	7 (11)	6 (8)

Source: Field Survey, 2019

From the table 3 above, it was revealed that 45% of the respondents strongly agreed no known government welfare program to cater to the health and education needs of persons with albinism in Nigeria, 34% of the

respondents agreed, 10% disagreed and 11% of the respondents agreed that the lack of law implementation in Nigeria affects albinos from enjoying human rights in Nigeria.

The table also revealed that 42% of the respondents strongly agreed and 33% of the respondents that rejection from family and close relatives, 15% disagreed and 10% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, rejection from family and close relatives.

The table also revealed that 38% of the respondents strongly agreed and 43% of the respondents agreed that Discrimination among peer groups, 14% respondents representing 11% disagreed and 11% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, discrimination among peer groups.

**Table 4: Efforts that have been made to protect albinos's rights in Nigeria**

Statement	SA (%)	A (%)	D (%)	SD (%)
7. The establishment of albinism education in Nigeria	24 (37)	26 (41)	7 (10)	16 (12)
8. Enlightenment of the public to protect people with albinism	20 (32)	29 (44)	9 (14)	7 (11)
9. Government has ensured improved living conditions for people with albinism	24 (36)	28 (43)	9 (14)	5 (7)

Source: Field Survey, 2020

From the table 4.4 above, it was reveals that 48 respondents representing 37% strongly agreed that the establishment of albinism education in Nigeria. While 41% of the respondents agreed, 10% disagreed and 12% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, the establishment of albinism education in Nigeria.

The table also revealed that 32% of the respondents strongly agreed that enlightenment of the public to protect people with albinism, while 44% agreed, 14% disagreed, 11% of the respondents strongly disagreed

with the statement. Hence, majority agreed that enlightenment of the public to protect people with albinism.

The table also revealed that 36% of the respondents strongly agreed that government has ensured improved living conditions for people with albinism, while 43% of the respondents agreed, 14% disagreed and 7% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence majority agreed government has ensured improved living conditions for people with albinism.

**Table 5: What ways can be improved for human rights of Albino's?**

STATEMENT	SA(%)	A(%)	D(%)	SD(%)
10. Provision of visual and other learning aids for people with albinism through the government	24 (37)	26 (41)	7 (10)	8 (12)
11. Provision of basic information and essential health services for the prevention of albinism-related	20 (32)	28 (44)	9 (14)	8 (11)
12. Providing counselling and psycho-social services for people living with albinism by public	23 (36)	28 (43)	9 (14)	5 (7)

Source: Field Survey, 2020 (SPSS: 23.0)

From the table 4.5 above, it was revealed that 37% of the respondents strongly agreed that Provision of visual and other learning aids for people with albinism through the government s, while 41% of the respondents, 10% of the respondents disagreed and 12% of the respondents strongly disagreed with the statement. Hence, Provision of visual and other learning aids for people with albinism through the government.

The above table revealed that 32% of the respondents strongly agreed Provision of basic information and essential health services for the prevention of albinism-related, 44% of the respondents agreed, 14% of the respondents disagreed and 11% of the respondents strongly disagreed. Hence, Provision of basic information and essential

health services for the prevention of albinism-related.

The table also revealed that 31% of the respondents strongly agreed that providing counselling and psycho-social services for people living with albinism by public, while 43% of the respondents agreed, 14% of the respondents disagreed and 7% of the respondents strongly disagreed. Hence, majority of the respondents agreed that providing counselling and psycho-social services for people living with albinism by public.

### Conclusion

Undoubtedly Nigeria has made some progress in the realms of laws and policy evolution but the ratio of its impact in the areas of implementation, awareness and priority is not convincingly visible. There is need for

government to rise to the understanding that a lopsided development is having a toll on man power, losing advancement of humanity through unequal discriminatory governance system. Non-discriminatory legislation at both national and state levels that will reveal equal educational opportunities, access to health facilities considering the health of the albinos, employment opportunities and positioning in visible political and appointed positions to showcase albino's right as human right.

## References

- African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights on the Rights of Albinos in Africa, as well as Albino Rights Act in Nigeria.
- Charlotte Baker, Patricia Lund (2017) lack of adequate sun protection for children with oculocutaneous Journal of Literary & Cultural Disability Studies 11 (3), 271-284
- Coicaud, Jean Marc, Doyle, Micheal, W. and Marie, Anne (eds.) (2003) The Globalization of Human Rights. New York: United Nations University Press, p. 25.
- Fazel, A. (2012). "Albinos" lonely call for recognition. Mail & Guardian Health Supplement (pp. 18–24).
- Giorgio Brocco Albinism, stigma, subjectivity, and global-local discourse in Tanzania (2016) Anthropology & medicine 23 (3), 229-243,  
[https://www.constituteproject.org/constitution/Nigeria\\_2011.pdf?lang=en](https://www.constituteproject.org/constitution/Nigeria_2011.pdf?lang=en). Accessed 6/27/2021.  
<https://actiononalbinism.org/page/4rjyujp24gelam590fs807p66r>. Accessed 1/7/2021.  
<https://albinism.ohchr.org/about-albinism.html>. Accessed 1/7/2021.
- JGR Kromberg, J Bothwell, SH Kidson, P Manga, R Kerr, T Jenkins (2012) types of albinism in the black Southern Africa population. East African medical journal 89 (1), 20-27,
- Kelly Allen (2010) oppression through omission: The human right case of persons with albinism in Uganda Unpublished master thesis, 353-382,
- Maureen Mswela (2017) violent attacks against persons with albinism in South Africa: A human right perspective African Human Rights Law Journal 17 (1), 114-133,
- Mishra, Pramod (2000) Human Rights Global Issues. Delhi: Kalpaz Publications, p. 4.
- Mmuso BJ Poee-Monyemore, the experience of people with oculocotaneous Thandisizwe R Mavundla, Arnold L Christianson (2017) Health SA Gesondheid (Online) 17 (1), 1-8,
- UN Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Persons with Albinism (CEDAPWA)
- UN Convention on the Rights of Albinos (CRA),

## External Business Environment and Organizational Performance of Workers in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and <sup>2</sup>Adewale Olutoyin Adejumoke

Department of Management and Accounting  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>sanyaesther68@gmail.com  
+2348035266778, +2348087266070

<sup>2</sup>toyinfire@yahoo.co.uk  
08023152255

### Abstract

*The objective of the paper was to determine the influence of external business environment on the organizational performance of Workers in Spectra Industries Limited so as to contribute to existing body of knowledge. The study adopted the survey design to elicit responses from the study population and guided survey design was also used to elicit responses from the Proprietor. 24 full time workers out of 49 workers responded to structured questionnaire on relationship of political, economic, social and technological environment and performance of the business. The instrument was validated through face and content validity and reliability was determined using Cronbach's alpha coefficient computed from pilot study responses. From the results of quantitative data, the study concluded that economic and social environment significantly affect Spectra Industries Limited's performance (effectiveness, efficiency, increase in sales, market growth, job creation and contribution to national economic growth). A correlation of .217 ( $P > .0005$ ) suggests no significant effect of political environment, .568 ( $P < .0005$ ) correlation suggests a significant effect of economic environment, correlation of .349 ( $P < .0005$ ) suggests there is correlation of social environment and correlation of .235 ( $P > .0005$ ) suggests no significant effect of technological environment on performance of Spectra Industries Limited. It was recommended that Government should create enabling economic environment such as tax relief, stable foreign exchange regime, favorable fiscal and monetary policies, provision of infrastructural facilities in the country to encourage performance of Spectra and other SMEs. In addition, Spectra should always ensure adequate scan of the external business environment to identify potential threats and opportunities inherent thereon, especially regarding technological and political factors.*

**Keywords:** *External Business Environment, Political Environment, Economic Environment, Social Environment, Technological Environment, Organizational Performance*

### Introduction

Organizations all over the world exist to achieve certain goals and objectives, and resources (man, money, materials, machineries) are usually deployed by management to achieve those objectives (Adetoro & Adeeko, 2017). The achievement of these objectives can be reckoned as organizational performance while non- achievement could mean lack of performance. An organization is influenced by both internal forces and those within the larger society or environment. The environment of any organization, therefore can be considered as the aggregate of all conditions, events, and influences that surround and affect it. The internal environment is associated with internal functions or small area within which a business operates and it includes assets, man, money, equipment, materials and others available to the business for its effectiveness; while the external environment comprises of four broad categories,

namely; Political Environment (legal, institutional, form and stability of government, regulatory bodies, policy), Economic Environment (infrastructural, natural, financial, raw material, labor, market), Social Environment (demography, beliefs, cultural, customer preferences) and Technological Environment (machineries, equipment, Information Communication Technology (ICT).

Patrick, Michael, Okereke, & Momoh, (2016) noted that the operating environment in the country is poor and the cost of business operation is expensive with consequent negative impacts on performance of businesses therefore, organizations need to consider their external environment when formulating and implementing policies as most of them record high cost of production, low capital utilization, low-sales and low profits caused by high rates of foreign exchange (for equipment and raw materials), poor power supply, high interest rates, multiple taxation,



inadequate and decaying infrastructure among many others. Adeoye and Elegunde, (2012) also argued that relationship between business and its environment is one of mutuality in that both exert influence on the other in one form or the other. Spectra Industries Limited as a Small and Medium Enterprises (SME) involved in agro- processing does not operate in isolation but within the Nigerian social, economic and political environments which ultimately shape its performance (efficiency, effectiveness, profitability and survival. Consequently, the enterprise has to adapt to as external challenges arises to engender organizational performance as failure to do so might lead to dire consequences.

### Statement of the Problem

The environment of business is increasingly getting complex and businesses must adapt to its changes and dictates. This requires that enterprises are more perceptive, more competitive, and more strategic to complement their internal business environment with the business environment to gain competitive advantage. However, far less research has been done on the association between external environment and performance of SMEs in developing countries and Nigeria in particular. The linkage of external environment to organizational performance by existing literature, and quest to know the practicality of this assertion by applying it to real life situation of Spectra Industries, form the statement of problem of this study. That is, the study seeks to determine the effect of the external environment on Spectra Industries Limited's organizational performance.

### Objective of the Study

The general objective of the study is to examine the external business environment and organizational performance of Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria. The specific objectives are to:

- examine the effect of political environment on organizational performance of workers in Spectra Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.
- determine the influence of economic environment on organizational performance of workers in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.
- ascertain the effect of social environment on entrepreneurial performance in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.
- identify the influence of technological environment on entrepreneurial performance of spectra industries limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.

### Hypotheses

The following hypothesis were tested at 0.05 level of significance:

**Ho1:** There is no significant effect of political environment on workers organizational performance of Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.

**Ho2:** There is no significant influence of economic environment on organizational performance of workers in Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.

**Ho3:** Social environment has no significant influence on entrepreneurial performance of Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.

**Ho4:** Technological environment has no significant influence on entrepreneurial performance of Spectra Industries Limited, Lagos state, Nigeria.

### Scope of the Study

The geographical location of Spectra Industries Limited (a food processing company) is Lagos State, Nigeria. Lagos is a hub of business activities such as hospitalism, services, retail and wholesale stores and myriads of small and medium scale enterprises. Study focus is on the influence of external environment on the performance of Spectra Industries Limited. Spectra is of particular interest because it is a Small and Medium Enterprise (SME) that has operated for close to 40 years, which enabled the study to measure its performance and effectiveness. The conceptual scope includes: Political Environment (institutional support, insecurity, regulatory bodies, policy), Economic Environment (infrastructure, finance, raw material, labor, market, taxation, loans), Social Environment (demography, beliefs, culture, customer preferences) and Technological Environment (machineries, equipment and Information Communication Technology).

### Significance of the study

The study has added to the existing body of knowledge by establishing that economic and social environment influence the performance of Spectra Industries, hence it can provide a framework for academics and students. Government, a major factor in the environment of business can be guided in the formulation of policies and regulation of the economy towards SMEs development for national economic growth. SMEs and business owners and managers can also be guided on operating and guiding principles of their trades for performance and effectiveness with the outcome of this study. It could assist entrepreneurs to identify the strengths and threats of critical economic factors affecting business, how to respond and how to effectively manage them for performance. Finally, the Society could be better

informed on concepts, methods, and tools that could be used to transform environmental pressures into positive business growth/development, and how to effectively deploy them to provide employment opportunities, more goods, services, and prosperity.

### **Limitation to the Study**

This study is limited first by its geographical scope. It focused on Spectra Industries therefore limiting generalization of its findings. Second, the conceptual scope of the study was too broad as it focused on external business environment in general. Future studies should focus on the effects of specific factors in the economic environment like taxation, capital, financing, raw materials, labor and other indices on Spectra performance. Lastly, the study could not rule out element of bias in the information given by the respondents.

### **Review of Literature**

#### **Political Environment**

Political factors are made up of government regulations and political stability which have effect on planning and location as no organization want to set up business where the trade relationship is not relatively defined and stable. It also includes operating judicial system, pressure by government and allied agencies, government's attitude and the nature of government intervention, political parties and their policies, political ideologies and practices of ruling party, peace and security, constitution of the country and nature of country's relation with foreign countries, particularly neighbors. Whenever there is political stability, there is increased confidence of investors whereas political instability, adversely affects business as investors shy away from unstable environment to secure their investments. Therefore, management of organizations must recognize actual and potential implications of the environment of the business either in person or from legal adviser (Murgor, 2014).

Entrepreneurs in developing countries often face monumental challenges of unstable and highly bureaucratic business environment. Laws governing private enterprise such as business registration and taxation systems, are believed to be overly complex and difficult to understand whereas business is required to understand and keep abreast of governments' policies changes and direction, respect the orders that judiciary gives from time to time and either adjust or adapt to the dictates (Kowo & Sabitu, 2018). The plethora of policies and regulations put in place by the government of Nigeria such as the Nigeria Enterprises Promotion Act No. 3 of 1997; Patent Right and Design Act No. 60 of 1979; and

Industrial Development Tax Act No. 2 of 1971, among others could have significant effect on business (Samuel & Albert, 2014).

#### **Economic Environment**

Globally, business enterprises take inputs (resources, finance, raw materials, labor, information and ideas) from the environment to form the basis of formulating company goals, mission statement, policies and strategies. Factors such as economic policies, raw materials, market, taxation, cost of equipment, availability and cost of labor, currency exchange rate, access and cost of credit facility, nature of money supply in the economy, domestic and external public debts, balance of payments and changes in foreign exchange reserves are beyond the enterprise's management control but affect business operation and performance. Economic environment also consists of factors like inflation rates, interest rates, consumers' incomes, market conditions and many others which affect business performance (Ajayi and Adeola, 2016).

In Nigeria, small and medium enterprises (SMEs) often face the challenge of high tax rates, multiple taxations, intricate tax regulations and deficiency of proper enlightenment about tax related issues and businesses invariably transfer the tax burden to the consumer which ultimately make their goods and services uncompetitive or unattractive to consumers which tends to have a negative impact on their performance and growth. Thus, Patrick et al (2016) concluded that inadequate management of macro-economic variables- interest rate, exchange rate, import, export, regulatory institutions, essential infrastructures, monetary and fiscal policies associated with taxes, industrial, and economic planning variables (budgets/strategic rolling plan) place heavy burden on businesses.

#### **Social Environment**

Social environment implies traditions, customs or social practices that are passed on from one generation to another e.g. celebration of festivals (National festivals, Eid, Christmas, Easter), beliefs, values, customs, level of education, literacy rates, lifestyle, demographic distribution and other characteristics of the society in which the organization exists (Ocheni & Gemade, 2015). Festive periods give significant business opportunity to many businesses like confectioneries, sweets manufacturers, cards and companies dealing in gift products. Dictates of social environment affect the demand for a product, supply of labor and capital. If a business fails to adapt to what the society wants, its survival becomes difficult. A food and beverage company in a predominantly Islamic setting will

thrive well if it produces non- alcoholic drinks and observe the rules of halal, but face rejection if otherwise. Buying and consumption habits of the people, their languages, gender, social status, customers' preferences/tastes, are also factors of relevance. Other aspects of Social environment include people's attitudes towards, new products or improvements in old products, occupational distribution lifestyles, consumption habits of the people, composition of family, life expectancies, shifts in populations, birth and death rates and expectations from the workers.

### **Technological Environment**

Technological Environment are forces related to innovations, new equipment, scientific developments and new techniques for operating the business for improvement of quality of goods and services through inputs and outputs systems. Technology facilitates organizational performance (efficiency and effectiveness). Technology changes at an unprecedented pace, and while it provides opportunities for some enterprises, it poses threats to some others. For example, smart phones have adversely affected manufacturers of watches, cameras, flashlight, radio and cinema industry, as all these functions can be found in a mobile phone. In the same vein, innovations in bio- technology, Nano technology have transformed fields such as medicine, telecommunication, food preservation and security.

### **Organizational Performance**

Scholars have given many conflicting and diverse definitions of Organizational Performance (OP). It is a phenomenon that has found relevance among the academics, industrialists as well as private and public institutions. OP refers to how well an entity completes its task which includes profitability, customer satisfaction, productivity, market growth, employee satisfaction leading to lower turnover and absenteeism, effectiveness, efficiency and attaining a competitive advantage.

OP has been noted as a source of influence on actions taken by companies. Business performance is also an effort expended by organizations to reach and achieve stated objectives which could include: customer/employee satisfaction, survival, profitability, sales growth, return on investment, employment, and societal satisfaction.

For the purpose of this study, the performance dimensions include product quality, sales revenue, job creation, market growth, employment generation and contribution to the growth of national economy. Product quality focusses on how good the products are, sales revenue considers returns on sales, job

creation considers the extent of employment generation, market growth dwells on the market demand for products and services. Isaac (2015) argued that business performance is determined in terms of the value perceived by customers and other stakeholder in relation to the organization's delivery.

### **Theoretical Review**

Theories related to the study are Resource Dependence Theory and Complexity Theory.

#### **Resource dependence theory**

The Resource Dependence Theory provides understanding of organization environmental relationships by characterizing organizations as open systems that are dependent on contingencies in their environment, thereby recognizing the influence of external factors on organizational behavior (Drees & Heugens, 2013). Organizations depend on resources and these resources ultimately are found in their environment which to a considerable extent contains other organizations. Organizations though independent, depend on another organization thereby making resources a basis of power. The theory assumes that the environment of an organization provides the resources that it needs to function effectively. Thus, organizations are dependent on the distribution of critical resources in their environment which in turn influences organizational decisions and actions.

Organizations' dependence on the environment reduces organizational autonomy and increases uncertainty about the organization (Nienhüser, 2008). The higher an organization's dependence on its environment, the higher the uncertainty the organization faces, and the more the organization will strive to reduce dependence and uncertainty. Resource dependence theory predicts that organizations facing durable shortages of critical resources will either implement strategies to maintain supplies of these resources or find suitable alternatives.

#### **Complexity Theory**

Complexity has been defined as the evaluation of heterogeneity which include customers, suppliers, technology, politics and social and economic factors in external and internal environment of an organization. Complexity assists in explaining that systems can be unpredicted and subject to change that can lead to dramatic instability and even collapse (Mark & Nwaiwu, 2015). The complexity theory centers on how elements of a complex system at a micro-level shape the general result of the macro-level and also contended that, as the complexity of

system amplifies, the ability to comprehend and make use of information to plan and envisage becomes more complicated which eventually escalates to supplementary change within the system. The effects of the changes turn out to be more complicated, and adjusting to the changing environment becomes more challenging. Business organizations are regarded as complex systems, and there is a need for the organization understand and adapt to its operating environment by changing its internal formation and operation over time, thereby changing the individual elements behavior (Mason, R. 2007).

According to the theory, the external environment of an enterprise which comprises the political-legal-government aspects, economy, competition, technology, social-cultural-demographic factors, and the natural environment is by and large beyond its control. The complex nature of the organization's external business environment enormously influences strategies adopted and its performance in one form or the other (Gisela, Ruth & Florian 2015). Therefore, there is need to analyze the influence of the input of each component of environment on organizational performance. The complexity nature of the organization's external business environment enormously influences strategies adopted and its performance in one form or the other. Therefore, there is need to analyze the influence of the input of each component of environment on organizational performance.

### Empirical Review

Empirical studies have established relationship between an organization and its external environment. Oginni & Adesanya concluded that the external business environment is positively related to an enterprise performance. However, some studies have established a negative relationship between the external business environment and performance. In a study centered on the inference of the business environmental factors on the manufacturing sector's growth and survival, Okwu (2015) concluded that there exist negative effects of environmental variables such as organizational policies, government policies, electricity, infrastructural facilities, financial credits, raw materials, inflation indicates and fraudulent practices on the survival of businesses in the manufacturing industries. Isaac (2015) in an exploratory research design investigated the effects of government taxation policy on Uasin Gishu County, Kenya SMEs sales revenue and found that the effects of government taxation policy on SMEs sales revenue could either be positive or negative; and concluded that SMEs should be levied lower amount of tax payable to allow for them to have as much as

necessary funds for other activities for the growth of their business and profitability.

Similarly, Patrick et al explored the effect of business environment on SMEs' growth potentials, job creation, innovation, employment generation and found a negative relationship between external variables such as business policy, legal framework, social, and cultural factors, and the growth potentials of SMEs. It is of essence therefore, that efforts must be made to ensure that SMEs scan their environment regularly and make necessary adjustments so as to record expected performance of contributing to the country's GDP, economic growth and national development (Oni & Daniya 2012).

### Operationalization of Variables

The variables for this study were operationalized with the use of diverse statistical denotations and values.

$$Y = f(X)$$

X = Independent Variable

Y = Dependent Variable

Where

X = External Business Environment

Y = Spectra Performance

Therefore,  $Y = (y)$

$$X = (x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4)$$

Where

$x_1$  = Economic Environment

$x_2$  = Political Environment

$x_3$  = Social Environment

$x_4$  = Technological Environment

y = performance (Market Growth, Sales Revenue, Job Creation, Service Quality)

### Methodology

The survey research method was adopted in the study. A sample of 24 full time employees was taken out of 49 (proprietor included) of the study population. The remaining 25 were casual workers that might not be able to give informed responses to the questionnaire. A structured questionnaire on various factors on the environment of business and performance was developed and administered on the sample by a research assistant who was trained on the importance and administration of the instrument. 24 (100%) completed questionnaires were returned by the respondents. In addition, the key informant approach was used to obtain reliable data because it was assumed that the Proprietor had the best vantage point to provide the most accurate responses. An In-depth interview session was conducted on the Proprietor and results were content analyzed.

### Findings and Interpretation of Data

#### Demographic Data

**Table 1: Gender**

	Frequency	Percent
Male	17	70.8
Female	7	29.2
Total	24	100.0

**Table 2: Age**

	Frequency	Percent
21-35years	13	54.2
36-45years	9	37.5
46-55years	1	4.2
56years and above	1	4.2
Total	24	100.0

Table 1 shows that there are more full- time males than female workers in the organization.

The strength and level of production of every organization depends on the viability of its workers. Spectra Nigeria Limited can be seen to have workers within the active age range for maximum production. Table 2 shows that the least age of workers is between 21-35 years with the highest frequency, while 56 years and above is considered amongst the oldest. This shows that the productive age of workers does not indicate the highest level of production or profit margin.

**Table 3: Educational Qualifications**

	Frequency	Percent
O/L	5	20.8
OND	2	8.3
HND/BA/B.Sc.	16	66.7
M.A/M.Sc.	1	4.2
Total	24	100.0

**Table 4: Nature of Business**

	Frequency	Percent
Manufacturing	14	58.3
Processing	6	25.0
Sales & Services	2	8.3
Others	2	8.3
Total	24	100.0

**Table 5: Age of Business**

	Frequency	Percent
1-10years	3	12.5
11-20years	5	20.8
21-30years	8	33.3
31years and above	8	33.3
Total	24	100.0

**Table 6: Number of Employees**

	Frequency	Percent
5-20	1	4.2
21-40	10	41.7
41-60	13	54.2
Total	24	100.0

Educational qualification of workers captured in Table 3 shows that majority have Higher and Bachelors certificates which are suitable for the running of the organization. They have the highest frequency and valid percent.

The nature of business shown in Table 4 indicates the Spectra manufacturing and processing which are the kind of businesses that were involved in SME's. From the age of business captured in Table 5, the period of existence of the businesses between 21 years and above shows the validity and ability to withstand challenges and overcome within the period. The number of employees at Spectra Nigeria Limited in Table 6 shows the viability of the strength of their production. There's availability of division of labor within the organization.

**Table 7: Current Value Assets**

	Frequency	Percent
N10million or less	3	12.5
N50million or less	10	41.7
N100million or less	4	16.7
N150million or less	7	29.2
Total	24	100.0

**Table 8: Years of Service**

	Frequency	Percent
1-5years	18	75.0
6-10years	5	20.8
11years and above	1	4.2
Total	24	100.0

The current value assets of Spectra Nigeria Limited are between N50million and 150million as indicated in Table 7. This shows that a lot is invested into the company and the desire to make profit is expected within a desired period.

From Table 8 above, it can be seen that the highest number of staffs is represented within 1-5years in Spectra Nigeria Limited. Even though the company has been in existence over 10 years, majority have not stayed for so long. This can be attributed to the production or economic factors influencing the outcome of production and affecting remunerations as well. Staffs thereby move out for greener pastures.

### Hypotheses

**Ho<sub>1</sub>:** There is no significant effect of political environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

### Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Pol_Env	28.38	2.039	24
Performance	66.13	8.714	24

Correlations			
		Pol_Env	Performance
Pearson	Pol_Env	1.000	.217
Correlation	Performance	.217	1.000
Sig. (1-tailed)	Pol_Env	.	.154
	Performance	.154	.
N	Pol_Env	24	24
	Performance	24	24

The Descriptive Statistics simply provide the mean and standard deviation for variables. A correlation of .217 ( $P > .0005$ ) suggests there is no significant effect of political environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited. The null hypothesis is hereby accepted.

#### Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1	.217 <sup>a</sup>	.047	.004	2.035

a. Predictors: (Constant), Performance

b. Dependent Variable: Political Environment

The Model Summary provides the correlation coefficient and coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ) for the regression model. Coefficient of .217 suggests there is no significant effect of political environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited while  $r^2 = .047$  suggests that 5% of the variance in performance can be explained by the political environment. In other words, the political environment does not affect the performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

**H<sub>02</sub>:** There is no significant effect of economic environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

#### Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Economic Environment	76.79	8.272	24
Performance	66.13	8.714	24

#### Correlations

		Economic Environment	Performance
Pearson	Economic Environment	1.000	.568
Correlation	Performance	.568	1.000
Sig. (1-tailed)	Economic Environment	.	.002
	Performance	.002	.
N	Economic Environment	24	24
	Performance	24	24

#### Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
1.	.568 <sup>a</sup>	.323	.292	6.962

a. Predictors: (Constant), Performance

b. Dependent Variable: Economics Environment

The Descriptive Statistics simply provide the mean and standard deviation for variables. A correlation of .568 ( $P < .0005$ ) suggests there is a significant effect of economic environment and performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited. The null hypothesis is hereby rejected.

The Model Summary provides the correlation coefficient and coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ) for the regression model. Coefficient of .568 suggests there is a significant effect of economic environment and performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited, while  $r^2 = .323$  suggests that 32% of the variance in performance can be explained by the economic environment. In other words, the economic environment affects the performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

**H<sub>03</sub>:** Social environment has no significant influence on entrepreneurial performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

#### Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Soc_Envr	25.83	5.010	24
Performance	66.13	8.714	24

#### Correlations

		Soc_Envr	Performance
Pearson	Soc_Envr	1.000	.349
Correlation	Performance	.349	1.000
Sig. (1-tailed)	Soc_Envr	.	.047
	Performance	.047	.
N	Soc_Envr	24	24
	Performance	24	24

#### Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
2.	.349 <sup>a</sup>	.122	.082	4.801

a. Predictors: (Constant), Performance

b. Dependent Variable: Social Environment

The Descriptive Statistics simply provide the mean and standard deviation for variables. A correlation of .349 ( $P < .0005$ ) suggests there is a significant influence of social environment and performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited. The null hypothesis is hereby rejected.

The Model Summary provides the correlation

coefficient and coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ) for the regression model. Coefficient of .349 suggests there is a significant effect between social environment and performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited while  $r^2 = .122$  suggests that 12% of the variance in performance can be explained by the social environment. In other words, the social environment affects the performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited as a result of consumer preference and loyalty.

**H<sub>04</sub>:** Technological environment has no significant influence on entrepreneurial performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

#### Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Std. Deviation	N
Tech_Envi	17.04	4.723	24
Performance	66.13	8.714	24

#### Correlations

		Tech_Envr	Performance
Pearson	Tech_Envr	1.000	.235
Correlation	Performance	.235	1.000
Sig. (1-tailed)	Tech_Envr	.	.134
	Performance	.134	.
N	Tech_Envr	24	24
	Performance	24	24

#### Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate
3.	.235 <sup>a</sup>	.055	.013	4.693

a. Predictors: (Constant), Performance

b. Dependent Variable: Technological Environment

The Descriptive Statistics simply provide the mean and standard deviation for variables. A correlation of .235 ( $P > .0005$ ) suggests there is no significant influence of technological environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited. The null hypothesis is hereby accepted.

The Model Summary provides the correlation coefficient and coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ) for the regression model. Coefficient of .235 suggests there is no significant influence of technological environment on performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited while  $r^2 = .055$  suggests that 5% of the variance in performance can be explained by the technological environment. In other words, the technological environment does not affect the performance of Spectra Nigeria Limited.

#### Content Analysis of In-Depth Interview

1. It was established that Spectra Industries Limited is

a Small and Medium Enterprise with capital of about \$150,000, 000.

2. Spectra has four (4) product lines (Highfyba meal, Spectra Cocoa, Sobake flour, Suco drink) that has given it a good share of the product market and product sales have also continued to increase.

3. As one of the indigenous processing companies, the company has enjoyed good acceptance from customers, meaning that Spectra enjoy positive social environment that contribute to the performance in terms of increased sales and market growth.

4. The Proprietor attributed the success of Spectra to his Product Knowledge as a Food Technologist. This, however is a factor of the internal environment which is not within the scope of this study. Future study could look at this aspect.

5. Rating in order of influence, the Proprietor identified the factors that affect the performance of Spectra, Political Economic, Technology, Social. He believed that the ban on importation of Cocoa products in the 80s as well as ban on importation of wheat which impacted on product pricing made entrepreneurs and consumers to change their course on investment and preferences respectively. When wheat importation was banned for instance, the company changed from wheat- based products to plantain chips and recorded better sales and market growth. He also agreed that border closure by Nigerian government had significant effect on SMEs performance as it had curbed smuggling and increased sales and market growth of SMEs but other factors in the political environment could not be said to favor growth. Other factors that he thought had significant effect on performance include import duties on equipment, reagents, packaging materials, Value Added Tax, and smuggling.

6. The effect of technology on performance is felt mostly on the high cost of importing equipment which is at the whims of high and fluctuating dollar exchange rate as local fabricators were not too competent to manufacture good equipment. This however might not be seen as a major concern because equipment were not purchased often.

7. Another challenging aspect of the business environment is the supply of workers. Experienced labor was not readily available and there is high rate of turnover as the few trained after employment were not staying for long to give back to the company what they learnt, rather they leave without notice.

8. Non-availability of funds when needed remained a great challenge for the sustainability and expansion of SMEs. The available mediums that desires to give loan come up with interests that can destroy the business in the process of paying back.

9. A favorable alternative that could be seen to assist

the SMEs is collaboration with well-established industries in terms of semi-finished Cocoa products.

**10. Contribution:** Spectra had trained over 2500 people on food processing such as tomato preservation, plantain processing and enterprise development, meaning the company is having impact on the country's economic growth and development.

### Discussion

The results of the quantitative analysis of data showed that economic and social environment have significant effect on performance of Spectra Industries which led to the rejection of the null hypotheses that guided the study. This indicated that the inputs of the economic factors in the business environment are very imperative to organizational performance and should be given proper attention. The finding is consistent with the study of Patrick et al (2016) which established that economic business environment is positively related to an enterprise performance.

In the same vein, political environment was found not to have significant effect on performance. This is in agreement with the findings of Oni & Daniya (2012) that government support and other institutions' support have not contributed positively to SMEs performance because several policies aimed at improving SMEs in Nigeria have not yielded positive results due to poor implementation and management problems. Although the company seemed to deploy ICT inputs in its operations, the technological environment has not proven to be too supportive especially with regards to equipment. The Proprietor confirmed during the oral interview that locally fabricated equipment were always of poor quality and inefficiency, hence the need to import highly expensive equipment.

### Conclusion and Recommendations

The findings of the study established that external business environment influence the organizational performance of Spectra Industries Limited. The study identified that factors such as appropriate capital, access to loan, unstable interest rate, short tenure of loans, foreign exchange, cost of raw materials, labor, infrastructure, managerial skills, customer preference, market forces, demand for products and services have significant impact on the performance of Spectra Industries Limited. However, a company like Spectra must develop a clear understanding of the trend of external business environment and forces that shape competition to enhance its performance. This will enable the company choose the appropriate strategies for its efficiency and effectiveness. Also, given the dynamic and rapidly changing environment

in which it competes, it is important that Spectra Industries Limited maintain a performance measurement system so that relevant and appropriate information would be readily available for self-evaluation and planning.

To address the problem of access to needed capital, it is recommended that the microfinance institutions, Nigeria Industrial Development Bank (NIDB) and other institutions should give priority to small and medium scale enterprises in granting credit at reduced interest rate. Government can also establish special banks to support the needs of the small and medium scale enterprises. This will ultimately lead to growth of the SME sub-sector. The government should also provide tax incentives to the SMEs to enable them produce at a low cost which will ultimately bring down the price of goods and services. Spectra should introduce benefits and rewards to workers so as to improve employee satisfaction, retain the trained and experienced ones to ensure workforce stability which will boost organizational performance. Finally, Government should invest more in infrastructure such as electricity, transportation, portable water and communication facilities.

### References

- Adeoye, Abayomi Olanrewaju and Elegunde, Ayobami (2012), Folarin Impacts of External Business Environment on Organizational Performance in the Food and Beverage Industry in Nigeria. *British Journal of Arts and Social Sciences*. ISSN: 2046-9578, *British Journal*, 6(2) <http://www.bjournal.co.uk/BJASS.aspx>.
- Adetoro Esther, Adeeko (2017), External business environment and entrepreneurial performance of Small and Medium Enterprises (SMES) in Lagos State, Nigeria. A dissertation submitted to the Department of Business Administration and Marketing, School of Management Sciences in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the award of the Degree of Master of Science Babcock University, Ilishan Remo.
- Ajayi, Adeola (2016), Impact of External Business Environment on Organizational Performance of Small and Medium Scale Enterprises in Osun State, Nigeria. Institute for Entrepreneurship and Development Studies, Obafemi Awolowo University, Ile-Ife, Osun State, Nigeria. © Scholedge International Journal of Business Policy & Governance (ISSN 2394-3351), 3 (0), 155-166.
- Drees, J.M., & Heugens, P.P.M.A.R. (2013). Synthesizing and extending resource dependence theory: A meta-analysis, *Journal of Management*, 39(6), 1666-1698.
- Gisela Bieling, Ruth Maria Stock, Florian Dorozalla (2015), Coping with demographic change in job markets: How



- age diversity management contributes to organizational performance. *Journal of Research in Human Resource Management*, 29(1), 5-30.
- Issac, K. K. (2015). Effects of government taxation policy on sales revenue of SME in Uasin Gishu County, Kenya. *International Journal of Business and Management Invention*, 4(2), 29-40.
- Kowo S. A. & Sabitu O.O. (2018), Impact of external business environment on organizational Performance. 4(3), 498-505. IJARIE-ISSN(O)-2395-4396. Downloaded: 10/20/19.
- Mark, J., & Nwaiwu, J. N. (2015). Importance of political environment on business performance of multinational companies in Nigeria. *African Research Review*, 9(3), 1-10. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/afrrrev.v9i3.1>.
- Mason, R. (2007). The external environment's effect on management and strategy complexity theory. *Management Decision*, 45(1), 10-28.
- Murgor, P.K (2014) External Environment, firm capabilities strategies responses of large scale manufacturing firms in Kenya, University of Nairobi, unpublished PhD. Thesis.
- Nienhüser, W. (2008). Resource dependence theory — how well does it explain behavior of organizations? *Management Review*, 19(1 +2), 9).
- Ocheni, S. I., & Gemade, T. I. (2015), Effects of multiple taxation on the performance of small and medium scale business enterprises in Benue State. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Science*, 5(3), 345-364. DOI: 10.6007/IJARBSS/v5-i3/1525. Downloaded: 26 November 2019.
- Oginni, B. O. & Adesanya, A. S. (2013). Business environmental factors: Implications on the survival and growth of business organizations in the manufacturing sector of Lagos Metropolis. *Business Management Research*, 2(3), 146- 155.
- Okwu, A. T. (2015). Business environment and the potentials of small and medium enterprises in Nigeria. Preliminary Communication. UDC 658.56.
- Oni, E. O., & Daniya, A. A. (2012), Development of small and medium scale enterprises: the role of government and other financial institutions. *Arabian Journal of Business Management Review*, 1(7), 16-29.
- Patrick L. Akpan, Michael Ikon, Okereke Chukwuma, & Momoh Ijeoma Nneka (2016), Economic Environment and Performance of Food and Beverage Sub-Sector of a Developing Economy: Nigeria. *International Journal of Recent Research in Commerce Economics and Management (IJRRCEM)*, 3(3), 85-90. Available at: [www.paperpublications.org](http://www.paperpublications.org) Page 185. ISSN 2349-7807. Downloaded: 20 October 2019.
- Samuel Adomako & Albert Danso, Regulatory environment, environmental dynamism, political ties, and performance. Study of entrepreneurial firms in a developing economy, *Journal of Small Business and Enterprise Development*, 2014, 21(2), 214.

## Politics of Mobilisation of Security Agents to Conflict Areas and Extra Judicial Killings

<sup>1</sup>Aaron Ola Ogundiwin and <sup>2</sup>Adekunle Fiyinfoluwa

Department of Political Science and Public Administration  
Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>ogundiwina@babcock.edu.ng

<sup>2</sup>adekunle0126@pg.babcock.edu.ng

08163761215

### Abstract

*Every sovereign state in the world has security agencies to protect the lives and properties of citizens. Security agents are supposed to be well trained to handle conflict and crisis and available for mobilization at any time. There are treaties and principles which provide for legal operations of security. However, failure to follow this laid down principle has led to the killing of persons by security agents. This study comprised the examination of different kind of literature to help situate this current research within the context of existing evidence. This study found that policing by the state is a dynamic and contentious practice determined by the socio-political and economic structure and relations in society. Further, in Nigeria, effective policing is a contested concept and practice due to the multiplicity of interests, rights and actors involved in the quest for criminal justice. The study recommends, among others, that federal government should Amend Section 33 (2) (b) of the Nigerian Constitution which provides for more grounds for lethal force than those permitted by international human rights law, amend domestic law and regulations governing the use of force by police.*

**Keywords:** Security Agents, Politicization, Mobilization, Extrajudicial Killings

### Introduction

The mechanisms established by sovereign states to protect people's rights, maintain order, guarantee stability and security are usually referred to collectively as the security sector. Various security agencies are regulating the security sector. Every sovereign state in the world has security agencies in place to protect the lives and properties of every citizen in the state. They are also charged with the defense of the state territory against external aggression. According to Fola, (2017), Security agents ideally are supposed to be the foremost citizen of the state, well trained to handle conflict and crisis, and always ready to be mobilized at any time

Mobilization is seen as an action undertaken by a country or its government, preparing and organising troops for active service. In this case, it means deploying the agents from their duty post to conflict areas where they are needed (Mfon, 2016). Mobilization occurs when the President of a country mobilises security agents in response to the threat to national security or disturbance. Mobilisation is the act of giving orders to security agents to prepare for conflict

Nigeria is made up of a conglomeration of multi-ethnic groups and religious affiliations. It is one of

the most ethnically diverse countries on the African continent, with an aggregation of numerous nationalities. (Uduma, 2009). Also, Nigeria is the most populous nation in Africa, with a population estimated to be around 206 million people. Nigeria comprises more than 250 ethnic groups and over 400 languages; the following are the most populated ethnic groups in Nigeria: Hausa/ Fulani 29% (in the north), Yoruba 21% (in the southwest), Igbo 18% (in the southeast), Ijaw 10%, Kanuri 4%, Ibibio 3.5%, and Tivs 2.5%. As for religion, 50% of the population is Muslim, while 40% of the population is Christian, and the rest are either non-religious or following native religious tradition (World Bank, 2020).

According to Otitis, (2011), this heterogeneity has been one of the most important causes of social crisis and political instability in Nigeria; and ethnicity has been perceived as a significant obstacle to the overall politico-economic development of the country. Nigeria is not new to conflict but its peculiarities have made the mobilisation of security agents more politicised and, if not adequately checked, can lead to more conflicts (Otitis, 2010).

Idris Ibrahim, the former Inspector General of Police (IGP), explained that Nigeria has a ratio of 1 policeman to 540 citizens, making policing and

mobilisation more difficult. This means that the mobilisation of security agents to conflict areas is subject to demand and not subject to the law of jurisdiction. Despite the underpopulation of security agents, we still have them being attached to political leaders and wealthy citizens as aides, thereby depriving the general populace access to security and, by extension, safety of lives and property across the country (Oladipo, 2019).

The heterogeneous nature of Nigeria and the stipulation of the constitution, which provides only for a central Police force, doesn't grant security agents liberty to function within just a particular jurisdiction during their entire service tenure. According to the human rights standard and practice for the police, security agents are supposed to have the specific jurisdiction they function within and can only extend their jurisdiction due to court orders. Also security agents should serve as an independent organ, subject only to the direction of the courts and bound by the court's orders. This means that any security agency is working outside its jurisdiction it's doing so only according to the dictates of the court (Mfon, 2019).

The origin of security agent's mobilisation in Nigeria can be traced back to the colonial era. The Nigeria police force as far back as their origin has been tainted with ethnicity and colonisation. Ever since the colonial era there has been no proper homegrown restructuring after independence. During the colonial era, police were deployed by their controllers against uncooperative traditional rulers and uncompromising anti-colonial activists. The practice continued after independence. For example, it was reported that political parties in power and government prevent the police from the successful prosecution of political thugs who perpetrate electoral crimes and political violence. Furthermore, policemen were used in rigging elections and to harass political opponents in the Western Region, during the First Republic (1960 –66). Whoever, and whichever party, control the police use them to suppress political opponents and to deny the citizens of their rights to free political participation as well as socio-political and economic empowerment (Rotimi, 2012).

There are different conflicted areas in Nigeria, ranging from the Boko-Haram terrorist group that is dominant in the North -East and have destabilised the North –East since 2009 and have killed thousands of people and have displaced millions more. There are also the farmer herders that have terrorised the middle belt region of the country and have slowly spread their tentacles to other parts of the country. The Niger Delta is not left out of the conflict areas, they have gone through a series of conflict due to the oil pollution and

vandalisation that has been occurring in their region (Chizitera, 2019).

Therefore this work is set to examine the politics behind the mobilisation of security agents, what are the necessary factors that can be put in place to ensure the proper mobilisation of these agents (Pipo, 2007).

## Conceptual Issues

### Politics, police and policing

Bayley observes that 'police forces are creatures of politics' (2011). It is therefore not surprising that the organisation and command of police vary across countries. In many countries, police are under the control of central government while in others they are under the control of sub-national (state and local) political authorities. In some countries, police are accountable to local political authorities while in others they are answerable to professional and bureaucratic organs which are believed to better protect or insulate police from partisan control and local prejudices. Bayley notes, however, that the structure and organisation of police has little effect on their protection or violation of human rights and freedom. He argues that neither the number of autonomous forces nor the extent of command centralisation/decentralisation within forces has any effect on human rights and political freedom. Australia, Britain, Canada, India, and the United States are all vibrant democracies, but they vary considerably in the multiplicity of forces as well as the command organisation within them. Furthermore, authoritarian polities sometimes have decentralised police systems – for example, Prussia, The Soviet Union, and the American South before the civil rights movements, while notable democratic countries have centralised ones – such as Denmark, Ireland, Sweden, New Zealand, and France.

In contrast, Nsereko (2013) argues that decentralised police structures rather than centralised national police systems are more effective and conducive to rights-based policing because of the better knowledge of local conditions and stronger ties to communities. But Bayley argues that there is enormous variety in the organisation, functions, powers and oversight of the police across countries (Bayley 2011). He observes that police and policing influence social, and economic relations in society. According to him, police organisations and officials 'have not generally been independent political actors. They rarely act on their own in politics, but usually as instruments of others'. He argues that during 'great national political crisis the record of police forces is quite mixed'. In some circumstances the police 'have been opportunistic, throwing their support to an apparent winner;

sometimes they have defended the existing government, which is their bounden charge; and sometimes they have simply faded away, being no force to reckon with.

### **Colonialism, Police Force, Policing**

History is to society what genes are to human beings. They both have long-term decisive influence on the course of the development and health of their respective entities. Policing by state agencies does not occur in a vacuum. It is determined by the relationships between the state and society, rulers and citizens. Several scholars have observed that police forces were established in colonies for pacification, domination and exploitation (Ahire 2010; Alemika 2012; Deflem 2009; Killing ray 2008; Tamuno 2011). Organized police forces were established in most African countries by the imperialist governments that participated in the colonization of and scramble for Africa, notably Britain, France, Portugal, Belgium and Germany. Mazrui (2009) identifies the main purposes of colonialism as curiosity and adventurism by scholars and explorers; the Eurocentric racist and religious ideas of the superiority of white people and their burdensome duty to civilize and evangelize others; and most importantly, imperialism – the exploitation and appropriation of resources of other peoples and lands as well as political domination and territorial expansion.

The colonists, in creating economic and political units that can be effectively dominated and exploited, carried out the piecemeal amalgamation of several societies as they were subdued. In Nigeria, for example, hundreds of nationalities were amalgamated at various times between 1861 and 1914 into a colony, protectorates and a country. The acquisition of territories was carried out by force through the establishment of police forces, constabularies, gendarmeries and armed forces. Their nomenclature notwithstanding, most of the colonial forces were armed. Crowder has pointed out that colonial rule was not administered based on democracy or human rights protection. On the contrary, ‘the colonial state was conceived in violence rather than by negotiation’ (Crowder, 2011). The colonial police provided the coercive force required ‘to effect the seizure and abrogation of African property rights, especially in land and their labor services’ (Mbaku & Kimenyi 2015). The colonial police forces were instruments of conquest, exploitation and the oppression of Africans. The police forces introduced into British colonies were not modelled on Britain’s unarmed civilian police but rather on a replication of the paramilitary Royal Irish Constabulary. Colonial police forces were also not professional and autonomous organizations,

but were organized and deployed to serve and protect the person, property and interests of white colonial officers and merchants. The establishment of police forces in colonial Africa was driven by several factors and the convergence of the interests of missionaries, merchants and colonial officials, respectively, for proselytization, commerce under exploitative conditions and domination with minimal effective resistance of colonized peoples (Alemika 2010; Mbaku & Kimenyi 2015).

The police forces established during colonial rule were responsible for the suppression of agitation by indigenous peoples. They enforced colonial rule and the obnoxious economic policies of forced labour, taxation, land appropriation and the criminalization of traditional customs, occupations and social control mechanisms. Police and policing were aimed at protecting the interests of the colonizers while criminalizing and suppressing the rights, interests, values, norms and practices of indigenous African peoples. Tankebe has observed that colonial police forces were established and

Administered in Ghana to ‘secure an untrammelled expansion and exploitation of the agricultural and mineral resources of the Gold Coast’ and to facilitate the protection of ‘the property and personal safety of the colonial capitalists as well as securing certain of the conditions of labour discipline’ (Bako, 2011).

Several colonial governments in Africa criminalized the African values, institutions, practices and products that competed with those of the colonists. Thomas, (2012) documents the widespread use of violence by colonial police forces in Africa, especially over the three decades spanning the 1920s to the late 1940s, partly in response to the challenges of war economies and the depression of the 1930s. Violent colonial policing was directed at quelling protests against exploitative and oppressive economic and labor practices. Many colonial governments mobilized and manipulated ethnic differences in the recruitment, deployment and administration of colonial police force personnel. Colonial police employed Africans to police communities where they were strangers and were despised to fuel hostility between the police and the policed and to entrench the dependence and loyalty of the police personnel to the colonial officers and merchants (Alemika 2013; Mbaku & Kimenyi 2015; Tamuno 2009; Thomas 2012). Inter-ethnic hostility was actively promoted by colonial officers, as reflected in official correspondence. A colonial consul in Nigeria, Freeman, in a letter to his superior in Britain, reported that the people recruited into the Armed Police Force were Hausas and Muslims from the interior parts of the territory who were hated by the natives of Lagos,

‘who have hitherto only known them as their slaves’. He said that the Hausas were ‘disliked also by the Europeans as being of a more independent character than Lagos people’. Therefore, persons recruited into the Force ‘have only the government to depend on and if properly managed will prove a valuable resource to this settlement’. Denton, a colonial governor of Lagos Colony, also in a letter to Rippon in 1893, 30 years later, reported that the Hausa force deployed to police Lagos comprised of a ‘body of men dissociated from the countries immediately around Lagos both by birth and religion, and who are as a matter of fact hereditary enemies of the Yoruba’s. This is such an enormous advantage in any interior complications’ The personnel of the colonial government-established police forces were ‘alien to, alienated from and hostile to, the population among whom they are deployed’ (Alemika, 2014).

The colonial police forces in Africa were reported to be ruthless, brutal, corrupt, dishonest and prone to brutalizing the colonized peoples and vandalizing their properties (Alemika 1988, 1993; Mbaku & Kimenyi 1995; Odekunle 1979; Thomas 2012). In Nigeria, the numerous incidents of police killings in several protests between 1927 and 1950 in different parts of the country demonstrated the violent policing culture of the colonial police. Some of the incidents were anti-tax protests in Warri Province (1927–1928); women’s anti-tax protests in 1929–1930 in parts of eastern Nigeria, during which 55 women were killed; women’s protests against taxation and for political reform in Egbaland (Tamuno 1970). The United Africa Company workers’ strike over the nonpayment of salaries and poor working conditions in Burutu (1947); the workers’ strike in the country for better economic conditions in 1945; and the Enugu Colliery strike in 1949, which led to protests in various parts of eastern Nigeria and during which more than 20 people were killed (Alemika 1993; Mbaku & Kimenyi 1995; Tamuno 1970)

### **Factors influencing the Politicisation of mobilisation of Nigeria Police Force**

Claude Ake (1982), in his Presidential Address to the 1982 Convention of the Nigerian Political Science Association, criticised Nigerian society, politics, and state behavior in damning terms: A predatory capitalism has bred misery, turned politics into warfare and all but arrested the development of productive forces. The Nigerian ruling class has assaulted the masses with physical and psychological violence and thwarted their aspirations, particularly their escape from underdevelopment and poverty. Legitimacy has receded to the background, making way for the state and the ruling class is an

extraordinarily relationship of fusion, complementarity the state exists to benefit relations of raw power and the perception of right as being coextensive with might.

### **Benefits of the Ruling Class or Elite**

In 2012, then Inspector General of Police Mohammed Abubakar acknowledged the depth of the challenge, “The Nigeria Police Force has fallen to its lowest level and has indeed become a subject of ridicule within the law enforcement community and among members of the enlarged public.” Furthermore, he noted: Police duties have become commercialised....

Our men are deployed to rich individuals and corporate entities such that we lack manpower to provide security for the common man. Our investigations departments cannot equitably handle matters unless those involved have money to part with. Complainants suddenly become suspects at different investigation levels following spurious petitions filed with the connivance of police officers. Our police stations, State [Criminal Investigations Divisions] and operations offices have become business centers and collection points for rendering returns from all kinds of squads and teams set up for the benefit of superior officers

### **Over Centralisation of Power and Lack of Accountability**

The NPF was founded in the days of colonialism. It thus retains a legacy of paramilitary action with limited public accountability. Instead of serving and protecting the Nigerian people, the colonial-era NPF destroyed the fabric of indigenous community-grown systems of security, justice, law enforcement, and dispute resolution. After Nigeria’s 1967–1970 civil war, police accountability was further limited when the force was centralised. The negative consequences of this history were compounded by years of military misrule, which held back the NPF’s institutional development and left it weakened once democratic rule emerged at the end of the 1990s. The command structure of the Nigeria Police Force is highly centralised despite covering a diverse federal polity. While allowing for easier interstate cooperation than in decentralised police systems, the centralised nature of the force also tends to disempower state-level commands, hinder service delivery, create bottlenecks, and distance citizens from “their” police. It can also lead to politicisation and lack of professionalism. Centralised leadership filters human resources and assets toward the center, leaving many frontline units at the state-level command under-resourced and nominally supervised (Mohammed, 2012).

Notwithstanding the NPF's five-tier command structure, too many decisions begin and end on the desk of the NPF's top commander, the Inspector General of Police (IGP). This undercuts responsiveness and customisation of police engagements at the community level. The deputy inspectors general who are supposed to work with lieutenants and members of the police management team only nominally function as heads of departments. The offices of the 12 zonal assistant inspectors general, who are expected to give leadership and strategic direction to state-level commissioners, fare even worse in being able to effectively exercise their statutory leadership roles. Accountability is also centralised and largely "upward looking." For example, as opposed to working closely with district commanders and their local citizens and municipal officials, the police leadership is answerable primarily to the presidency (which houses the Ministry of Interior, the Police Service Commission, and the Police Council).

Nigerian police officers work in a common law system. In theory, they are as constrained in their work by rules and due process requirements as are police officers in England (Okonkwo, 2016). Sections 30 to 42 of the 1979 Constitution contain a long list of substantive and procedural rights which the state can only violate under a situation of national emergency, by legislative exception ("a law reasonably justified in a democratic society" reads the standard phrase—e.g., Section 36, 3) or under exceptional conditions which, in effect, grant the police the power, when "reasonably justified" to derogate all such protection (Carter and Marenin, 2016). Yet law and due process have no life of their own; they are only as strong as interested groups wish to make them. There seems to be little pressure on the police to act legally. Police relations with courts and judges, normally major constraints, are disdainful and antagonistic at best. The police feel that there are too many laws and that they are frequently worded ambiguously (Ugowe, 2014); that too many lawyers play at the law and try to show the police to be fools; and that judges have little respect for their legal skills (police act as prosecutors in lower court cases) or attempt to subvert perfectly proper police work by technicalities, ridicule, or outright contempt (Oyakhilome, 2012). The law is perceived as working well for those who can afford it and is routinely unavailable to the majority of citizens. When such perceptions prevail respect for and adherence to legal canons is minimal

### **The Influence of Ethnicity**

Davis, Croall, and Tyrer (2009) have argued that one of the major issues affecting policing and its policy is

the kind of relationship that exists between the police and ethnic minority communities. There have been reported cases of the exercise of discretion which have led to discrimination and perceptions of 'over policing' as evidenced by frequent rates of stops, search and arrests more than expected. These trends have led to some levels of community dissatisfactions with the police among some communities (Davis, Croall, and Tyrer, 2009). The dynamics of pluralism in Nigeria society extends beyond ethnicity, making her plural feature a bit more complex and challenging and which tends to make the implementation of community policing tasking. For instance, apart from the problem of ethnicity, there are also pluralism of religious sensibilities and organisations. As a result Nigeria as a multi-cultural country has the problem of integrating numerous and diverse ethnic groups that constitutes the federation (Ojo, 2009). Furthermore, Envgwom (2010) pointed out that since the late 1980s, ethnicity as practiced in Nigeria has assumed disturbing dimensions and that the most crucial of these are perceived marginalisation and agitations among ethnic minorities.

In a nutshell, Envgwom (2012) has pointed out that ethnicity by definition is a situation where a group of people, regardless of their numerical strength, but with different cultural and linguistic attributes from those of its neighbors uses this as basis of solidarity and interactions with others regarded as not of their own. Buttressing on ethnicity as one of important factors of relationships among citizens of Nigeria, Envgwom (2012) asserted that every ethnic group sees itself not only as distinct and unique but tends to develop social and cultural consciousness as a group in itself and for itself. The implications of ethnicity according to Envgwom (2010) in this regard is that feelings of marginalisation, whether real or perceived, breeds suspicion, distrust, heightens tensions and usually leads to conflict among the contending groups. This scenario is mostly felt most especially over the sharing and allocation of power and other national resources (Envgwom, 2010). Apart from the geographical and religious communities, Dambazau (2007) stated that there is also professional/workplace, recreational and cultural communities. In this context, the heterogeneous nature of Nigeria is an important factor in determining the kinds of meaning being attached to community policing by stakeholders in Nigeria as well as the corresponding police/community relationships

### **Theoretical Framework**

#### **Social Conflict Theory**

This research adopts the social conflict theories. Social conflict perspective in social theory postulates

that society is divided into groups and classes with common interests in some areas and conflicting interests in many fundamental areas, including the organisation, mobilisation and distribution of economic and socio-political resources within a given society. The major proponent of this theory are Karl Max, Ludwig Gumplowicz and Lester F Ward.

Social conflict theory suggests that the powerful and wealthy in the upper class of society define what is right and what is wrong (Petrocelli, 2003, Siegel, 2011). The rich and mighty people can behave like "robber barons" because they make the laws and because they control law enforcement (Chamlin, 2009, Kane, 200, Haines, 2014, Sutherland, 1940, Veblen, 1899, Wheelock, 2011). The ruling class does not consider white-collar offences as regular crime, and certainly not similar to street crime (Hagan, 1980, Lanier and Henry, 2009, 2009, Slyke and Bales, 2013). Social conflict theory holds that laws and law enforcement are used by dominant groups in society to minimise threats to their interests posed by those whom they perceive as dangerous and greedy (Petrocelli, 2003). Crime is defined by legal codes and sanctioned by institutions of criminal justice to secure order in society. The ruling class secures order in the ruled class by means of laws and law enforcement. Conflicts and clashes between interest groups are restrained and stabilised by law enforcement (Schwendinger, 2014).

Social conflict theory proposes that conflict within and between groups in a society can prevent accommodations and habitual relations from progressively impoverishing creativity. The clash of values and interests, the tension between what is and what some groups feel ought to be, the conflict between vested interests and new strata and groups demanding their share of power, wealth and status, have been productive of vitality (Coser, 2012). Police roles vary across societies with different political and economic organisations. For example it has been argued that in capitalist societies the main function of the police has been to protect the property and wellbeing of those who benefit most from an economy based on the extraction of private profit. The police were created primarily in response to rioting and disorder directed against oppressive working and living conditions (ISLEC, 1982).

According to Bowden (1978) the roles of police include the repression of the poor and powerless in order to protect the interests of the rulers. The police roles, therefore, include standing as a "buffer between elite and masses". While (Brodgen, 1989) puts this view more forcefully, stating that "Police forces are structured, organizationally and ideologically to act against the marginal strata". This explains why the

Police in Nigeria respond faster and shows a high degree of efficiency, when the interests of the federal government and its officials are affected, or where the rich who are at the corridors of power are affected. As pecuniary benefits are expected to follow such speedy the responds, as against situations where people of the lower cadre or those who have no direct access to government have their right infringed upon or crimes committed against them. Social conflict theory suggests that the powerful and wealthy in the upper class of society define what is right and what is wrong (Petrocelli, 2003, Siegel, 2011)). This is also true in the case of Nigeria where the President is the chief commander of the armed forces and can mobilise the security agents at will, we also have situations whereby the elites have more police or military protection than the masses as the case maybe. We also have cases where politicians are not sentenced to jail for stealing hefty sums, while a citizen can be sentenced to jail to serve a long term, simply because the rich make and enforce the law.

Social conflict theory holds that laws and law enforcement are used by dominant groups in society to minimise threats to their interests posed by those whom they perceive as dangerous and greedy (Petrocelli, 2003). For instance we see the way law enforcement agents can be deployed faster during elections when a top government official ballot paper is at stake, but when the lives of the citizen are at stake, the security agents are nowhere to be found. This was the case in Benue state when herdsmen attacked farmers in 2018 and the President said the matter was not of national importance.

### Discussion of Findings

This section presents the discussion of findings of the study in relation to other empirical works.

This study finds that Policing by the state is a dynamic and contentious practice determined by the socio-political and economic structure and relations in society and, in Nigeria, effective policing is a contested concept and practice due to the multiplicity of interests, rights and actors involved in the quest for criminal justice. Therefore, mobilisation of security agents are a product of a complex intermeshing of historical, political, economic and social factors. Perhaps most significant among these factors was the colonial amalgamation of distinct societies into single political entities. Indeed, the colonial strategy of divide and rule and the contingent challenge of nation building since independence continue to haunt Nigeria as a country. Other important experiences and conditions that impact on effective policing and mobilisation in Nigeria includes: Persistent socio-political and economic struggles between the rulers

and the ruled resulting in intractable conflicts, Corruption and divisions that weaken the legitimacy of the state and the capability of the government to deliver basic services, including security and the struggle for the control of government and its key institutions including the police by ethnic, religious and regional elites (Unwaka, 2014)

This study finds that security agents are mobilised to impose their domination, to effect and sustain the appropriation of land and natural resources, to impose taxation and forced labour, and to repress any resistance of indigenous people to alien economic exploitation and political oppression and 'Due to absence of effective "checks" over the arbitrariness of the police, the citizens either avoided "police trouble" or mediated inevitable contacts with bribe offerings' Partisan control of the police by the party and politicians in power, and their frequent deployment to suppress opposition, coupled with their ineffectiveness in guaranteeing security and safety, has engendered the emergence of ethnic and religious militias and vigilantes in many African countries, which lack regulation and accountability to any constituted authority. Many of the security agencies top officials value the benefits (financial gain and the absence of effective democratic oversight and accountability) that accrue from their close proximity to the heads of government (presidents and prime ministers) more than they value the confidence and support of their fellow citizens (Onoge 2013).

Also, this study finds that the insurgency attacks coupled with ineffective policing have given impetus to the emergence of a plethora of non-state policing groups in Nigeria. Consequently, the Nigerian state has shared its security responsibility with a variety of these non-state security actors. The activities of these multiple actors are characterised by cooperation, co-option and, in some cases, conflict (Lar 2015). The emergence of these actors has left a trail of wanton abuse in diverse communities (Malik 2015). For instance, some of these vigilante group set up to work with the security forces have been involved in mass arbitrary arrests they have also been involved in the beating and killing of suspects after their arrests (Mudi, 2010).

This study finds that The Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria, 1999, gives state governors authority to directly deploy the police when such action is considered necessary to secure public order and secure public safety, with the commissioner of police mandated to comply. In the same act, however, there exists a confusing caveat that can blur the chain of command. As it reads: Subject to the provisions of this section, the Governor of a state or such Commissioner of the Government of

the state as he may authorise in that behalf, may give to the Commissioner of Police of that state such lawful directions with respect to the maintenance and securing of public safety and public order within the state as he may consider necessary, and the Commissioner of Police shall comply with those directions or cause them to be complied with: Provided that before carrying out any such directions under the foregoing provisions of this subsection the Commissioner of Police may request that the matter be referred to the President or such minister of the Government of the Federation as may be authorised in that behalf by the President for his directions. (Section 215, Articles 4 and 5)

When sectarian violence emerges, state governors are held accountable as they are regarded as the 'chief security officers' of their states. Such accountability is, however, imprecise as the governors can clearly excuse themselves from liability in noting that they do not have direct control over or are not responsible for the police. While there have been cases where the state governors were clearly culpable because of their specific actions or lack thereof, many have unfortunately regularly hidden under the guise of not having constitutional control over the police. The monopoly of policing responsibilities by the Federal Government of Nigeria has thus contributed to the inability of the Nigerian government to resolve lingering security challenge (Amnesty International, 2011).

### **Conclusion and Recommendations**

In conclusion, the study has attempted to explain why the security agencies are highly politicised. Such contemporary failures have historical roots, such as the history and legacy of military rule and the concomitant negligence of police needs and requirements. There are opportunities to reform the status quo by reconsidering legal frameworks, the structuring of the police and the military and exploring current forms of police training, and ultimately institutionalising vigilante practices – first and foremost in policing, but equally in internal security operations more broadly.

In view of all this this study recommends that The federal government should Amend Section 33(2)(b) of the Nigerian Constitution which provides for more grounds for lethal force than those permitted by international human rights law, amend domestic law and regulations governing the use of force by police, including those sections of Police Force Order 237 which provide for more grounds for lethal force than those permitted by international human rights law and standards, and ensure that it is in line with the UN Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by



Law Enforcement Officials and the UN Principles on the Effective Prevention and Investigation of Extra-legal, Arbitrary and Summary Executions

Although brutality often involves the rank and file of an officer, the culture of impunity in the police has obviously been sustained by the complicity of the superiors. In most cases, it is the divisional police officers and even higher authorities that shield their junior officers from investigation and prosecution. In many cases, these superior officers are known to share from the reward of crime of their junior officers. Thus, for a change of values to be effective in the police, senior officers must model good behavior, sanction their erring officers, end the era of shielding policemen and maintain core values of policing

## References

- Abul Azad, E. (2015). Conflict and Violence in Nigeria. poverty and equity global peace, 1(1).
- Adekanye, B. (1999). The Retired Military as Emergent Power Factor in Nigeria. Heinemann Educational Books., 1-3.
- Adeyinka, A. (2011). The Impact of Ethnicity on Nigeria's Political Development. Journal of Applied Science, 9-12.
- Agiboa, D. (2013). The Nigerian Burden: Religious Identity, Conflict and the Current Terrorism of Boko Haram. Conflict, Security & Development, 10-24.
- Agiboa, D. (29-63). Armed Groups, Arms Proliferations and the Amnesty Program in the Niger Delta. Journal of the Third World Studies, 2013.
- Ahmed, M. B. (2014). Issues on Nigeria Peoples and Culture. Kano University of Science and Technology, 1, 4-8.
- Aluko, P. E. (2014). Managing Ethnic and Cultural Diversity for National Integration. Developing Country Studies, 4(6), 3-8.
- Amusan, L. (2020). The Nigerian Police Force and the Task of Policing Democratic Nigeria: Issues and Problems. Research Gate Journal, 6-8.
- Best, R. (2011). Conflict and its Aftermath in Jos and Kano, Nigeria: What is the Role of Religion? International Development Department, University of Birmingham, 6-9.
- Chukwuma, E. O. (2009). The Police and Criminal Justice System In Nigeria. Department of Public Administration,, 4-15.
- Clausewitz, V. (2006). War and Military Expenditure in Developing Countries and their Consequences for Development. The Economics of Peace and Security Journal., 14-17.
- Duke, J. (2010). The Impact of Colonialism on the Development of Management. International Journal of Business and Management, 5, 1-5.
- Edy Kaufman, P. W. (1981). Extrajudicial Executions: An Insight into the Global Dimensions of a Human Rights. Human Rights Quarterly, 3, 15-18.
- Etanibi A, A. . (2018). Police Reform In Africa; Moving towards a rights-based approach in Climate Terrorism. African Policing Civilian Oversight Forum, 1, 1-200.
- Etanobi Alemika, I. C. (2000). Police Community Violence in Nigeria. Centre for Law Enforcement Education, 50-80.
- Fielding, N. F. (2002). Theorizing Community Policing. The British Journal of Criminology, 42, 4-8.
- Fitiwi, A. K. (2018). Nigeria Conflict Insight. Institute for Peace and Research Studies, 1, 4-9.
- Gottschalk, E. G. (2015). Social Conflict Theory and White-collar Criminals: Why Does the Ruling Class Punish their Own? Pakistan Journal of Criminology, 6-9.
- International, A. (2011). Killing at Will; Extrajudicial Execution and other Unlawful Killings by the Police in Nigeria. Amnesty International Publications, 1, 1-50.
- Jennifer Hazen, J. H. (2007). Small Arms, Armed Violence, and Insecurity in Nigeria: The Nigeria Perspective. An Occasional Paper of the Small Arms Survey, 30-70.
- Jibrin Ibrahim, S. B. (2018). Civilian-Led Governance and Security in Nigeria after Boko Haram. United State Institute of Peace, 30-59.
- Joseph, A. (2015). A New Form of Authoritarianism? Rethinking Military Politics in Post-1999 Nigeria. University of Waikato,, 6-10.
- Kasali, M. A. (2012). Alternative Approach to Policing in Nigeria: Analysing the Need. African Journal of Criminology and Justice Studies, 9(1), 10-12.
- Krause, J. (2010). A Deadly Cycle; Ethno Religious Conflict in Jos Plateau Conflict State. Geneva Declaration, 1, 3-5.
- Marenin, O. (1985). Policing Nigeria: Control and Autonomy in the Exercise of Coercion. African Studies Review,, 28, 4-10.
- Momoh, Z. (2007). The Politicisation of the Nigeria Military and its effect on Democratic Consolidation. Multi-disciplinary Research Journal, 10-12.
- Nations, U. (2011). Handbook on the Crime Prevention Guidelines. United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 1-13.
- Ndubuisi Madubuike, O. O. (2019). Assessment of the Role of the Nigerian Police Force in the Promotion and Protection of Hman Right. International and Comparative Law, 23, 15-17.
- Ngele, O. K. (2008). Religion, Politics and Ethnicity: Challenges of Pluralism in Nigerian Development. Bassey Andah Journal, 3-10.
- Nwogu, B. (2001). The Jos Crisis. In Hope Betrayed? A Report on Impunity and State-Sponsored Violence in Nigeria. Centre for Law Enforcement Education. World Organisation Against Torture, 105-128.
- Odomovo, A. S. (2014). Killings by the Security Forces in Nigeria; Mappings and Trending. Journal of Applied Science, 29-31.
- Ogbechi Abah, T. A. (2020). UNLAWFUL KILLINGS OF CIVILIANS BY OFFICERS OF THE SPECIAL ANTIROBBERY. African Journal of Law, Political Research and Administration, 3(1), 22-64.

- Ojie, A. (2006). Democracy, Ethnicity, and the Problem of Extrajudicial Killing in Nigeria. *Journal of Black Studies*, 36, 7-15.
- Okenyodo, O. (2016). Governance, Accountability, and Security in Nigeria. *Africa Center for Strategic Studies*, 4-5.
- Okpanachi, E. (2010). Ethno-religious Identity and Conflict in Northern Nigeria: Understanding the Dynamics of Sharia in Kaduna and Kebbi States. *Department of Political Science University of Ibadan*, 1, 9-13.
- Oladipo, E. (2014). From Creation to Cremation. *Journal of the Historical Society of Nigeria*, 23, 5-10.

## Early Childhood Education in Nigeria: A Commendable Reality or a Mirage?

<sup>1</sup> Toyin Oyedele and <sup>2</sup> A.W. Adewole

<sup>1</sup>arinolaoyedeleji@yahoo.com

<sup>2</sup> adeadewole89@yahoo.co.uk

### Abstract

*This paper examines the state of Early Childhood Education in Nigeria as either a commendable reality or a mirage. It was highlighted that a well designed and implemented Early Childhood Education programme produces long-term improvements and ensures school success, including higher achievement test scores, lower rate of class repetition, special education and higher educational attainment. Some good programmes may reduce delinquency and crime in childhood and adulthood, while the National Policy on Education (FRN, 2014) specifies the guidelines for operating pre-primary education in Nigeria. Meanwhile, in Nigeria today, increase in knowledge has posed numerous challenges in developing school curriculum and in implementing same. One thing is to develop school curriculum and another thing is that of the implementation of the curriculum, this therefore, brings the difference or actually explained the difference that exists between the development of government policies and the implementation aspect of it. This article therefore addresses the problems and the prospects that may be envisaged in the implementation of a programme so that necessary actions can be taken in the right direction, and in Nigerian early childhood education.*

**Keywords:** Early childhood, education, curriculum, development.

### Introduction

Early childhood education is a term that refers to the period of time from a child's birth to when he enters kindergarten. A child's early years are the bedrock and foundation for his or her future development, providing a strong base for lifelong learning and learning abilities, including social development and cognitive. Well-established research continues to emphasize the importance of early childhood education as an essential building block of a child's future success. Early childhood education is an important time in children's lives because it is when they first learn how to interact with others, including peers, teachers and parents, and also begin to develop interests that will stay with them throughout their lives. The importance of a child's early years of life is something that is often taken for granted and neglected. Yet, these youngest years have consistently been shown to be the cornerstone phase of development for all human beings.

The importance of early childhood education to a nation cannot be over emphasized, in most parts of the world early childhood education is regarded as a fundamental human right. Education is one of the basic criteria to measure the growth and development of any nation. Sadly, the level, quality and standard of early childhood education in Nigeria has witnessed a geometric drop in the past two decades and this unfortunate trend has made Nigeria to be in a state of

mirage.

Our development as young children is an essential part of the process of becoming adults. Most often, the way in which a child physically progresses follows a common sequence: the child is born, crawls, walks, talks, and so on. Yet, as older children and then as adults, paths and personalities begin to look very different from one another. It cannot be over emphasized that the complexities of human development are remarkable, going far beyond what most of the adult can imagine. The emotional, social and physical development of young children certainly has a direct effect on the adults they will ultimately become. Rolnick. & Grunewald. (2018) This is why understanding the importance of early education is so important and must not be neglected.

### The Journey of Early Childhood Education in Nigeria

Nigeria, in accordance with the declaration on Education for All (EFA) in Thailand in 1990, signed up in order to provide quality and comprehensive early childhood education and care for all preschoolers. Nigeria had early childhood centres prior to this but it was left to the private sector, which either provided sub-standard services or charged very high fees, thereby making this educational provision inaccessible to every child. The Federal Government of Nigeria is now responsive to early childhood

education by virtue of its inclusion in the Universal Basic Education (UBE) programmes and even moved a step further to inaugurating early childhood education policy on 8 October 2007 (*Punch*, 9 October 2007, p. 16). This constitutes a step in the right direction in the provision of good early childhood education. Pre-primary education is the education given to younger learners before the age of entering primary education (6 years). Early childhood education or pre-primary education is considered by the National Policy on Education (FRN, 2014) as education given educational settings for children aged 3 through 5 years in preparing their focused entry into primary school. It includes “ota akara” “Jele simi” popularly named in some parts of the country, the crèche, the nursery and the kindergarten. These types of education settings are currently provided by private entrepreneurs. The first pre-primary education which was founded in 1816 by Robert Owen, anticipated a good direction. With the phasing out of infant classes, some parents began to feel the need for nursery schools.

### National Policy of Education

The operational objectives of pre-primary education as stated in the National Policy of Education (FRN 2014) include:

- i. Effecting a smooth transmission from the home to the school;
- ii. Preparing the child for the primary level of education;
- iii. Providing adequate care and supervision for the children while their parents are at work;
- iv. Inculcating in the child the spirit of enquiry and creativity through the exploration of nature and environment, art, music and playing with toys, etc;
- v. Develop a sense of co-operation and team spirit;
- vi. Inculcating social norms;
- vii. Learn good habits, especially good health habits; and
- viii. Teaching rudiments of numbers, letters, colours, shapes, forms etc. through play.

### Policy Guidelines for Early Childhood Education in Nigeria and Implementation

As stated in the NPE (2014), the implementation guidelines stated by the government in order to achieve these objectives are as follows:

- a. To establish pre-primary sections in existing public schools and encourage both community and private efforts in the provision of pre-primary education.
- b. To make provision in teacher education programmes for specialization in early

childhood pre-primary education.

- c. To ensure that the medium of instruction is principally the mother tongue or the language of the immediate community; and to this end will:
  - i. develop the orthography of many more Nigerian languages and
  - ii. publish textbooks in Nigerian languages.
- d. To ensure that the main method of teaching at this level shall be through play and that the curriculum of teacher education is oriented to achieve this, regulate and control the operation of pre-primary education. To this end the teacher, pupil ratio shall be 1: 25.
- e. Set and monitor minimum standard for early childhood centres in the country; and
- f. Ensure full participation of government communities and teacher associations in the running and maintenance of early childhood education facilities.(FRN, 2014)

While the National Policy on Education (FRN, 2014) specifies the guidelines for operating pre-primary education in Nigeria; it did not specify the care and support requirements for children 0 through 3 years of age. This is a major gap that has left the operation of early childhood care and pre-primary education more in the hands of private operators without adequate guidelines or standards.

### Teacher's Factor as Professional Development

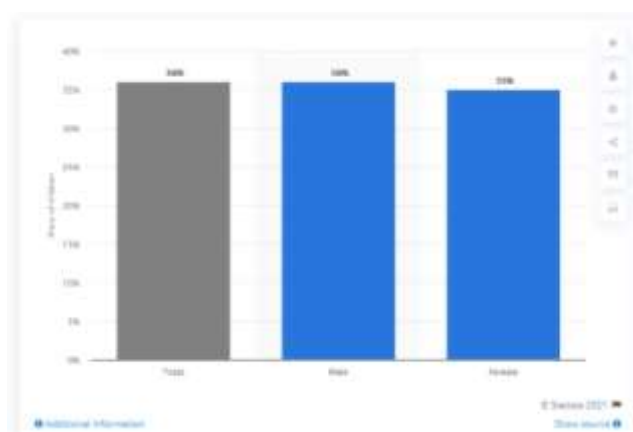
The teacher holds the key to successful implementation of any educational enterprise. This is why the federal government of Nigeria stated in NPE (2014) that no education system may rise above the quality of its teachers (Federal Republic of Nigeria (FRN), 2014). Jibril (2007) has submitted that whatever input is made into an educational system in respect of management, resources, facilities and array of instructional materials, will be of little value if the teacher is unskilled, poorly trained or even ignorant. This is to say that whatever intervention the federal government of Nigeria makes to improve Early Childhood Education will be of little effect if pre-primary school teachers are not given constant professional development. The professional development training is particularly needed as almost all the teachers in the Early Childhood Education at the pre-primary school level are either not trained or trained in other fields not relevant to ECE. Goble and Horm (2010) have submitted that whatever a person's profession is, the need for professional development is universal because professionals need to continually enrich their knowledge and increase their sense of professionalism over the course of their careers so as to implement current research based practice.

According to Goble and Horm (2010), early

childhood professional development brings to the forefront the significance of the early years for children's learning and development and highlights the central role early childhood educators play in children's successful outcomes. Unfortunately, the pre-primary school teachers in Nigeria in both public and private school seldom receive professional development training. In fact, some researchers have confirmed that the teachers lack professional development training (Olaleye & Omotayo, 2019; Viatonu, et al., 2019). This lack of professional training for the teachers is likely to worsen the problems of implementing ECE in Nigeria. This is because almost all the teachers in Nigerian pre-primary schools are not professionally qualified. Teacher preparation, if accomplished, will develop capacity building and keep the teachers abreast with latest teaching skills and ready to interact with children and students in the classroom.

### Lack of Interest in Education

Lack of interest in education adds to the inglorious state of education in the country. A lot of Nigerian students go to school not because of the desire for knowledge and self-development in themselves, but because they want to get good jobs when they graduate. This is the worst mentality any person can have. The importance of education goes far beyond merely becoming employable. Education is a tool for the total transformation of the human mind. It is the driver of innovation and discoveries. It is the key to unlocking the full potential of the human brain, and the emancipation of the mind from mental slavery.



**Figure 1: Attendance in early childhood education in Nigeria between 2010 and 2018, by gender**

Source: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/1128777/attendance-in-early-childhood-education-in-nigeria/>

Nigerian students do not seem to understand the value of education beyond employability, but they see no need to be educated since the jobs are hardly available

when they graduate. Therefore, many Nigerian youths do not see why they should spend years in a higher institution, graduate and start roaming the streets in search of jobs that are not in existence. Instead, they explore other ways to secure their future, some legal, others illegal and many, sinister. The options include learning mediocre trades, travelling out of the country, gambling, internet fraud, armed robbery, kidnapping and money rituals. The effect of these on the psyche of youths and the economy and security of the country is better left to the imagination

### Minimum Standards

The National Policy on Education (NPE) contains the philosophy, aims, objectives and national policies on all levels of education in Nigeria (FRN, 2013). Section 2 of the policy document presents all the policy statements on basic education in Nigeria; Section 2A covers early childhood care, development and education; Section 2B covers the one-year preprimary education tagged Kindergarten Education; Section 2C covers the primary education. These three levels of education in Nigeria cover ECE as used in this document since it is taken to mean education given to children from birth through eight years (that is, from birth to Primary III Class). However, the provision of preschool education was largely in the hands of private operators who were in the competitive market; there was the need for the provision of the national minimum standard for preschool centres across the nation (Obioma, 2007).

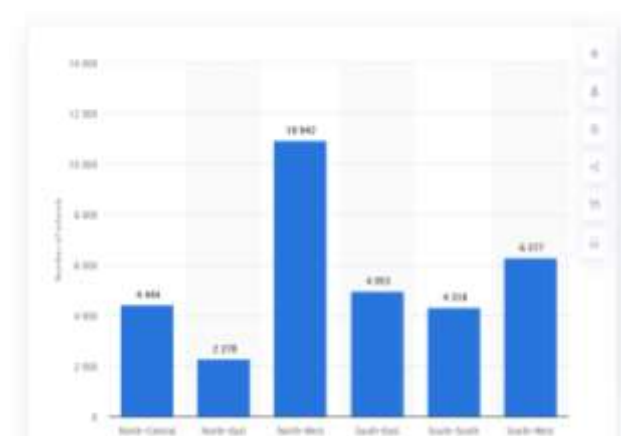
Evaluation is part and parcel of education, to discern whether what is happening is for the good or bad. Programme evaluation is a systematic method for collecting, analyzing, and using information to answer questions about projects, policies and particularly about their effectiveness and efficiency. In both the public and private sectors, stakeholders will want to know if the programs they are funding, implementing, voting for, receiving or objecting to are actually having the intended effect, and answering this question is the job of an evaluator.

### Curriculum Issues

Curriculum is what and how of any educational enterprise. It is the vehicle through which any educational programme can be successfully implemented. The Early Childhood Education curriculum is an important written plan that includes goals for children's development and learning, experiences through which they will achieve the goals, what staff and parents do to help children achieve the goals and, the materials needed to support the implementation of the curriculum (National Centre on Quality Teaching and Learning (NCQTL),

2012 in Akinrotirni & Olowe (2016). The unfortunate thing, however, according to Akinrotirni & Olowe (2016) is that this curriculum, since it was launched, is not found in almost all pre- primary schools in Nigeria. This is particularly true of privately owned schools.

The issue of school curriculum in Nigeria over years has become a national discourse. Many are grappling on what and what should be a part and parcel of the curriculum and what should not. A well developed school curriculum should serve the purpose of addressing problems and as well improve program such that can lead to the successful implementation of school curriculum. In Nigeria, poor curriculum implementation is a major problem.



**Figure 2: Number of public schools for Early children care and Development Education (ECCDE) in Nigeria in 2018, By Zone**

**Source:** <https://www.statista.com/statistics/1128777/attendance-in-early-childhood-education-in-nigeria/>

### Implementation

There is a great disparity between policies formulated by government and the actual implementation of these policies. Policy makers often vary from policy implementers, hence, this gap becomes a problem in course of implementation.

Today increase in knowledge has posed numerous challenges in developing school curriculum lest alone in implementing same. One thing is to develop school curriculum and another thing is that of the implementation of the curriculum, this therefore, brings the difference or actually explained the difference that exists between the development of government policies and the implementation aspect of it. More often there are a number of issues militating against the implementation of government policies hence, this has become a serious challenge anytime there is need for policy implementation.

However, taking a critical look at the policy of universal basic education which is free and compulsory, some of the schools in Nigeria are

charging students of registration fee and sometimes examination fee, one can see in the case of this policy what has been transpired already in some schools, so if good and relevant measure is not put in place to check this policy, the object of the policy can be defeated.

### Facilities

Of all the measures that Federal Government undertook in order to facilitate the achievement of the objectives of early childhood education, the only one it has effectively accomplished is the granting of permission for private efforts in the provision of early childhood education in the country, with virtually less or non participation by the public sector. This, in addition to lack of supervision to ensure the maintenance of standards, has led to increases in numbers of early childhood education institutions in the country. Significant provision is yet to be made in public or private teacher training institutions in the country for the production of specialist teachers, it is doubtful if it can attract many clients, as neither the Federal nor any state government has established any nursery or early childhood schools where graduates of such a programme can be employed. Work in private nursery or early childhood institutions would probably have no attraction for specialist in early childhood education teachers because of low wages and job insecurity associated with teaching in such institutions (Ejeh, 2006).

### Supervision

Supervision and evaluation are important tools in any Early Childhood Care and Education (ECCE) program. Supervision helps teachers to improve in knowledge and skill to help their pupils perform to their fullest potentials. Evaluation on one side helps to strengthen service delivery and to maintain the connection between program goals, objectives and services.

Teacher Development for Early Childhood Education One of the challenges facing the educational sector in Nigeria is the poor quality of teachers. Peter Okebukola, former executive secretary of National Universities Commission (NUC), in a report by the Daily Sun Newspaper as cited in Onu, Obiozor, Agbo and Ezeanwu (2010) stated that many teachers are exceedingly weak in the subject they teach. He further argued that very little is done to train and retrain teachers in the country and this takes its toll on the performance of teachers. This training gap as well affects teachers in early childcare programs. Okeke (2011) found out in a study that the Policy is on paper but never implemented which results in mushroom Nursery schools and daycare

centres. Education is the right of every child; no child should therefore be denied of it for any reason or marginalized. This agrees with the assertion of the world summit on children on the state of global Education for All Program (EFA). UBE impliedly included children with special needs among those to be catered for in education when it stated as one of its objectives “the provision of free, universal basic education for every Nigerian child of school going age” (UBE Digest 2001). Therefore to judiciously take adequate care of all children in ECCE Program teacher training curriculum for the early care educators need to emphasize the needs of children with special needs.

### **Methodologies and Tools for Training Early Childhood Care**

**Professional Development for Early Childhood Care and Education** There are several different types of professional development for educators, using a variety of methodologies and tools. Professional development encompasses all types of learning opportunities ranging from pre-service, in-service programs (seminars and workshops for example).

These programs are designed for educators, providing continuing education to keep skills current and provide training on new initiatives. Professional development refers to skills and knowledge attained for both personal development and career advancement (Wikipedia, 2013). Different kinds of professional Development that may be found useful in ECCE Program as stressed by Naava, Walsh and Schuster (2011) among others include:

1. **Peer Coaching:** Educators consult with one another, to discuss and share teaching practices, to observe one another's classrooms, to promote collegiality and support, and to help ensure quality teaching for all students.
2. **Professional Learning Communities (PLC)** in which the teachers in a school and its administrations continuously seek and share learning and then act on what they learn. The goal of their actions is to enhance their effectiveness as professionals so that students (pupils) benefit.
3. **Self-Directed Learning:** Making decisions about how to advance one's own practice including reading books that relate to what one teaches or new teaching practices, visiting colleagues in their classrooms, writing projects like journals, taking a course, going to a conference, getting trained to use a new technology of one's own. Early childhood care and education teachers who imbibe these professional development tools will have continuous improvement that will not only increase their career development but benefit children in their care exceedingly.

### **Conclusion**

In conclusion, Education is the right of every child and must not be denied it for any reason. Nigeria had early childhood centres prior to this but it was left to the private sector, which either provided a sub-standard services or charged very high fees, thereby making this educational provision inaccessible and a mirage to every child. The Federal Government of Nigeria is now responsive to early childhood education by virtue of its inclusion in the Universal Basic Education (UBE) programmes and even moved a step further to inaugurating early childhood education policy on 8 October 2007. This constitutes a step in the right direction in the provision of good early childhood education. But Making decisions about how to advance one's own practice including reading books that relate to what one teaches or new teaching practices, visiting colleagues in their classrooms, writing projects like journals, taking a course, going to a conference, getting trained to use a new technology of one's own since the world is changing. Early childhood care and education teachers who imbibe these professional development tools will have continuous improvement that will not only increase their career development but benefit children in their care exceedingly. Even at the operational objectives of pre-primary education as stated in the National Policy of Education (FRN 2012) Yet, some important and on avoided issues need to be examined, implementation guidelines, and if the goal of this system is to provide the best undiluted education for all Nigerian children.

However, taking a critical look at the policy of universal basic education which is free and compulsory, some of the schools in Nigeria are charging students of registration fee and sometimes examination fee, one can see in the case of this policy what has been transpired already in some schools, so if good and relevant measure is not put in place to check this policy, the object of the policy can be defeated

### **The Way Forward**

Despite the criticism discussed above, there should be effective implementation strategies not just a policy on paper. If the pre-primary education is to benefit from this national policy there is a need for the federal, state, and local governments to ensure that the necessary educational facilities are available in both rural and urban areas. Through the various departments of the Ministries of Education implementation of effective monitoring, supervising, and inspecting of pre-primary school facilities should be mandated. If any of the private entrepreneurs does not meet the national standards or specifications for



pre-primary schools, then they should be closed down and their license revoked until the owners meet the quality and standards required to maintain effective pre-primary education.

The federal government in conjunction with tertiary institutions, institute of education, and colleges of education should take positive steps to produce adequate numbers of teachers and specialists in early childhood education. This will help in the methodology and the teaching curriculum of early childhood education. In addition each state of the federation should add a nursery section in their existing publicly funded primary schools.

Government should ensure that pre-primary school proprietors implement the policy statement on the medium of instruction in their institutions to maintain the mother tongue or language of the immediate community as the medium of instruction. To support this implementation, government should encourage and facilitate the writing of textbooks in Nigerian languages beyond the three major languages (Hausa, Igbo, Yoruba). This will enhance the children's cultural identity development. Government should ensure that the main method of teaching in pre-primary institution is through Montessori play and that the curriculum of teachers training colleges is oriented to achieve this.

The problems of education in Nigeria may be multi-faceted, but they are not intractable. To solve these problems and reposition the sector in its most functional state, education should receive the much needed attention in terms of funding and development of the sector to meet with international standards. In addition, the wrong attitude of youths towards the teaching profession should be addressed by rebranding the profession and making it attractive to young talents. This is best done by improving the welfare of teachers and empowering them to attain their highest potential. Finally, all efforts to revamp the education sector will be futile if the attitude of Nigerian youths toward education is not completely overhauled.

The youths need to begin to see education from a different angle – as a tool for personal development and self-actualization – as a driver of innovation and expansion – as a vehicle for intellectual growth and freedom from self-inflicted mental slavery. To make this attitudinal transformation possible, efforts should be made to create a viable economic ecosystem which places less emphasis on government jobs, and more on entrepreneurship and enterprise. Young people should be encouraged to innovate and contribute their quota to national development. This will help in creating more jobs and absorbing a large portion of the idle youth population who have channelled their

untapped energies to unproductive and destructive activities.

The future of nations rest on the shoulders of their young people. The surest way to prepare the youth for the challenges of the future is through education. And the surest way to ensure that our youth receive the best education is to treat education like our lives depend on it, literally.

## References:

- Afolayan, A. (1970) Teaching and Examining Yoruba, *West African Journal of Education*, 14(2), 141-144.
- Bush, L. (2001) White House Summit on Early Childhood Cognitive Development, in *Teaching Our Youngest: a guide for preschool teachers and family providers* (2002). Washington, DC. Center for Early Childhood Development & Education (2002)
- Emenango, E.N. (2001). Languages, NPE/UBE in multilingual Nigeria: Implementation Strategies. *NAE Seminar Series*, Lagos: The Nigerian Academy of Education.
- Fafunwa, A. B. (1967). *History of education in Nigeria*. London: George Alien and Unwin.
- Federal Government of Nigeria (FGN) (1981R) National Policy on Education. Lagos.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria (1977). *National policy on education*. Lagos: Federal Ministry of
- “Fulfilling Our Collective Responsibility: Financing Global Public Goods in Education.” Policy Paper 34, UNESCO, Paris, 2018. Handbook on Measuring Equity in Education. Paris: UNESCO Institute for Statistics, 2018.
- <http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/15/63/37423587.pdf>
- Kaul, Venita, “Early Childhood Education Quality Assessment Scale (ECEQAS).” Centre for Early Childhood Education and Development (CECED), Mohammed, Stephen Hendricks and Eric Buch. Supporting the Early Childhood Workforce at Scale: Community Health Workers and the Expansion of First 1000 Days Services in South Africa. Washington, DC: Research for Development, 2018.
- Murphy, Katie M., Hirokazu Yoshikawa and Alice J. Wuermli. “Implementation Research for Early Childhood Development Programming in Humanitarian Contexts.” *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 1419, no. 1 (2018): 90-101.
- Nores, Milagros, Alexandra Figueras-Daniel, Maria A. Lopez and Raquel Bernal. “Implementing aeioTU: Quality Improvement Alongside an Efficacy Study: Learning While Growing.” *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences* 1419, no. 1 (2018): 201-17.
- Nwagbara, A.C (2003) Education in Nigeria: early learning and related critical issues. Lagos: TAIT Publications
- Obanya, P.A.I. (2000) National Press Briefing on the Universal Basic Education (UBE) Programme, *Education Today: a quarterly journal of the Federal Ministry of Education*.
- Ogunsaju, S. (2006) School Management and Supervision. Ile-Ife: Cleanprint Publishers.



- Osanyin, E.A. (2015) Early Learning and Development: implications for early childhood education, *Early Learning and Reading Development*.
- Rao, Nirmala, Jin Sun, Eva Chen and Patrick Ip. "Effectiveness of Early Childhood Interventions in Promoting Cognitive Development in Developing Countries: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis." *Hong Kong Journal of Paediatrics* 22 (2017): 14-25.
- Rolnick, A. & Grunewald, R. (2018). Early childhood development: Economic instructional approaches on young children's achievement and motivation. *Child Development*, 66: 209-223.
- South-East Asian Ministers of Education Organization (SEAMEO) and UNESCO. Southeast Asian Guidelines for Early Childhood Teacher Development and Management. Bangkok: SEAMEO Secretariat and UNESCO Bangkok, 2016. <https://unesdoc.unesco.org/ark:/48223/pf0000244370>.
- Starting Strong II: early childhood education and care. <http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/15/63/37423587.pdf>
- Tassoni, P., Beith, K., Eldridge, H. & Gough, A. (2005) *Nursery Nursing: a guide to work in early years*. London: Heinemann.
- UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization). Accountability in Education: Meeting Our Commitments. Global Education Monitoring Report 2017/18. Paris: UNESCO, 2017.
- UNESCO, UNICEF, Brookings Institution, and World Bank. Overview: MELQO: Measuring Early Learning Quality and Outcomes. Paris: UNESCO, 2017.
- UNICEF (United Nations Children's Fund). A World Ready to Learn: Prioritizing Quality Early Childhood Education. New York: UNICEF, 2019a. ———. Conceptual Framework for the Pre-Primary Sub-Sector. New York: UNICEF, 2019b.
- World Education Forum (2000) Education for All 2000 Assessment.

## Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria Competitive Strategy and Revenue of Listed Manufacturing Firms in Nigeria (2010 – 2019)

<sup>1</sup>Solomon Adejare Babarinde, <sup>2</sup>Adeyemi Omolade Sunday, <sup>3</sup>Adeyemi Oluwatoyin Damilola and <sup>4</sup>Lawal Olabisi Oluwaseyi

<sup>1</sup>Department of Business Administration and Marketing  
Redeemer's University, Ede, Osun State, Nigeria  
babarindes@run.edu.ng

<sup>2,4</sup>Department of Business Administration and Marketing  
Oduduwa University, Ile-Ife, Osun State, Nigeria

<sup>3</sup>Department of Business Administration  
Osun State University, Osogbo, Osun State, Nigeria

### Abstract

*The objective of the study was to determine the effect of competitive strategy on manufacturing firms in Nigeria. Secondary data was used in this study from the financial statement of five listed manufacturing companies via their audited annual reports, over a period of ten years, from the year 2010 to 2019. The dependent variable was total revenue or total sales, while the independent variables were the cost of sales or cost of goods sold, finance charge, sales, marketing and distribution expenses, trade receivables, trade payables, debts, and employee benefits. In order to analyse the data of the five companies for ten years, a panel data multiple regression was employed. Econometrics-View (E-View) was used in analysing the data. The results of the study revealed that competitive strategy had a positive effect on the revenue of manufacturing firms in Nigeria. However, sales, marketing & distribution expenses, trade receivables, and debts were not significant.*

**Keywords:** *Competitive Strategy; Revenue; Cost of Sales; Marketing & Distribution Expenses; Trade Receivables; Trade Payables; Employee Benefits.*

### Introduction

The performance of the manufacturing sector is very germane to the growth of every country's economy. Countries often measure national income and growth via their gross domestic product, which depicts the fact that what countries produce via the manufacturing sector goes a long way in determining the national income of countries. A close look at Nigeria's GDP Report, Q3 2017 shows that the Nigerian manufacturing sector was approximately 9% of national income between 2016 and 2017, after falling seriously in 2015, which could have been a major reason why the national income also fell seriously by 1.58% in the year 2016 (Nigeria's GDP Report, 2020). One of the reasons might have been due to the fact that Nigeria's manufacturing companies were faced with stiff competition from within and outside the country Moruff, Olasunkanmi & Ekong, (2020).

These competitions have probably weakened and negatively affected the growth of the country's manufacturing sector, which is revealed in the fact that hardly does an indigenous or a foreign investor want to invest in the country's manufacturing sector Adeleke & Harold (2018). There is a need for each

company in developing countries, such as Nigeria, to embark upon an effective competitive strategy that can enhance its revenue generation, which in turn can lead to the growth of such companies and invariably enhance the economic growth of the country.

Competitive strategies, according to Bozkurt et al. (2014); Acquaah & Agyapong (2015), are primarily the result of decision patterns made by managers to guide an organization about how to compete in a highly competitive business environment by adding value to processes that can affect organizational performance. Thompson & Strickland (2007) say competitive strategy comprises of all the moves a firm has and is taking to attract buyers, withstand competitive pressure, and improve its market position. The survival of a business entity and the strategy it chooses to empower those resources so that they can respond well to the opportunities and challenges provided by the business environment Barney (1995).

Studies on competitive strategy have more often than not been one-sided, as they dwell more on primary data in their analysis. In primary data, opinions of people are often used as data, from which inferences are drawn, while secondary data can give the real picture of what prevails and what the future

holds in the study area. Although, the challenge associated with secondary data, particularly in firms, when it comes to competitive strategy is the problem of measurement of variables and how to account for the real values of such variables. There will be limitations to the use of only primary data in a study such as this. The competitive strategy would have had an effect on the revenue of companies in Nigeria, particularly manufacturing companies. This study sought to find out such an effect. Hence, the objective of the study was meant to determine the effect of competitive strategy on revenue of listed manufacturing firms in Nigeria from 2010 to 2019.

## Literature Review

### Conceptual Review

The challenge of finding the most appropriate measures for competitive strategy seems to have undoubtedly hindered researchers from making use of secondary data in carrying out studies related to competitive strategy. None-the-less, this study has decided to tread such an area. Measures that can be used to depict competitive strategy have to do with such measures that can be affected or made use when the competitive strategy is being embarked upon by firms (Ike & Obinna, 2016). These measures mainly consist of the following: cost of sales or cost of goods sold, finance charge or cost, sales, marketing & distribution expenses, trade receivables, trade payables, debts, and employee benefits.

Cost of sales or cost of goods sold represents the direct costs related to the manufacturing or purchasing of a good that is sold to a customer (Sanni, 2018). Competitive strategy can affect the cost of sales or cost of goods sold if the company either intends to improve the quality of its product, which will invariably increase the cost of sales or the other hand the company might reduce the quality, so the prices of such goods are reduced (Ntandoyenkosi & Olorunjuwon, 2019). Either of the two options will be targeted at increasing the revenue of such a company. (Shakib et al., 2019) say market penetration can be achieved by price decrease or modest product refinements.

Sales, marketing, and distribution expenses are the core of competitive strategy as there are many competitive expenses that fall under this category, which vary from company to company Jo, Kim & Park (2015). These expenses are advertisement, promotions, packaging and distribution expenses, sales and marketing personnel' salaries, customers service salaries, travels and entertainment related to sales and marketing, commission and fees to sales agents, selling showroom and sales office cost, after-sale services, and telemarketing (Ramaswamy, 2001).

Market penetration can be achieved by an increase in promotion and distribution support, acquisition of a rival in the same market Hossain et al. (2019). In the competitive world, the business organization should endeavour to develop strategies to compete successfully in the marketplace for it to enhance its chances of growth and perform far above the industry average (Bisungo et al., 2014).

Debt is the amount borrowed by one party from another to serve a financial need that otherwise cannot be met outrightly (CFI Education, 2020). Debt means the amount of money that needs to be paid back (The Economic Times, 2020). In order to finance the cost of sales and or sales, marketing, and distribution expenses and carry out effective competitive strategies at times, companies have to borrow money from other parties.

Finance charge or finance cost occurs when the borrowed amount of companies come with interest or cost, which is calculated and expensed in the income statement of the company. The finance charge is the interest or cost to be paid on the borrowed amount Esmaeel, (Zakuan, Jamal & Taherdoost, 2018). If debts are incurred in order to compete effectively, their cost or charges would be considered as a factor that will enhance competitiveness, rather than affecting it adversely. If the finance charges are too high, they may adversely affect the company's ability to compete (Gathungu & Baariu, 2018).

Trade receivables which are also known as account receivables, are amounts billed by a firm to its customers when it delivers goods or services to them in the ordinary course of business (Accounting CPE, 2019). This billing is often documented on formal invoices, which are summarized in an accounts receivable report. Some firms employ the use of trade receivables as a competitive strategy to win more customers over when they sell goods to customers who can't pay immediately (Kumar & Bergstrom, 2013).

Trade payable or account payable is an amount billed to a company by its suppliers for goods purchased or services received by the company in the course of business (Accounting CPE, 2019). They are payable within one year and are thus classified as current liabilities. Otherwise, they shall be regarded as long term liabilities or debts (Sarah & Sholatia, 2018). Trade payables can be used as a competitive strategy if firms can use them to purchase more of the needed goods, even when the capital with which to purchase it is not available (Dooley, Yan, Mohan & Gopalakrishnan, 2010).

Employee benefits are benefits workers enjoy due to the fact that they are working or have worked in a company. Employee benefits cover the indirect pay of

your workforce, which can be health insurance, stock options, or any set of benefits offered to employees (Herzallah, Gutiérrez-Gutiérrez & Munoz Rosas, 2014). These benefits are capable of attracting very good employees who can enable the company to compete effectively with rival companies (Torugsa, O'Donohue & Hecker, 2012). Revenue in this study, also known as total revenue or total sales, refers to the total income that a company generates from the sales of goods and services. Every company will want to be as competitive as possible in order to earn revenue as high as possible (Ahmad & Zabri, 2016).

## Theoretical Review

### Equity Theory and Competitiveness

Equity theory suggests that parties involved in exchange feel equitably treated and, as a result, satisfied if their amount of input to the exchange somehow equates with an output of the exchange (Ahmad, & Ayman, 2018). This theory views the outcome of the interaction as a function of the input to the interaction and relative to the outcome of the other party in the interaction (Xuhui & Li, 2018). The judgment of satisfaction or dissatisfaction is believed to be formed as a summary of equity or inequity of one's own outcome relative to the party's outcome in the process of relationship, given input Chaudhry, (Aftab, Arif, Tariq & Roomi, 2019). The key to this comparison is the perception of fairness in dealings as it explicitly implies a form of distributive justice whereby individuals end up getting what they deserve, depending on their inputs or patronage (Griffin et al., 2008)

### Strategic Advantage

The competitive position of a sector or industry depends on five forces, and what determines such an industry's potential benefit is the joint actions of these forces (Amann, & Tripathi, 2018). These forces are a barrier to entry, suppliers' power, buyers' power, the threat of substitutes, and the intensity of internal rivalry (Porter, 1980). The aim of a company's strategic plan is to find a position that will enable it to defend itself against these forces or be able to influence them in its favour.

### Resources and Capability

Distinctive competitiveness was the conceptual precursor concept to resources and capability, meaning that the elements that belong to or are developed by the company allow it to generate greater incomes (Pande, 2020). This approach defines the company as a set of productive resources that can be physical, intangible, or organizational (Penrose, 1959).

The theory of Resources and Capability known as RBV (Resource Based View) places its focus on the resources and capabilities controlled by the company as the elements that enhance comparative advantage (Barney, 1991).

### Empirical Review

(Kowo et al., 2018) carried out a study on the influence of competitive strategy on corporate performance of small and medium enterprises: a case study of Nigeria. The objective of the study was to identify whether the adoption of a cost leadership strategy helps in reducing the cost of operation of small and medium enterprises and also to determine the effect of differentiation strategy on the sales turnover of SMEs. The study found out that cost leadership strategy had a significant effect on cost reduction of small and medium enterprises, indicating that the adoption of good cost leadership strategy by firms tends to reduce their cost of operations. (Gabrielsson et al., 2015) carried out a study on realizing a hybrid competitive strategy and achieving superior financial performance while internationalizing in the high-technology market. The objective of the study was to examine the achievability and performance of a hybrid strategy compared with a single strategy as firms internationalize in the high-technology market.

The evolutionary theory of the multinational corporation (MNC) and the resource-based view was applied in the study. The findings of the study were inconclusive about the conditions under which an MNC could realize a highbred competitive strategy. The empirical result of the study revealed that the realization of a hybrid competitive strategy was dependent upon both the globalization phase of the high-technology MNC and its key resources. It was also discovered in the study that hybrid strategies mediate these contextual factors and thereby contribute to superior financial performance. (Mohsenzadeha and Ahmadiana, 2015) studied the mediating role of competitive strategies in the effect of firm competencies and export performance. The objective of the study was to find out the mediating role of competitive strategy in affecting the aspects of firm competencies, such as production capability, marketing, and sales capability, information competency, and export performance. Two hundred questionnaires were randomly distributed to managers of top export companies in Iran. The results of the study indicated that competitive strategies mediate the effect of production capability and export performance. (Lerezon et al., 2018) carried out a study on the competitive advantage in business, capabilities, and strategy: what general performance factors are found in the Spanish wine industry? Due to

the reduction in the consumption of wine in Spain, there was an increase in competition among wine-producing companies. The aim of the study was to analyze the relationship between the competitive strategy, resources, and capabilities of the firm and also to analyze their technological and managerial capabilities, along with business performance.<sup>339</sup> Spanish wine companies were studied. The results showed that resources and capabilities, along with strategies, define competitive advantage, but their relationship and importance are different for each type of company.

Kharub et al. (2018) embarked upon a study titled the relationship between cost leadership competitive strategy and firm performance. The result indicated that cost leadership competitive strategy (CLCS) is only possible when managers in the manufacturing sectors emphasize the quality management (Q.M.) practices in their firms. The results were in accordance with the previous study of Chapman and Hyland (2000), whose results were the same from Australian small manufacturing firms. They found out that firms have recognized the value of continuous improvement programs as a low-cost approach.

Istianingsih and Robertus (2020) carried out a study on the impact of competitive strategy and intellectual capital on SME's performance. The study had 181 owners of SMEs in the Banten region who responded. The data analysis technique used was the structural equation models. The result indicated that competitive strategy had a positive effect on the success of SMEs. It further showed that the right competitive strategy could improve SME performance. Intellectual capital management was also proven to have had a positive effect on the success of SMEs.

Muji et al. (2019) carried out a study on the effect of competitive strategies on the performance of construction organizations in Indonesia. The aim of the study was to examine the effect of competitive strategy and performance of construction companies in the construction industry of Indonesia. Two hundred sixty questionnaires were administered to senior managers and CEOs of big construction companies in the country. The study employed the use of Partial Least Square (PLS) in analyzing the data. Findings of the study revealed that competitive strategy had a positive impact on the organizational performance of construction firms.

Hossain (2019) carried out a study on competitive strategy and organizational performance: determining the influential factor conquer over the rivals in the food industry of Bangladesh. In order to identify the circumstance in the food industry, a random sampling method was made use of a sample

size of 1025 respondents from 15 food manufacturing firms. Findings from the study showed that competitive strategy had strengthened organizational performance in the food industry and also found out that cost leadership strategy comparatively propounds strategy that helped the firm to consolidate its market share and accelerate its market superiority.

### Conceptual Framework

The conceptual framework here depicts the fact that revenue is affected by competitive strategy in manufacturing companies. Competitive strategy in companies such as the manufacturing companies might be found in several aspects of the financial statement, such as cost of sales or cost of goods sold, finance charge or finance cost, sales, marketing and distribution expenses, trade receivables, trade payables, debts and finally, employee benefits.

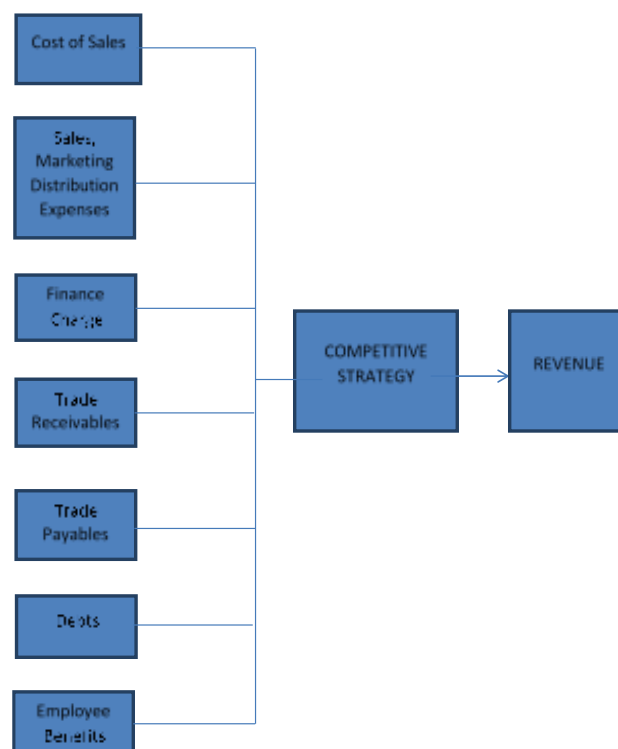


Figure 1: Conceptual Diagram

### Methodology

Most studies on competitive strategy dwelt on primary data. However, this one opted to employ the use of secondary data. The study, which was meant to determine the effect of competitive strategy on revenue of listed manufacturing firms in Nigeria, made use of secondary data from the year 2010 to 2019, sourced from annual reports of manufacturing companies registered with the Nigerian Stock Exchange. The sample of this study covers 5 of the Nigerian manufacturing companies listed on the

Nigerian Stock Exchange (NSE). A sample size of 5 over a period of 10 years was purposively selected from a population of 90 manufacturing companies. Hence, a panel data multiple regression was used in analysing the data gathered in the study.

The dependent variable of the study was total revenue (or total sales or total turnover), while the independent variables were expenses, liabilities, and assets of the companies that are impactful in carrying out competitive strategy, which is: cost of sales, sales, and marketing distribution expenses, finance charge or cost, trade receivables (or trade debtors) trade payables (or trade creditors), debts, such as loans or borrowings and finally, employee benefits. Aggregate values of these variables were used in this analysis. Hence the multiple regression model below:

### Model Specification

$$TR_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 CS_{it} + \beta_2 SMDE_{it} + \beta_3 FC_{it} + \beta_4 TREC_{it} + \beta_5 TPAY_{it} + \beta_6 DEBT_{it} + \beta_7 EmpB_{it} + e_i$$

Where:

T.R. = Total Revenue (Total Sales)

It = Panel data (a combination of cross-sectional and time-series data)

$\alpha$  = Intercept Coefficient

B = Slope Coefficient

CS = Cost of Sales

SMDE = Sales, Marketing Distribution Expenses

FC = Finance Charge

TREC = Trade Receivables

TPAY = Trade Payables

DEBT = Loans or Borrowings

EmpB = Employee Benefits

e = Error Term

### A priori Expectation

The a priori expectation shows that all the coefficients of the model such as  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta_1$ ,  $\beta_2$ ,  $\beta_3$ , and  $\beta_4$  were expected to be less than one but greater than zero. Meaning that they were expected to be positive. In other words, the independent variables were expected to positively influence the total revenue of the manufacturing firms, which was the dependent variable. The a priori expectation of the study is given below as:

$$TR_{it} = \alpha + \beta_1 CS_{it} + \beta_2 SMDE_{it} + \beta_3 FC_{it} + \beta_4 TREC_{it} + \beta_5 TPAY_{it} + \beta_6 DEBT_{it} + \beta_7 EmpB_{it} + e_{it}$$

It was expected that:  $\alpha > 0$

$$1 > \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4, \beta_5, \beta_6, \beta_7 > 0$$

### Empirical Result

The panel data least square regression was adopted in this study. The regression was done after the variables

were taken to the first difference, due to the fact that Durbin Watson statistics revealed the presence of serial correlation. At first difference, the serial correlation was no more as the Durbin Watson statistics ameliorated to 2.02, indicating the absence of serial correlation.

The result of the regression analysis, which was meant to determine the effect of competitive strategy on revenue, showed that competitive strategy had an effect on the revenue of manufacturing firms since most of the independent variables had an effect on revenue.

Cost of sales (C.S.), for instance, was highly significant, with a probability value of 0.6%, being far less than 5%. The cost of sale had a positive coefficient of 0.2631, signifying that a unit change in the cost of sale brings about a 0.2631 increase in total revenue. This is in line with a priori expectation, which expects the coefficients of competitive strategy to be in between 1 and 0. Sales Marketing Distribution Expenses (SMDE), on the other hand, was not significant, with a probability value of 0.3902, being more than 5%.

Finance charge or finance cost (F.C.) was also significant, with a probability value of 1.09%, being less than 5%. The finance charge had a strong positive coefficient of 3.7356, signifying that a unit change in finance charge brings about a great increase of 3.7356 in total revenue. This, although, is not in line with a priori expectation, which expects the coefficients of competitive strategy to be less than 1, but greater than 0. Trade Receivables (TREC), on the contrary, was not significant, with a probability value of 0.5047, being 50.47%, a value far more than 5%.

Trade Payable (TPAY), again, was also significant, with a probability value of 1.52%, being less than 5%. Trade Payable had a positive coefficient of 0.4424, signifying that a unit change in Trade Payable brings about a great increase of 0.4424 in total revenue. This is in line with a priori expectation, which expects the coefficients of competitive strategy to be less than 1, but greater than 0. Debt (DEBT), on the other hand, was not significant, with a probability value of 0.1358, being 13.58%, a value more than 5%. Employee Benefits (EmpB) was also highly significant, with a probability value of 0.15%, being far less than 5%. Employee Benefits had a strong positive coefficient of 8.6445, signifying that a unit change in Employee Benefits brings about an 8.6445 increase in total revenue. This, although, is not in line with a priori expectation, which expects the coefficients of competitive strategy to be in between 1 and 0.

The R-squared, which reveals the outcome of dependent explained by the independent variable, was

44.14%, being 0.4414. The Durbin Watson statistics rose to 2.0203, signifying the absence of serial correlation after the first difference was taken. There is no more serial correlation since the Durbin Watson is approximately 2.

Furthermore, the study which was conducted by employing the use of a panel data multiple regression-based on its acceptance or rejection of the P-value of the individual independent variables. Since most of the independent variables were significant, the null hypothesis, which stated that there was no significant positive effect of competitive strategy on revenue of manufacturing firms in Nigeria, is therefore rejected.

**Table 4.1 Result of regression analysis on determining the effect of competitive strategy on revenue**

Dependent Variable: D (T.R.)				
Variable	Coefficient	Std. Error	t-Statistic	Prob.
D(CS)	0.263077	0.091763	2.866917	0.0067
D(SMDE)	0.33724	0.387994	0.869189	0.3902
D(FC)	3.735607	1.395213	2.677445	0.0109
D(TREC)	-0.23709	0.35199	-0.67358	0.5047
D(TPAY)	0.442385	0.174024	2.542096	0.0152
D(DEBT)	-0.33887	0.222382	-1.52381	0.1358
D(EMPB)	8.644472	2.528995	3.418145	0.0015
R-squared	0.44139	Mean dependent var	5704959	
Adjusted R-squared	0.353188	S.D. dependent var	19869220	
S.E. of regression	15979742	Akaike info criterion	36.15358	
Sum squared resid	9.70E+15	Schwarz criterion	36.43461	
Log-likelihood	-806.456	Hannan-Quinn criteria.	36.25834	
Durbin-Watson stat	2.020255			

## Conclusion

This study was carried out in order to determine the effect of competitive strategy on revenue of manufacturing firms in Nigeria by making use of secondary data. Hence, a panel data multiple regression was made use of in analysing the data. The dependent variable of the study was the aggregate value of total revenue, while the independent variables were aggregate values of the cost of sales, sales/marketing distribution expenses, finance charge or cost, trade receivables, trade payables, debt, and employee benefits.

This study contributes to marketing literature, by analyzing with the aid of secondary data, the effect of competitive strategy on revenue of manufacturing firms in Nigeria. The result derived from the regression analysis showed that the study reveals that competitive strategy has a positive effect on revenue

of manufacturing firms in Nigeria; in other words, if competitive strategy increases, the revenue of firms, particularly manufacturing firms, increases, as revealed by most of the effect of the independent variable on the dependent variable. It reveals that the cost of sales, finance charge, Trade payable, and employees' benefits all have a positive effect on the total revenue earned in Nigerian manufacturing firms.

The result of the study was in line with several previous studies, such as Istianingsih and Robertus (2020), Dawanto et al. (2019), and Hossain (2019). Istianingsih and Robertus (2020), who carried out a study on the impact of competitive strategy and intellectual capital on SMEs performance, found out that competitive strategy had a positive effect on the success of SMEs. It further showed that the right competitive strategy could improve SME performance. Intellectual capital management was also proven to have had a positive effect on the success of SMEs. Dawanto et al. (2019), who studied the effect of competitive strategies on the performance of construction organizations in Indonesia, found out that competitive strategy had a positive impact on the organizational performance of construction firms. Hossain (2019) carried out a study on competitive strategy and organizational performance: determining the influential factor conquer over the rivals in the food industry of Bangladesh, discovered that competitive strategy had strengthened organizational performance in the food industry and also found out that cost leadership strategy comparatively propounds strategy that helped the firm to consolidate its market share and accelerate its market superiority.

This study recommends that firms, particularly manufacturing firms, should pay close attention to activities of the firms that are related to cost of sales, finance charge, trade payables, and employee benefits since they are the aspects of competitive strategy that have revenue of firms.

## References

- Acquaah, M., & Agyapong, A. (2015). The relationship between competitive strategy and firm performance in micro and small businesses in Ghana: the moderating role of managerial and marketing capabilities. *Africa Journal of Management*, 1(2), 172-193.
- Adeleke, O., & Harold, N. (2018). Oil price movements, exchange rate and Nigerian manufacturing sector growth: a short-run analysis. *Investment Management & Financial Innovations*, 15(3), 329-342. [https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.21511/imfi.15\(3\).2018.27](https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.21511/imfi.15(3).2018.27)
- Ahmad, K., & Zabri, S. M. (2016). The Application of Non-Financial Performance Measurement in Malaysian Manufacturing Firms. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, 35, 476-484. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc>



- .edu/10.1016/S2212-5671(16)00059-9.
- Ahmad, M., & Ayman, B. (2018). The impact of soft TQM on financial performance : The mediating roles of non-financial balanced scorecard perspectives. *International Journal of Quality & Reliability Management*, 35(7), 1360–1379. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1108/IJQRM-03-2017-0036>.
- Amann, W. C., & Tripathi, S. K. (2018). Achieving Sustainable Strategic Advantage through Inclusive Business: Reflections from Selected Cases. *Optimization: Journal of Research in Management*, 10(1), 12–17.
- Barney, J. B. (1995). Looking Inside for competitive Advantage. *Academy of management Executive*, 9, 49–61.
- Barney, J. (1991). Firm resources and sustained competitive advantage. *J. Management*, 17(1), 99–120.
- Barney, J. B., Ketchen, D. J., Wright, M. (2011). The future of resource-based theory revitalization or decline, *Journal of Management* 37(5), 1299–1315.
- Bozkurt, O. C., Kalkan, A., & Arman, M. (2014). The relationship between structural characteristics of organisation and followed business strategy: an application in Denizli. *Procedia- Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 150, 222-229.
- Chapman, R., & Hyland, P. (2000). Strategy and continuous improvement in small-to-medium Australian manufacturers. *Integrated Manufacturing Systems*, 11(3), 171-179.
- Chaudhry, N. I., Aftab, I., Arif, Z., Tariq, U., & Roomi, M. A. (2019). Impact of customer-oriented strategy on financial performance with mediating role of HRM and innovation capability. *Personnel Review*, 48(3), 631–643. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1108/PR-02-2018-0056>
- Corporate Financial Institute (CFI) Education Incorporated (2020). Debts.
- Dangote Sugar Nigeria Annual reports from 2010 to 2019
- Dooley, K. J., Yan, T., Mohan, S., & Gopalakrishnan, M. (2010). Inventory Management and the Bullwhip Effect during the 2007–2009 Recession: Evidence from the Manufacturing Sector. *Journal of Supply Chain Management*, 46(1), 12–18. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1111/j.1745-493X.2009.03183.x>
- Esmael, R. I., Zakuan, N., Jamal, N. M., & Taherdoost, H. (2018). Fit manufacturing; integrated model of manufacturing strategies. *Procedia Manufacturing*, 22, 975–981. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1016/j.promfg.2018.03.139>.
- Gabrielsson, M., Seppala, T., & Gabrielsson, P. (2015). Realizing a hybrid strategy and achieving superior financial performance while internationalizing in the high-technology market. Elsevier Inc. Finland.
- Gathungu, M., & Baariu, V. (2018). Competitive Strategies Entrepreneurial Orientation, External Environment and Performance of Small and Medium Enterprises in the Manufacturing Sector in Nairobi City County, Kenya. *Journal of Arts and Humanities*, 7(9), 22–33. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.18533/journal.v7i9.1440>.
- Guiness Nigeria Annual reports from 2010 to 2019.
- Griffin, R. W. (2008). *Fundamental of Management*. Texas A & M University.
- Herzallah, A. M., Gutiérrez-Gutiérrez, L., & Munoz Rosas, J. F. (2014). Total quality management practices, competitive strategies and financial performance: the case of the Palestinian industrial SMEs. *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, 25(5/6), 635–649. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1080/14783363.2013.824714>
- Hitt, M. A., Ireland, R. D., & Hoskisson, R. E. (2007). *Strategic Management- Competitiveness and Globalization*. 7 ed. Ohio: Thomson South-Western.
- Hossain, Md. S., Kabir, S. B., & Mabub, N. (2019). Competitive Strategy and Organizational Performance: Determining the Influential Factor Conquer Over the Rival in the Food Industry of Bangladesh. Department of Business Administration, East West University, Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- Ike, E., & Obinna, M. (2016). Analysis of manufacturing strategy in developing countries : A sample survey of Nigerian manufacturers. *Journal of Manufacturing Technology Management*, 27(2), 234–260. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1108/JMTM-07-2014-0094>
- Indarwanto, M., Puro, S., & Manurung, E. (2019). The Effect of Competitive Strategies on the Performance of Constrution Organizations in Indonesia. Department of Architecture, Sinergi 23(3), University MercuBuana, Indonesia.
- Istianingsih, J., & Robertus, S. (2020). The Impact of Competitive Strategy and Intellectual Capital on SMEs Performance. *Journal Management* 24(3),
- Jo, H., Kim, H., & Park, K. (2015). Corporate Environmental Responsibility and Firm Performance in the Financial Services Sector. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 131(2), 257–284. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1007/s10551-014-2276-7>
- Kharub, M., Mor, R., & Sharma, R. (2018). The relationship between cost leadership competitive strategy and firm performance: A mediating role of quality management.
- Kowo, S., Sabitu, O., & Adegbite, G. (2018). Influence of Competitive Strategy on Corporate Performance of Small and Medium Enterprises: A case from Nigeria. *International Scientific E-Journal* 4(3) [www.are-journal.com](http://www.are-journal.com).
- Kumar, S., & Bergstrom, T. C. (2013). African manufacturing firms' need for innovation to achieve competitiveness. *Information Knowledge Systems Management*, 12(1), 53–73. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.3233/IKS-130216>
- Lorenzon, J., Rubio, M., & Garces, S. (2017), The Competitive advantage in business, capabilities and strategy: What general performance factors are found in the Spanish wine industry? Universidad de Zaragoza, Spain.
- Livestock Feeds Nigeria Plc Annual reports from 2010 to 2019.
- Mohsenzadeha, M., & Ahmadiana, S. (2015). The Mediating Role of Competitive Strategies in the Effect of Firm Competencies and Export Performance.



- SCIJOUR-Scientific Journals Publisher, 1<sup>st</sup> International Conference on Applied Economics and Business, ICAEB 2015.
- Moruff, O., Olasunkanmi, A., & Ekong, E. (2020). Business Innovation and Competitive Advantage in Nigerian Manufacturing Sector. *Emerging Markets Journal*, 9(2), 37–43.
- Ntandoyenkosi, S., & Olorunjuwon, M. (2019). Structure and an unstable business operating environment: Revisiting Burns and Stalker's organisation-environment theory in Zimbabwe's manufacturing sector. *South African Journal of Economic and Management Sciences*, 22(1), e1–e12. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.4102/sajems.v22i1.2113>
- National Salt Company of Nigeria Plc Annual reports from 2010 to 2019
- Nigerian Breweries Plc Annual reports from 2010 to 2019
- Nigeria's GDP Report Q3 2017
- Oladimeji, M. S., & Udosen, I. (2019). The Effect of Diversification Strategy on Organizational Performance. *Journal of Competitiveness*, 11(4), 120–131. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.7441/joc.2019.04.08>
- Penrose, E. (1995). *The Theory of the Growth of the Firm*. Cambridge, MA.
- Pande, P. (2020). Competitiveness of SMEs: The support of value creation and market orientation. *Management Science Letters*, 11, 645–656. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.5267/j.msl.2020.9.002>
- Porter, M. (1980). *Competitive strategy: Techniques for analyzing industries and competition*. New York, Free Press.
- Porter, M. (1985). *Competitive Advantage: Creating and Sustaining Superior Performance*. Free Press, New York
- Ramaswamy, K. (2001). Organizational Ownership, Competitive Intensity, and Firm Performance: An Empirical Study of the Indian Manufacturing Sector. *Strategic Management Journal (John Wiley & Sons, Inc.)*, 22(10), 989. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.1002/smj.204>
- Rashidirad, M., & Salimian, H. (2020). SMEs' dynamic capabilities and value creation: the mediating role of competitive strategy. *European Business Review*, 32(4), 591.
- Sanni, M. (2018). Drivers of eco-innovation in the manufacturing sector of Nigeria. *Technological Forecasting & Social Change*, 131, 303–314.
- Sarah, M., & Sholatia, D. (2018). The Effect Of Working Capital Management To Financial Performance Of The Company In Manufacturing Sector Listed In Indonesia Stock Exchange (Idx) Pe-riod 2013-2016. *Journal of Business and Behavioural Entrepreneurship*, 2(1), 40–50. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.21009/JOBBE.002.1.05>
- Thompson, A., & Strickland, A. (2007). *Crafting and Executing Strategy, Text and Readings*. 15th ed. New York: McGraw Hill Companies.
- Torugsa, N., O'Donohue, W., & Hecker, R. (2012). Capabilities, Proactive CSR and Financial Performance in SMEs: Empirical Evidence from an Australian Manufacturing Industry Sector. *Journal of Business Ethics*, 109(4), 483–500.
- Xuhui, C., & Li, M. (2018). Performance Evaluation of Public-Private Partnership Projects from the Perspective of Efficiency, Economic, Effectiveness, and Equity: A Study of Residential Renovation Projects in China. *Sustainability*, 10(6), 1951. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.umgc.edu/10.3390/su10061951>

## Local Government Administration and Waste Management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Governments, Ogun State

**Ephraim Iwajomo and Gift U. Ntiwunka**

Department of Political Science and Public Administration  
Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria

### Abstract

*Local governments were created to play vital role in ensuring that the benefits of effective governance reach rural areas. One of the functions of the local government is waste management. However, the effectiveness of waste management in any country depends greatly on the system of government. Experience reveals the existence of indiscriminate dumping of refuse which among other things, possess threat to public health. This study therefore examined local government administration and waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu- Ode local governments in Ogun state. The study adopted survey research design. The population of the study was 467,946 and the sample size of 400 was determined using Taro Yamane (1967) formula. Simple random sampling technique was used in the selection of respondents. The research instruments used were questionnaire and interview guide. The questionnaire had 100% percent return rate while a total of 20 interviews were conducted. Among those interviewed were the Environmental Officers, Director for Water Resources and Environmental Sanitation, Higher Environmental Health Officer in both local governments and state coordinator for Ijebu-Ode local government. Data from primary sources were analyzed using descriptive and inferential statistics while those from secondary data were content analyzed. Findings from the study reveal that there are no waste bins for waste collection which results in littering of the environment, no programme put in place on waste management, and residents are responsible for managing their waste; there are restrictions during sanitation but no fine for those who violates the rules; and the two local government are not equipped to handle waste. The study concludes that solid waste management in both local government areas are not properly structured and managed, there are no measures put in place by the local government administration in both local government areas to guarantee proper waste management system. The study recommends that the local governments should create a proper working system of waste disposal whereby waste will be collected regularly and at specific time and residents and workers can conveniently dispose their waste in every community; special waste collection and sanitation officers should be in charge of each community to enforce strict compliance with sanitation activities in the environment: local government can partner with the police in order to punish individuals who dispose waste indiscriminately and ensure that people obey all sanitation rules and regulations such as restriction of movement during sanitation periods. via inter-ethnicity has been constructed as the “reality” rather than a myth around which boundaries are erected.*

**Key words:** Local Government Administration, Solid Waste, Waste Management

### Introduction

Globally, the dominant strategy of governance by most governmental systems at the grass root is the local government. Indeed, virtually all forms of government or regime appear to have found the concept and practice of local government as an effective strategy for ensuring development at the local level (Ani, 2013). The nature and operation of the Local Government can be explained as being heuristic and structured to address the needs and aspiration of the residents (Adeniyi, Tinuoye, and Smith, (2016). The expediency for the creation of local government anywhere in the world stems from the need to facilitate development at the grassroots. In recent times, rapid economic development and

urbanization have resulted in substantial improvements in well-being for large fractions of the world population. At the same time, we have seen increased materially intensive resource consumption and consequently the release of large amounts of waste to the environment (Blanchard, 1992; Gerbens-Leenes *et al.*, 2010)

One of the major problems in urban centers nowadays is the collection, treatment, transportation, storage, and eventual disposal of waste (Okot-Okumu, 2012). Consequently, people have witnessed a relatively poor waste management practices characterized by indiscriminate dumping of refuse in water bodies and isolated places which further exacerbates the already low sanitation level in most

African countries. The prevailing increase in the level of urbanization in Africa is expected to continue in the future. However, a major concern is that there are no adequate infrastructural facilities and appropriate land use planning to match up with the demands posed by the urban growth rates especially the slums and ghettos in Africa (Pichtel, 2005).

Dumping and storage of waste indiscriminately have attendant effects on communities and society. The effects include sickness and infirmity, environmental pollution in the African region, hence the need for adequate waste management. Waste treatment is as important as its collection in most African countries where there is need for adequate approaches for the prevention of infectious diseases and community transmission of diseases (Freduah and George 2016).

In Nigeria, the processes involved in the management of waste are, storage, collection, transportation, and disposal at dumpsites. Moreover, recycling which is an environmentally friendly option is not yet fully adopted. There are no formal recycling sectors in Nigeria. Wastes are recycled informally by scavengers who buy un-use valuables from people and also go to legal and illegal dumpsites in search of materials that can be re-used and recycled because there is a continuous increase of waste production by households, educational institutions and commercial institutions.

Solid waste management is among the essential services which the government is expected to provide for its citizens in Nigeria. By statute, it is the Local government that has the responsibility of managing waste in the country as inscribed in the 1999 constitution as amended. It involves the collection, transport, and processing as well as proper disposal of wastes that are generated from homes, commercial entities and even industrial establishments. The aim of solid waste management is to prevent or reduce the impact of waste on human health or local amenities. The public sector aspect of waste management in Nigeria has to do with the enabling policies and institutional mechanism for managing solid waste; which is predominantly at the local government level. Waste Management in most urban areas in Nigeria, like in most developing countries is influenced in numerous ways by the political context.

Several scholars have published research work on various aspects of environmental governance in Nigeria, with most of them focusing on environmental problems resulting from increasing urbanization and high population density in Nigeria's major cities (Agboje, Adetola, & Odafe, 2014; Ojo, Ogbale, & Ojo, 2014; Muhammad & Manu, 2013; Agwu, 2012; Mbalasi & Ogoegbulam, 2012). While

acknowledging that the fourth schedule of the 1999 constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria (section 7 subsections 1&2) entrusts local governments with the responsibility of managing the solid wastes in their areas of jurisdiction, none of these studies interrogated the capacity of the local governments to carry out this mandate (in terms of adequate funding and political autonomy) and the public health implications of ineffective management of solid waste by the local governments as a result of lack of capacity to fulfil the expected responsibilities. Large numbers of both urban and rural schools and health centres and houses lack access to adequate waste management facilities. It is believed that if the local communities are aware of the dangers and threat posed by sanitation related diseases, they will be more equipped both technically and morally to mitigate the spread of such diseases. Against this background the study investigates Local Government and Waste Management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government Areas of Ogun State. It is not about the history of local government administration in Nigeria but rather, about local government administration and rural development in Ikenne and Ijebu –Ode local governments. The study covered communities in the aforementioned local governments which consist of Ilisan, Iperu and Ikenne in Ikenne local government area and Odogbo, Imoru and Irewon in Ijebu-Ode local government area. The timeframe is from 2010-2020, the reason for this is because of its currency and also due to increase in the population in both local government areas. Institutions and establishments such as Babcock University and Onabisi Onobanjo University among others attract a large number of people in these communities and as population increases more solid waste will be generated. This study focused on solid waste and how it has been managed in both local government areas.

The study therefore examines the nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government, investigates the measures put in place by the local government administration in order to bring about a proper waste management system in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government; examines the environmental impact of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government and identify factors militating against ineffective waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-ode Local Government. The study is structure into

### **Waste Management**

Waste could be seen as any substance or object which the producer or holder discards or intends or is required to discard. Wright (2005) sees waste as the total of all the materials thrown away from homes and

commercial establishments and collected by local governments. It encompasses food wastes, household waste, containers and product packaging, dirt, demolition and construction wastes and other kinds of inorganic wastes from residential, commercial and institutional sources, the collection and disposal of which are performed by local authorities and which may be in either solid or semi-solid form. Waste is defined as materials of solid or semi-solid character that the possessor no longer considers of sufficient value to retain. The New York State Department of Environmental Conservation (2017) also defined solid wastes in simple words as any discarded (abandoned or considered waste-like) materials.

Waste management is the collection, transportation, and disposal of garbage, sewage, and other waste products. Waste management encompasses management of all processes and resources for proper handling of waste materials, from maintenance of waste transport trucks and dumping facilities to compliance with health codes and environmental regulations. Most of the wastes generated in most municipalities are not collected. According to Bakare (2021), only about 20 – 30% of the total solid waste generated in Nigeria annually is collected. The remaining usually end up as illegal dumps on streets, open spaces, and wastelands. Despite the importance of adequate solid waste management to the urban environment, the performance of many city authorities in this respect leaves much to be desired.

Solid Waste Management is defined by Cointreau (1982) as non-air and sewage emissions created within and disposed of by a municipality, including household garbage, commercial refuse, construction and demolition debris, dead animals, and abandoned vehicles. Municipal solid waste is generally made up of paper, vegetable matter, plastics, metals, textiles, rubber, and glass (USEPA, 2012). The solid waste management problem in Nigerian cities is becoming more alarming. The volume and range of solid wastes generated daily in Nigeria has been increasing within the last few years. This is mainly due to the high population growth, urbanization, industrialization and general economic growth (Bakare, 2021; Ogwueleka, 2015). Cities are regarded as the most efficient agents of production (Hardoy, Mitlin and Satherthwaite, 2016). This population increase compounds the problems of solid waste management. Worse still, government agencies responsible for managing solid wastes, especially in urban areas are either non-existent or ineffective. Urban land use becomes complex as the city grows in population and physical size and so does the solid waste generation increase in volume and varieties. Urban land uses

vary from residential, commercial, industrial, institutional; and others, with each category generating its own peculiar type of solid waste.

However, residential land use constitutes the single most important generator of solid waste in Nigeria urban areas. Because of the complexity of the household wastes, the socio-economic structure of the urban population becomes a major determinant of the spatial structure of solid waste problems in our cities. Uwadiogwu and Chukwu (2013), noted that the quantity of municipal solid waste produced depends upon the living standard of the residents, urbanization and industrialization. Okoye (2015), identified household size, income level, level of technological advancement and socio-economic status as factors that affect the quantity of solid waste generation, but however, noted that a single factor may not on its own constitutes a difference in the quantity of waste generated by a household. Afon and Okewole (2007), in a study of waste generation in Oyo State, Nigeria, discovered that as education, income and social status increase, per capita waste generation declines.

This, Afon and Okewole explained is partly influenced by the differences in employment/ livelihood pattern in the area. On the main cause of solid waste crises in Nigeria, there have been problems of insufficient available data, funding, poor understanding of solid waste management and residents' attitude. It is common for most of the solid waste generated in urban areas to be collected and dumped indiscriminately within or on sites outside the city without site preparation. However, the type of waste disposal method adopted in any particular area depends largely on the prevailing local conditions such as availability of open space, accessibility and attitude of the people.

From a global perspective disposal practice varies from city to city and country to country. As a panacea, enforcement of waste management legislation is required as a proper policy and planning framework for waste management. Urbanization directly contributes to waste generation, and unscientific waste handling causes health hazards and urban environment degradation. Nigeria has undergone a rapid urbanization over the past fifty years. The numbers of urban dwellers are expected to double (Ogwueleka, 2015). Urbanization implies the expansion of slum areas and the creation of new ones. Population growth intensifies the pressure on urban infrastructure in many cities in Nigeria that are already overburdened with the provision of urban services. Most cities lack the resources to meet the demand for services such as water, sanitation and solid waste management. The insufficiency of services results in a deterioration of the urban

environment in the form of air, water and land pollution that poses risks to human health and the environment.

Generally, solid waste management can be classified into three categories. They are municipal solid waste, industrial solid waste and hazardous solid waste (Oladipo 2017).

Municipal solid waste include refuse from households, non-hazardous solid (not sludge or semisolid) waste from industrial and commercial establishments, and refuse from institutions (including non-pathogenic waste from hospitals), market waste, yard waste and street sweepings. Sometimes, construction and demolition debris is also included (Oladipo, 2017).

Industrial Waste generally referred to as material from a manufacturing process that has no value to the manufacturer and that has to be disposed of in some manner. With rising economic standards and with many imported consumer goods (particularly food items), Nigerians increasingly have access to packaged goods, often using plastics, which makes waste disposal difficult. The development and widespread use of new packaging substances such as plastics have improved the standards of living for millions, but they have also introduced new threats to the environment, as typified by the histories of dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane (DDT) and polychlorinated bi-phenyls (PCBs). Thus, industrial development also brings in its wake problems of environmental pollution that often need abatement. In Nigeria, the four most industrialized States are Lagos (home to approximately 60% of the Nigerian industries), Rivers, Kaduna and Kano. Collectively, these States share approximately 80% of the Nigerian industry (Oladipo, 2017). Clean up of industrial waste is costlier than prevention. The lowest level in the hierarchy (avoidance, utilization, minimization, recycle, reuse etc.) and the one that all other levels strive to eliminate is remediation of the impacts of waste discharged to the environment. The key industries in Nigeria are cement and asbestos, fertilizer and agro-chemicals, metallurgy and mining, tanneries, textiles and petroleum and petro chemicals. Environmental pollution from these industries is regulated by National Environmental Standards and Regulations Enforcement Agency (NESREA) and various state and other regulatory agencies. Among these agencies, the relationships are overlapping and not harmonized for regulatory environmental enforcement (Oladipo, 2017).

Hazardous Waste is a special class that is mostly discharged into the environment from industrial and related sources attracts special attention and management considerations because of its harmful

nature to man and other components of the ecosystem. A waste classified as hazardous waste, by definition and convention usually has one or more of the following four characteristics: ignitability, corrosively, reactivity and toxicity.

### **Methods of Disposal and Waste Management**

**Waste minimization:** An important method of waste management is the prevention of waste material being created, also known as waste reduction. Methods of avoidance include reuse of second-hand products, repairing broken items instead of buying new, designing products to be refillable, encouraging consumers to avoid using disposable products, packaging and designing products that use less material (University of California, 2020).

**Source reduction:** This approach is unique because it prevents huge generation of solid wastes and provides for resource conservation. It is also more economical, environmentally safe and legally sound. Source reduction involves modifying a process, by substituting easily biodegradable materials for those that are resistant to degradation or replacing products that generate large amount of waste with those that do not (Amadi, Hycienth, Eze, Alkali & Waziri, 2012).

**Incineration:** Incineration is a disposal method in which solid organic wastes are subjected to combustion in order to convert them into residue and gaseous products. This method is useful for refuse disposal and removal of solid residue from waste water. This process attempts to reduce the volume of the solids to between 25% and 30% of the original volume. Incineration and other high temperature waste treatment system converts waste materials into heat, gas, steam and ash (Amadi, Hycienth, Eze, Alkali & Waziri, 2012).

**Recycling** is the recovery of materials for melting, repulping and reincorporating them as raw materials. It is technically feasible to recycle a large amount of materials, such as plastics, wood, metals, glass, textiles, paper, cardboard, rubber, ceramics, and leather. Besides technical feasibility and know-how, demand determines the types and amounts of materials that are recycled in a particular region. Recycling renders social, economic, and environmental benefits. It provides income to the scavengers who recover recyclable materials. Factories that consume recyclable materials can be built for a fraction of the cost of building plants that consume virgin materials. Organo-mineral fertilizer, high and low density polyethylene bags, egg crates, tissue paper, note books and business cards are some

of the products of waste recycling. It saves energy, water, and generates less pollution than obtaining fresh raw materials, which translates into lower operating costs. It also reduces the amount of wastes that need to be collected, transported and disposed of, and extends the life of disposal facilities, which saves money to the municipalities. Recycling results in a more competitive economy and a cleaner environment. This contributes to a more sustainable development. (Amadi, Hycienth, Eze, Alkali & Waziri, 2012).

**Reuse:** The act of recovery or reuse is a norm in developing countries and it involves cleaning, repairing and refurbishing of abandoned items in order to use it again. Re-using materials and products reduces pollution, saves energy and conserves water. (Amadi, Hycienth, Eze, Alkali & Waziri, 2012).

### Waste management in Nigeria

The rate of waste generation in Nigeria has been estimated at 0.65-0.95kg/capital/day. This means that on the average 42 tonnes of waste are generated in Nigeria annually. This represents more than half of the 62 tonnes of waste generated annually in Sub-Saharan Africa (Ike, Ezeibe, Anijiofor and Nik David, 2018).

According to Bakare (2021), Nigeria which is one of the largest producers of solid waste in Africa, generates over 32 million tonnes of solid waste annually. Despite policies and regulations on waste management, the management of waste in the country is a major challenge. There is a continuous increase of municipal solid waste production by households, educational institutions, commercial institutions, and among others. Lagos alone generates over 10,000 tonnes of urban waste daily.

In Nigeria, municipal waste generators include household, commercial, industrial, agricultural and institutional establishments and among others. The quantity and composition of waste generated vary from urban areas to rural areas and likewise from state to state. Waste generated is directly proportional to population, socio-economic status and level of urbanization (Adeoye *et al.*, 2011), hence the quantity of waste generated varies from state to state and also increases per year.

The waste management policies and regulations were propagated to guide and mitigate the continuous disposal and dumping of waste to rivers, pathways, water channels and illegal dumpsites. The Federal Government of Nigeria enacted Decree number 58 for the establishment of a Federal Environmental Protection Agency (FEPA) on 30th December 1988 to achieve a set of goals. In Nigeria waste management

is among the very core management of the local government, state government and federal government. For instance, in Lagos the main government institutions responsible for environmental protection are the Lagos State Waste Management Agencies (LAWMA), Lagos State Environmental Protection Agencies (LASEPA), Local Government Councils (LCGs) and the ministry of environment and Physical Planning (MEPP) (Kofoworola, 2007). Moreover, at the state levels the state environmental protection agencies and state waste management agencies are in charge of municipal waste management. Presently wastes are managed by each state environmental protection agency and state waste management agencies in urban cities and big towns in Nigeria.

Municipal solid waste collected from the generation point are loaded into waste trucks and transported to designated dumpsites. Consequently, the collection of municipal waste by the state environmental agency requires the payment of certain amount of charges by each household. The size of an apartment determines the allocation of waste collection charges. As a result of income status of people some households cannot afford the monthly payment. This financial limitation promotes indiscriminate dumping of refuse by such individuals. However, most rural dwellers are not provided with such opportunity. Federal Government of Nigeria Policy Objectives includes: secure quality environment for all Nigerians for their health and well-being; raise public awareness and promote understanding of the importance of relation between environment and development and to encourage individual and community participation in environmental protection and improvement efforts (Clearing house mechanism of Nigeria, 2018). The local, state and federal environmental protection agencies enacted laws that are similar and include the following: the National Protection Management of Solid and Hazardous Wastes Regulation of 1991, The Pollution Abatement in Industries and Facilities Generating Waste Regulation of 1991, and the General Guidelines for Pollution Abatement in Industries 1991. (U.S. Environmental Protection Agencies. (USEPA 2010)

Decentralization has been an important strategy for achieving development goals, providing public services, and pursuing environmental conservation, and it has become a dominant theme in the discussion of environmental policies (Wittayapak & Vandergeest, 2010). Chapter 28 of Agenda 21 (United Nations Sustainable Development, 1992) has become a main concept which promotes local government responsibility for environmental management. In line

with the decentralization process, environmental management has become a main function of local authorities. Local government management performance significantly affects the quality of life (QOL) of the people for whom local governments are responsible regarding basic public services, including town planning, provision of social and health services, education, water supply, business development, and environmental management (United Cities and Local Governments, 2008).

Nigeria is classified as a developing country and has promoted decentralization for more than 80 years since the promulgation of the Municipal Administration Act, 1943. Local governments in Nigeria are important organizations for promoting and conserving environmental quality because they are close to the people. However, some local governments in Nigeria face environmental problems that cause various types of pollution, community waste, and land use problems which in turn affect the QOL of people (Pollution Control Department, 2013). The evaluation of environmental management is an important measure for monitoring, analyzing, and evaluating the environmental management system (EMS) of local government. Such evaluation helps check the degree of achievement or value in regard to the aim, objectives, and results of any action that has been implemented. Further, the evaluation results help in decision-making to reduce the problems and enhance the environmental management (Panya, Poboan, Phoochinda & Teungfung, 2018).

In an attempt to supplement the federal government's efforts to combat environmental hazards, state government agencies were established. In Ogun state, the issue of solid waste dumping dated back to early 1960s when Ibadan Council was responsible for the maintenance of the city (Ishaq, 2014). Before the enactment of edict No 8 of 1997 establishing the Ogun Waste Management Authority, the management of the environment of the state was the responsibility of the defunct Ogun City Council, and later when Abeokuta Municipal Government was created, the responsibility automatically transferred to Abeokuta Municipal Council. Later, Ogun State government enacted an edict establishing the Ogun Waste Management Authority (Gazette No 8, Volume 22 of 16th May, 1997), although the functions of the Local government council's areas are to collect, transfer and dispose of solid wastes. This, according to Ishaq, meant that the functions that were previously performed by the local government councils under 1979 constitution were transferred to the Waste Management Authority through this edict. This enactment shifted the management of Abeokuta city

environmental wastes and refuse on a singular authority which admittedly, could not cope with the volume of solid wastes generated in Ogun State. Ishaq opined that such hijack of functions and responsibilities of local councils could be attributed to the low technical capacity of local councils to provide waste management services especially in large urban centres such as Abeokuta.

### Methodology

The study adopted survey research design, the target population of the study were residents of both Ikenne and Ijebu-ode local government which consist of 118,735 in Ikenne while Ijebu-Ode has a population of 349,211. This brings the total population to 467,946. The sample size was determined using Taro Yamane formula and arrived at a total of 400. Four hundred copies of the questionnaire were administered to the respondents of Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode local government using the simple random technique. The method of data collection involved the use of survey, interview and direct observation while the instrument of data collection was questionnaire and interview. All 400 copies of the questionnaire administered were valid while a total of 20 interviews were conducted. Data from primary sources were analyzed using descriptive and inferential statistics while those from secondary data were content analyzed.

### Data Presentation and Analysis

In order to provide answers to the stated research objectives, descriptive statistics was used to analyse each of the research variables.

### Research Question One: What is the nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government

Table 1 discloses that the respondents generally disagree to the questions on the nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government (Average weighted mean = 2.47, SD= .860). Looking at the questions individually, the respondents agreed that there are no waste bins mounted in residential and market areas ( $\bar{X}$  = 2.63, SD= .886). The participants agree that they there are no special waste collection officers designated for each residential area ( $\bar{X}$  =2.78, SD=.972), however the participants disagree that there is a proper working system of waste disposal in residential areas ( $\bar{X}$  =2.22, SD=.817), the respondents also disagreed that there is strict compliance with sanitation activities in the environment ( $\bar{X}$  =2.06, SD=.780).

**Table 1: The nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government**

Variables	SA Freq. (%)	A Freq. (%)	D Freq. (%)	SD Freq. (%)	Mean	Standard deviation
<b>Total=400</b>						
There are no waste bins mounted in residential and market areas	48(12.0)	218(54.5)	72(18.0)	62(15.5)	2.63	.886
There are no special waste collection officers designated for each residential areas	115(28.8)	121(30.3)	125(31.3)	39(9.8)	2.78	.972
There is a proper working system of waste disposal in residential areas	37(9.3)	76(19.0)	225(56.3)	62(15.5)	2.22	.817
There is strict compliance with sanitation activities in the environment	24(6.0)	61(15.3)	228(57.0)	87(21.8)	2.06	.780
Residents are responsible for the sanitation of their environment	52(13.0)	208(52.0)	94(23.5)	46(11.5)	2.67	.845
<b>Average mean score</b>					<b>2.47</b>	<b>0.860</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, (2021)

**Key:** SA=Strongly Agree, A= Agree, D= Disagree, SD= Strongly Disagree.

**Decision rule if mean is:** 1-1.49=strongly disagree; 1.5-2.49= Disagree; 2.5-3.49= Agree; 3.5-4.0= Strongly Agree

The result also shows that the respondents agreed that residents are responsible for the sanitation of their environment ( $\bar{X}$  =2.05, SD=0.76). The implication is that the nature of waste management is in a poor and substandard state in both local government areas

**Research Question two: What are the measures put in place by the local government administration in order to bring about a proper waste management system in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government?**

**Table 2: The measures put in place by the local government administration in order to bring about a proper waste management system in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government**

Variables	SA Freq. (%)	A Freq. (%)	D Freq. (%)	SD Freq. (%)	Mean	Standard deviation
<b>Total=400</b>						
Improper disposal of waste is a punishable offence	47(11.8)	193(48.3)	136(34.0)	24(6.0)	2.66	0.76
There is restriction of movement during sanitation in the environment	77(19.3)	226(56.5)	89(22.3)	8(2.0)	2.93	0.70
Regular education for the residents on waste disposal by local government administration	24(6.0)	71(17.8)	201(50.3)	104(26.0)	2.04	0.82
The local government authorities do not consider contribution and suggestions of community development associations such as land lords/landladies association in the area	86(21.5)	254(63.5)	58(14.5)	2(.5)	3.06	0.61
accessible methods of disposal of waste in the local government areas	24(21.5)	254(63.5)	58(14.5)	2(.5)	2.04	0.82
<b>Average mean score</b>					<b>2.55</b>	<b>0.74</b>

**Source:** Field Survey, (2021)

Table 2 reveals that the respondents generally agree to the questions on measures put in place by the local government administration in order to bring about a proper waste management system in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government (Average weighted

mean = 2.55, SD= 0.74) . More specifically, the respondents agreed that improper disposal of waste is a punishable offence ( $\bar{X}$  = 2.66, SD= 0.76). The participants also agreed that there is restriction of movement during sanitation in the environment ( $\bar{X}$



=2.93, SD=0.70). The respondents disagree that the questions on regular education for the residents on waste disposal by local government administration ( $\bar{X}$  =2.04, SD=.823), furthermore, the respondents agreed that the local government authorities considers contribution and suggestions of community development associations such as land lords/landladies association in the area ( $\bar{X}$  =3.06, SD=0.61). The result also shows that the respondents disagreed that accessible methods of disposal of waste in the local government areas ( $\bar{X}$  =2.04,

SD=0.76). The implication of this result is that there are no proper measures put in place by both local governments as can be seen from the responses to bring about proper waste management. Hence, the local government authorities should set up modalities to bring proper measures of managing waste in the local.

### Research Question three: What is the environmental impact of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government?

**Table 3: The environmental impact of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government**

Variables	SA Freq. (%)	A Freq. (%)	D Freq. (%)	SD Freq. (%)	Mean	Standard deviation
<b>Total=400</b>						
There is waste littered on the roads, land, drainages or any public area	86(21.5)	175(43.8)	84(21.0)	55(13.8)	2.73	.95
Issues of constant flooding as a result of poor waste management	54(13.5)	175(43.8)	125(31.3)	46(11.5)	2.59	.86
There is heavy pollution( odor, contaminated water, rodents, insects) caused by poor waste management	30(7.5)	200(50.0)	137(34.3)	33(8.3)	2.57	.75
There is increase in health issues such as malaria and cholera as a result of waste mismanagement	14(3.5)	122(30.5)	207(51.8)	57(14.3)	2.23	.73
There are no measures put in place to protect residents close to the dumpsites from possible harmful effects	67(16.8)	195(48.8)	93(23.3)	45(11.3)	2.71	.88
<b>Average mean score</b>					<b>2.57</b>	<b>0.83</b>

Source: Field Survey, (2021)

Table 3 discloses that the respondents generally agree to the questions on the environmental impact of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government (Average weighted mean = 2.57, SD= 0.83). More specifically, the respondents agreed that There is waste littered on the roads, land, drainages or any public area ( $\bar{X}$  = 2.73, SD= 0.95). The participants also agreed that there is issues of constant flooding as a result of poor waste management ( $\bar{X}$  =2.59, SD=0.86). The respondents agree that the questions on there is heavy pollution ( odor, contaminated water, rodents, insects) caused by poor waste management ( $\bar{X}$  =2.57, SD=0.75). The respondents disagreed that there is increase in health issues such as malaria and cholera as a result of waste mismanagement ( $\bar{X}$  =2.23, SD=0.73). The result also shows that the respondents agreed that there are no measures put in place to protect residents close to the dumpsites from possible harmful effects ( $\bar{X}$  =2.04, SD=0.76). The implication is that the residents face health and environmental problems due to lack of proper waste management

system.

### Research Question four: What are the factors militating against ineffective waste management in ikenne and ijebu-ode local government?

Table 4 reveals that the respondents generally agrees to the questions on factors militating against ineffective waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government (Average weighted mean = 3.03, SD= 0.73). More specifically, the respondents agreed that Local Government is not sufficiently funded and staffed to effectively manage waste ( $\bar{X}$  = 3.32, SD= 0.72). The participants also agreed that inadequate structure and legal framework by the local government administration ( $\bar{X}$  =3.14, SD=0.66). The respondents also agree that Local governments are not well equipped (trucks, spare parts, face mask, gloves, etc.) to handle waste management in the environment ( $\bar{X}$  =2.67, SD=0.62). The respondents agreed that lack of management and technical skills in the local government ( $\bar{X}$  =3.08, SD=0.78). The result

also indicates that the respondents agreed that the interference by the state government hinder effective waste management by the local government ( $\bar{X}=2.98$ ,

$SD=0.89$ ). The implication is the local governments face certain factors and conditions that militate against proper or effective waste management.

**Table 4: The factors militating against ineffective waste management in ikenne and ijebu-ode local government**

Variables	SA Freq. (%)	A Freq. (%)	D Freq. (%)	SD Freq. (%)	Mean	Standard deviation
<b>Total=400</b>						
Local government is not sufficiently funded and staffed to effectively manage waste	181(30.5)	170(42.5)	43(10.8)	6(1.5)	3.32	.723
Inadequate structure and legal framework by the local government administration	122(30.5)	220(55.0)	51(12.8)	7(1.8)	3.14	0.66
Local governments are not well equipped (trucks, spare parts, face mask, gloves, etc.) to handle waste management in the environment	12(3.0)	263(65.8)	105(26.3)	20(5.0)	2.67	0.62
Lack of management and technical skills in the local government	139(34.8)	154(38.5)	107(26.8)	(-)	3.08	0.78
The interference by the state government hinder effective waste management by the local government	155(38.8)	82 (20.5)	163(40.8)	(-)	2.98	0.89
<b>Average mean score</b>					<b>3.03</b>	<b>0.73</b>

Source: Field Survey, (2021)

## Discussion of Findings

### Research Question One: What is the nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government?

According to the data presented in table 1.1, the respondents generally disagree to the questions on the nature of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government. 54.5% of respondents strongly agreed and agreed that there are no waste bins mounted in residential and market areas, 59% also went ahead to agree and strongly agree that there are no special waste collection officers designated for each residential area. However 56% of the participants disagree that there is a proper working system of waste disposal in residential areas while 57% of the respondents also disagreed that there is strict compliance with sanitation activities in the environment. The result also shows that the respondents agreed that residents are responsible for the sanitation of their environment. In an interview with two residents (one from Ilisan-Remo the communities in Ikenne and the other from Ijebu Ode), no waste bins are being mounted on the street, the respondent from Ilisan-Remo said that if the town can emulate Babcock University's method of mounting waste bins in specific areas, waste will be managed effectively to an extent. Another resident from Iperu in Ikenne local government was of the opinion that the nature of waste management in her

local government is bad as open dumping, littering and open burning of refuse are being practiced and this affects the people living and working around there. According to Nnamdi (2014) many constituent states in West Africa have tackled difficulties in dealing with waste and have mountains of refuse in many locations thus making the environment very unhealthy and affecting the quality of life in those areas. This is most rampant in areas where there are acute lack of sufficient waste disposal facilities, human resources, and proper enforcement that curbs indiscriminate practices such as littering, burning, or open dumping. The lack of waste bin and proper maintenance of waste will always be a problem in Nigeria and it will end up leading to deaths if not properly handled due to the difficulties in managing it (Okot-Okumu, 2012)

### Research Question two: What are the measures put in place by the local government administration in order to bring about a proper waste management system in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government?

It was discovered that when a resident is caught disposing waste improperly, there should be punishment attached to it as 48.3% of the respondents agreed and there is also no movement during sanitation as agreed by 56.5% respondents. It was also discovered that no education was given to the

residents in the local government areas as 50% disagreed. Furthermore, 65.3% of respondents agreed that the local government authorities do not consider the contribution and suggestions of community development associations such as land lords/landladies association in the area. In an interview with the Director of water supply and Environmental Sanitation, the punishment for offenders are not implemented because it's a semi-urban area if not rural and even if they do, it's at their discretion. According to Nnamdi (2014), most times, when laws and rules are put in place to punish offenders of waste the officials in charge do less to nothing.

A resident in ogbogbo and a resident in Irewon, disclosed that most times punishment are not served, and most times people get away with improper disposal of waste. Onu and Samuel (2012) the problem of waste management in Nigeria can also be accredited to the lack of public policy enabling legislation and an environmentally stimulated and enlightened public. Even though laws and regulations were formulated and presented in the past, there has not been any functional infrastructure for their implementation.

### **Research Question three: What is the environmental impact of waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-Ode Local Government?**

Findings show that there has been a negative effect on the environment due to lack of proper waste management and this includes flooding, illness, diseases sure as malaria, cholera, food poisoning which is caused by rodents such as rats, cockroaches in the area. It was also discovered that there are no measure put in place to protect resident that live near the dumping sites. Next to that were the respondents who felt it had resulted in an eyesore with the emission of foul odour into their environments. Some also complained that it had, in time, resulted in the release of leachates, which seeped into the soil and affected their groundwater. To Navarro and Vincenzo (2019) when waste isn't disposed of properly, it can damage natural ecosystems, kill or maim wildlife, and cause harmful pollution to enter the atmosphere. Amina another resident of Ilisan-Remo said that "the disease most of the resident get is so alarming and if Babcock university teaching hospital was not available the rate of death will have been second to none, the mosquitoes in the area are surplus which gives constant malaria, the waste also causes the drainages to get blocked and this will hinder free flow of water in the gutters and other outlets, this will then lead to the stagnation of dirty water whereby allows excessive breeding of mosquitoes and other deadly

insects like scorpions and spiders which then causes residents and workers to be down with both malaria and typhoid which are deadly diseases." Some of the *main causes of malaria in the Sub Sahara African region* are: Poor sanitation and indiscriminate dumping of refuse (Kobina, 2010)

### **Research Question four: What are the factors militating against ineffective waste management in Ikenne and Ijebu-ode local government?**

The results of this query show that 30.5% and 42.5% of the respondents strongly agreed and agreed that the local government are not properly funded and staffed to effectively manage waste, 65.8% agreed that there are no proper equipment to help with waste management 55% and 30% of the respondents also strongly agreed and agreed that there is Inadequate structure and legal framework by the local government administration. Numerous constraints and problems, going from socio-cultural, economic, and management problems prevent viable Environmental Sanitation rehearses in Nigeria (FME, 2005). One of the directors in Ikenne local government disclosed that poor funding and shortage of staff in the local government has led to the mismanagement of waste. He claimed that he sometimes had to fuel the truck from his pocket and hire Hausa men to help remove waste from dumping sites. In another interview with a director in Ijebu-ode local government revealed that the local government was not well equipped and funded which lead to the interference of state government to partner with the local government to tackle the issue of ineffective waste management in the local government area and the state at large that is why Ogun State Waste Management Authority (OGWAMA) was created in 2020. The continuous indiscriminate disposal of municipal waste is accelerating and is linked to poverty, poor governance, urbanization, population growth, poor standards of living, and low level of environmental awareness and inadequate management of environmental knowledge (Abila and Kantola, 2019).

### **Conclusion and Recommendations**

It is noticeable that solid waste management in both local government areas are not being properly structured and managed. The local government have many concurrent issues in the management of solid waste such as Inadequate structure and legal framework, ineffective collection method, insufficient funding and financial resources, lack of adequate equipment, lack of trained staff and personnel for efficient and effective waste management.

There are no measures put in place by the local government administration in both local government areas in order to bring about proper waste management system. Individuals that dump refuse indiscriminately are not punished, the local government administration does not educate and create awareness on waste management and hygiene, and they don't also partner with community development associations to make their duty easier. All these have led to issues such as improper dumping of refuse in open sites, littering of roads, gutters and drainages, flooding, heavy pollution such as odour, contaminated water, and increase in health issues such as malaria, typhoid and cholera.

In view of this the study hereby recommends that: Local governments should create a proper working system of waste disposal whereby the waste should be collected regularly. There should be specific time for waste collection and residents and workers can easily dispose their waste in every community. The local government should also ensure that there are special waste collection and sanitation officers that are in charge of each community and ensure strict compliance with sanitation activities in the environment. The local government should also mount waste bins around every community to reduce the amount of improper disposal of waste and also employ street sweepers or cleaners to make sure the streets and environment are cleaned and maintained.

The local government can partner with the police force in order to punish individuals who dispose waste indiscriminately by giving out a huge fine to pay, community service and minimal jail time. Also making sure they obey all sanitation activities rules and regulations such as restriction of movement during sanitation periods. The local government should also educate the residents on hygiene and keeping a clean environment through various platforms like their local radio and television stations, billboards and banners.

The local government should partner with Community Development Associations such as Landlord Association and Market Women Association in order to reach every community and maintain a clean environment for the betterment of every individual. They should also provide easy and accessible methods of disposal of waste in the local government areas.

The local government should not shy away from their responsibilities relating to waste management even as the state government intervened and created Ogun State Waste Management Authority (OGWAMA). They should work hand in hand with them because they (local government) are closer to the people.

## References

- Abila & kantola (2019). Municipal solid waste management problems in Nigeria; Evolving knowledge management solution: *International Journal of Environment and Waste Management* vol (19)4 297-317.
- Adeniyi, A. D., Tinuoye, R. O. & Smith, I. O. (2016). The challenges and opportunities for improving the Local Government System in Nigeria. Paper prepared for presentation at the Third biennial National Conference on community development in Nigeria held at Grand hotel, Asaba, November, 20-24, 2016.
- Adeoye, P. A., Sadeeq, M. A., Musa, J. J., Adebayo, S. E. (2011). Solid waste management in Minna, North Central Nigeria: Present practices and future challenges. *Journal of Biodiversity and Environmental Sciences*, 1(6), 1-8.
- Afon, A.O., & Okewole, A., (2007) Estimating the quantity of solid waste generation in Oyo Nigeria. *Waste Management & Research*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0734242X07078286> Accessed 15 September, 2020.
- Agboje, I, Adetola, A., & Odafé, I. B. (2014). Performance Assessment of Solid Waste Management following Private Operations in Lagos State, Nigeria. *Journal of Waste Management*, 1-8. <https://doi.org/10.1155/2014/868072>
- Agwu, M. O. (2012) Issues and Challenges of Solid Waste Management Practices in Port- Harcourt City, Nigeria: Behavioural perspective. *American Journal of Social and Management Sciences*, 3(2), 83-92. <https://doi.org/10.5251/ajsms.2012.3.2.83.92>
- Amadi, N., Hycienth, N., & Eze, C. & Alkali, B. & Waziri, S. (2012). A Review of Waste Management Techniques in parts of Niger Delta, Nigeria. *Centre for Human Settlements and Urban Development Journal*, 3, 98 - 108.
- Ani. (2013). Advanced Local Government Finance. Enugu: Spring Time Press
- Bakare, W. (2021). Solid waste management in Nigeria. *Energy Consult*. <https://www.bioenergyconsult.com/solid-waste-nigeria>
- Blanchard, O. (1992). Energy consumption and modes of industrialization: Four developing countries. *Energy Policy*, 20, 1174-1185.
- Clearing house mechanism of Nigeria.(2018) National policy of environment. Retrieved from: <http://www.chm-cbd.com.ng/index.php/en/national-policy-on-environment>
- Cointreau, S. J. (1982). Environmental management of urban solid waste in developing countries: A project guide. *Urban Development Technical paper* No 5. The World Bank, Washington, DC.
- Federal Ministry of Education (FME) (2005): Education in Nigeria, *Scientific Research* vol 5, retrieved February 2021.
- Freduah, L. & George, A. (2016). Performance of Build-Operate-Transfer Projects: Risks' Cost Implications from Professionals and Concessionaires Perspective. *European International Journal of Science and Technology* 2(3), 239-250.

- Ike, C. C., Ezieibe, C. C., Anijiofor, S. C., and Nik David, N. N. (2018), Solid waste management in Nigeria: problems, prospect, and policy. *Journal of Solid Waste Technology and Management* 44(2): 163 - 172
- Ishaq, I. O. (2014). Management of environmental pollution in Ibadan, an African city: The challenges of health hazard facing government and the people. *Journal of Human Ecology*, 15(4), 265-275.
- Joseph O, (2020) Solid Waste Management and Transport Route Optimization Using Geographic Information System in Lagos Metropolis, Nigeria. *Nigerian Journal of Technological Research*. DOI: 10.4314/njtr.v15i3.13
- Katsushi S & Kobina S (2010). Microfinance and household poverty reduction, *Research Institute for Economic & Business Administration*, 34(3), 43-90
- Kofoworola, O. F. (2007). Recovery and recycling practices in municipal solid waste management in Lagos, Nigeria. *Waste Management*, 27(1), 1139-1143.
- Mbalasi, O. F., & Ogoegbulam, O. B. (2012). Imperatives of Environmental Education and Awareness Creation on Solid Waste Management in Nigeria. *Journal of Academic Research International*, 3(2), 253-258.
- Muhammad, M. N., & Manu, I. O. (2013). Gender Roles in Informal Solid Waste Management in Cities of Northern Nigeria: A Case Study of Kaduna Metropolis. *Academic Research International*, 4(5), 142-153.
- National Population Census (NPC) (2006). Nigeria National Census: Population Distribution by Sex, State, LGA and Senatorial District. Census Priority Tables Volume 3.
- Navarro F & Vincenzo T (2019). Waste Management in Developing Countries: A Review of Global Issues. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, Vol 16(6)
- Nnamdi ikpeze (2014). Safe disposal of municipal wastes in Nigeria: perspective on a right based approach, *journal of sustainable development law and policy*, vol 72
- Ogwueleka, T. (2017). Use of multivariate statistical techniques for the evaluation of temporal and spatial variations in water quality of the Kaduna river, Nigeria. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment*, 187(3), 137.
- Ojo, A. M., Ogbole, E. O., & Ojo, A. O. (2014). Analysis of Improved Household Solid Waste Management System in Minna Metropolis, Niger State, Nigeria. *Scientific Papers Series Management, Economic Engineering in Agriculture and Rural Development*, 15(2), 237-242.
- Onu B, Samuel E, Trevor P & Suresh S (2012). Solid Waste Management: A Critic of Nigeria Waste Management Policy, *International Journal of Knowledge, Culture and Change Management*, Vol 11(4), 373-399.
- Okot-Okumu, J. (2012). Solid Waste Management in African Cities-East Africa. In: Rebellion, L. F. M. (2012). *Waste Management: An Integrated Vision*. ISBN 978-953-51-0795-8.
- Okoye, F. (2015). Students' waste disposal: A disciplinary problem in tertiary institutions. *International Journal of Education & Research*, 3(10), 53-56
- Oladipo, F. O. (2017). Farm waste utilization among farmers in Irepodun Local Government Area, Kwara State, Nigeria: Implication for extension education service delivery. *Ruhuna Journal of Science*, 8(1), 1.
- Pichtel, J. (2005). *Waste management practices: Municipal, hazardous, and industrial*. 2nd Edition. CRC Press. ISBN 978-1466585188 p 121.
- Panya, N., Poboon, C., Phoochinda, W. & Teungfung, R. (2018). The performance of the environmental management of local governments in Thailand, Kasetsart. *Journal of Social Sciences*, 39, 1,, 33-41,
- Singh, G. K., Gupta, K., & Chaudhary, S. (2016). Solid Waste Management: Its Sources, Collection, Transportation and Recycling. *International Journal of Environmental Science and Development*, 5(4), 347-350. <https://doi.org/10.7763/IJESD.2014.V5.507>
- The New York State Department of Environmental Conservation (2017). New York State Pollutant Elimination Permit. [www.dec.ny.gov/2017/state-pollutant-elimination-permit](http://www.dec.ny.gov/2017/state-pollutant-elimination-permit). Accessed August 23, 2020.
- United State Environmental Protection Agency (USEPA) (2010). Landfill recovery and Use in Nigeria: Pre-feasibility studies of using Landfill Gas Energy (LFG). A report prepared by Centre for People and Environment (CPE), doi: XA-83397601-0 pp 1-57.
- University of California, 2020. Waste minimization. Retrieved from: <https://ehs.ucsc.edu/programs/waste-management/waste-minimization.html>
- USEPA, 2012. Municipal Solid Waste (MSW) in the United States: Facts and Figures. <http://www.epa.gov/solidwaste/nonhaz/municipal/msw99.htm> Accessed 26 August, 2020.
- Uwadiogwu, B. O. & Chukwu, K.E. (2013). Strategies for effective urban solid waste management in Nigeria. *European Scientific Journal*, 9(8), 1-2.
- Whitehead, I. E. (1992). An environmental evaluation of bottom ash substitution in pavement materials. M.Sc. Thesis in Civil Engineering, University of New Hampshire.
- Wittayapak, C. & Vandergeest, P. (2010). *The politics of decentralization: Natural resource management in Asia*. Mekong Press, Chiang Mai, Thailand. ISBN 978-6169005300 pp 123-150.
- Wright, R.T. (2005). *Environmental Sciences*, 9th Edition. New Delhi, Prentice Hall. ISBN 978-228502743 pp1-32.

## Problems and Prospects of E-Learning in Tertiary Education in Nigeria: A Panacea to Covid-19 Pandemic

<sup>1</sup> Ileuma Senimetu and <sup>2</sup>Ojoogun Kayode Musibau

Department of Arts and Social Science Education

Lead City University, Ibadan

<sup>1</sup>+234-8038047958

ileumaesther@gmail.com

<sup>2</sup>+234-8035046020

kayodeojoogun@yahoo.com

### Abstract

*There is a pervasive crisis in Sub-Saharan Africa's teaching and learning development systems. The high level of illiteracy and poor infrastructure causes set back to educational development and the recent coronavirus outbreak (COVID-19) compounded the problem and has taken tolls on all socio-economic sectors without exception to the educational system in Nigeria. The pandemic has led to the total closedown of all schools from primary to tertiary levels which makes students becoming redundant at home. Report of Education in Emergency Working Group has also shown that about 46 million Nigerian students are affected by the schools' closure; this is very significant as it represents 25 percent of Nigerian total population. From the global perspective, the COVID-19 pandemic has made the largest devastative impact on the education sector and affected learners and teachers from pre-primary to the tertiary education level. Universities closed their premises and countries shut down their borders in response to lockdown measures. Findings from 200 countries in the mid-April 2020 showed that 94 percent of learners were affected by the pandemic around the world, which represents 1.58 billion learners. Additionally, it has been reported that the closure of higher institutions has affected over 91 percent of the students' population in the world and that 23.8 million students may drop out or not be able to secure admission to schools in the 2021 academic calendar. Remote learning became a lifeline for education during the pandemic but, the opportunities that digital technologies offer goes well beyond a stopgap solution during a crisis. It has been further stated that technology enables teachers and students to access specialized materials well beyond textbooks, in multiple formats, and in ways that bridge time and space. The government should address challenges limiting e-learning in the tertiary institutions through the provision of stable power supply, and local industries should be encouraged to manufacture some ICT accessories to lessen the cost of acquisition arising from a high tariff. These recommendations become very important going by the rapidly changing world of basic education through digitization.*

**Keywords:** *E-Learning, Covid-19 and Tertiary Education.*

### Introduction

Since the outbreak of COVID-19 epidemic, the higher education institutions in order to implement the requirements of no suspension of learning, no suspension of teaching during the COVID-19 period, the Chinese Universities organized the largest e-learning and online instructions with the largest scale ever. Therefore, the largest number of online courses and the widest coverage of all of the courses are on-line in a very short period of time. This is a quick response to the epidemic; however, it is also a big challenge for most of the instructors who get used to lecture the courses offline in the classrooms. There is a pervasive crisis in Sub-Saharan Africa's teaching and learning development systems. The high level of illiteracy and poor infrastructure causes set back to educational development. The recent coronavirus

outbreak (COVID-19) compounded to the problem and has taken tolls on all socio-economic sectors without exception to the educational system in Nigeria. During the lockdown, many female students have become victims of rape which have led to unwanted pregnancies, and cases of death also reported. For instance, a female undergraduate student of Laboratory Technology Department, Federal College of Animal and Production Technology, Moor Plantation Ibadan, Oyo State was raped to death; equally incident of gang-raped and death of a female undergraduate student, University of Benin, Benin City, Edo State was reported and another rape and murder case of a postgraduate student of University of Ibadan occurred during the pandemic 1, 2. Besides, the lockdown exposed the nation's poor health infrastructure, caused economic

depression, and worsened the unemployment and insecurity situation in the country. Banditry, kidnapping, robbery, and Boko-Haram terrorist attacks are on the rampage. From the National Centre for Disease Control (NCDC) report, the affected people increased from 407 to 48,569 with 1,098 deaths from February to September 20, 2020 3.

The pandemic has led to the total closedown of all schools from primary to tertiary levels which makes students becoming redundant at home. Report of Education in Emergency Working Group has also shown that about 46 million Nigerian students are affected by the schools' closure; this is very significant as it represents 25 percent of Nigerian total population. From the global perspective, the COVID-19 pandemic has made the largest devastative impact on the education sector and affected learners and teachers from pre-primary to the tertiary education level 4, Universities closed their premises and countries shut down their borders in response to lockdown measures. Findings from 200 countries in the mid-April 2020 showed that 94 percent of learners were affected by the pandemic around the world, which represents 1.58 billion learners (United Nations, 2020). Additionally, it has been reported that the closure of higher institutions has affected over 91 percent of the students' population in the world and that 23.8 million students may drop out or not be able to secure admission to schools in the 2021 academic calendar 7. However, Andreas S. (2020) noted that remote learning became a lifeline for education during the pandemic but, the opportunities that digital technologies offer go well beyond a stopgap solution during a crisis. In addition, (Eze, Chinedu-Eze & Bello, 2020) maintained that E-learning education is the all-inclusive blending of ICT gadgets and modern telecommunication equipment into the education system. Scholars maintained that e-learning is a hallmark of distance learning. Digital technology offers entirely new answers to the question of what people learn, how they learn, and where and when they learn. It has been further stated that technology enables teachers and students to access specialized materials well beyond textbooks, in multiple formats, and in ways that bridge time and space.

E-learning is an innovative platform for transmitting knowledge and skills to the learners; it is cheap, saves time, and has a wider coverage, and as well promoting team learning and collaboration 9. Andreas S. (2020) reiterated that technology promotes deep learning, and allows schools to respond better to the varying needs of the students. In a bid to avoid brain-drain and prevent the total collapse of the education sector in the country, Nigeria joined other leagues of developed countries and incorporate e-

learning in the education system. Although Nigeria Open University operates e-learning to deliver lectures and give assignments to the students, this digitization has not been sufficiently harnessed in many tertiary institutions across the country. It is either the lecturers are not ICT-compliance or the students are disadvantaged. In some tertiary institutions where ICT is applied it is limited to students' registration and examination. Much effort has not been geared towards effective teaching and learning process and students' academic performance through e-learning. While COVID-19 has forced Nigeria to embrace e-learning to keep pace with rapid development in the area of technology the implementation is at a very low pace. In advanced countries, the changes are eminent in the educational sector as traditional teaching methods have been transformed into modern methods 10. Students in the College routinely learned and studied with technology in advanced countries.

For instance, the Chinese Ministry of Education introduced a Suspending Classes without Stopping Learning policy to ensure that learning was not compromised at any time during the COVID-19 pandemic lockdown and provide flexible online learning to hundreds of millions of students from their homes 11. Online platforms were the most popular tool used during the COVID-19 pandemic in the OECD countries 5. The instructional tools are designed in such a way that students could explore educational content at will while teachers delivered the lessons using virtual meeting platforms 5. In Sweden, post-secondary schools have switched to mainly distance learning from the onset of the pandemic (UNESCO. COVID-19,2020). In the online review conducted in South Africa and the United State of America, it was found that during the COVID-19 lockdown 17 of the 21 South African universities and 63 of the 64 U.S. universities migrated to e-learning and utilized Zoom, Canvas, and Blackboard as the topmost online tools and resources 13. In March 2020, the Italian government equipped schools with digital platforms, trained school instructors on techniques for e-learning, and gave digital devices to poor students to cushion the effects of the COVID-19 pandemic 14. In the same March 2020, Pakistan's Higher Education Commission (HEC) compelled higher institutions to commence e-learning. Also, teachers in Greece conducted virtual real-time classes in conjunction with other online learning tools 14, 12. Australia rapidly switched to online learning in the wake of the pandemic 15. This would prevent compromising education in a pandemic situation. In the Nigerian context, the number of students attending tertiary

institutions outnumbered the schools' infrastructure<sup>15</sup>. The high cost of ICT accessories and inadequate resource persons are among the problems limiting e-learning in Nigeria <sup>16</sup>. In Nigeria, many institutions find it difficult to conceptualize and implement e-learning initiatives locally.

### Concepts of E-Learning

The term e-learning connotes electronic method of learning which is associated with computerized learning in an interactive interface at the convenience of both the learners and lecturers. E-learning also implies educationally technology <sup>16</sup>. The word "e" should refer to "everything, everyone, engaging and easy" in addition to "electronic". The benefits of the e-learning include better content delivery, interactivity, quality content delivery and confidence of both learners and lecturers in the educational sector. Despite the advantages of the e-learning, it is still at its infancy and early adoption stage in Nigeria due to its dynamic structure <sup>16</sup>. Electronic-learning or e-learning as popularly called has been variously defined by different authors. Like the name sounds, electronic learning is learning via electronic means. E-learning (electronic learning) involves use of electronic media (the Internet, DVD, CD-ROM, Videotape, television, cell phones, etc.) for teaching and learning at a distance <sup>17</sup>. It is also a web-based kind of learning. Web here entails learning online; learning via the World Wide Web. This is actually another side of e-learning. Once synonymous with distance learning, e-learning has quickly evolved to include not only courses that are taught online and over a distance, but also to include traditional "brick and mortar" courses that have been enhanced with electronic elements <sup>17</sup>. E-learning is simply a kind of learning that is enabled by electronic technology. It could be web-based learning, computer-based learning, or virtual classrooms and content delivery done via e-networks, audio or video tape, satellite TV, video conferencing, CD-ROM, i-pods, e-mails, wireless and mobile technology. Electronic learning is considered to be adequate method for the training of human resources of contemporary organizations and enterprises; due to the advantages it offers <sup>17</sup>. E-Learning is the delivery of a learning, training or education program by electronic means; involves the use of a computer or electronic device in some way to provide training, educational or learning material <sup>18</sup>. E-learning encompasses learning at all levels, both formal and non-formal, that uses an information network - the Internet, an intranet (LAN) or extranet (WAN) - whether wholly or in part, for course delivery, interaction and/or facilitation <sup>18</sup>. E-learning can be described as the delivery of education (all

activities relevant to instructing, teaching, and learning) through various electronic media. E-learning is mostly associated with activities involving computers and interactive networks simultaneously <sup>18</sup>. The computer does not need to be the central element of the activity or provide learning content. However, the computer and the network must hold a significant involvement in the learning activity.

The electronic medium could be the Internet, intranets, extranets, satellite TV. Video/audio tape, and/or CD ROM. It is online knowledge acquisition through the internet or off line through CD-ROM, etc. Typically, the content for e-learning is in the electronic form and is stored either in CD-ROMs or on servers. The online requires the use of browsers such as internet explorer or Netscape navigator. It can come in form of audio, visual, and audio/visual. E-learning is essentially the computer and network-enabled transfer of skills and knowledge. E-learning applications and processes include Web-based learning, computer-based learning, virtual classroom opportunities and digital collaboration. Content is delivered via the Internet, intranet/extranet, audio or video tape, satellite TV, and CD-ROM. It can be self-paced or instructor-led and includes media in the form of text, image, and animation, streaming video and audio <sup>18</sup>.

### E-Learning in Tertiary Education in Nigeria

The closure of educational institution has impacted over 91% of the world's student population <sup>7</sup>. The ripple effect of this pandemic has been felt by both the educators and students in primary, secondary, colleges and universities as academic sessions were disrupted after the coronavirus was declared a public health emergency. This has left many students and educators in a rude shock as some of this institution were at the point of preparing for examination, admitting of freshmen, beginning of a new semester, amongst others. Universities around the world including Africa have resulted in looking for ways to cope and adapt to academic changes as a result of this pandemic.

This COVID-19 pandemic has shaped a new normal for the higher education sector across the globe from transforming the online learning platform, restructuring application processes, and stimulating crisis management strategies. The COVID-19 outbreak has opened up the importance of online education and distance learning however, just a handful of the world's education that is taught online. In the United States of America, about 15% of the total undergraduate students are enrolled for online learning and distance learning <sup>15</sup>. Developed economies such as Canada, United Kingdom and



United States have experienced a decline in their educational revenue as foreign students either quit their studies or were sent back home. The pandemic has resulted in a more severe consequence on schools that do not possess the online learning platform. The COVID-19 pandemic ravaging the world has taken its effects on many sectors of the economy especially in Nigeria. This effect is also evident in the Nigeria educational sector as the academic session was halted by the Federal ministry of education in order to curtail the spread of this virus in educational institutions.

Although, this decision came as a shock to many educational institutes as many of these institutions were not prepared for the sudden disruption, others have seen it as a step in the right direction (Ali, 2020). Meanwhile, despite the immense benefits of the e-learning platforms available, not many Nigerian public universities have embraced it. However, some universities particularly the private universities in Nigeria (Lead City University Ibadan inclusive) have embraced e-learning as a means to ensure that their academic calendar is not totally distorted. These universities have devised the use of information and communication technology tools to facilitate learning during this pandemic. Several e-learning platforms have been adopted by universities although these platforms are in exhaustive. They include, Zoom, Microsoft teams, google hangout (meet), skype, Bamboo learning, google classroom, Docebo, WIZIQ, Adobe captivate, Elucidat, Blackboard learn amongst others. Private universities seem to be at the forefront of e-learning capacity in Nigerian universities as a result of their innovative and flexible operations. Regrettably, it appears that most public universities have not been able to embrace the e-learning platform to the detriment of their students and the society at large. Various factors might be responsible for these in the public universities such as student population, training of lecturers and students, sustainable internet facilities amongst others. The aforementioned factors coupled with the universities union incessant strikes play a key role for the set back of public universities academic activities during the COVID-19 pandemic in Nigeria. (Ali, 2020)

According to Kacerauskas & Kusaityte (2020), Private universities have also embraced the e-learning platform to continue with the academic calendar due to the financial commitment to their workforce as shutting down will bring about difficulty in revenue generation. However, the public universities largely depend on government subvention and TETFund assistance because of the discounted tuition paid by their students as compared to their counterparts in private universities. The efforts of the National Open University of Nigeria (NOUN) is worthy of note as the

institution currently operate on the e-learning platform where learners and lecturer can interact. The sporadic pace of ICT is seen in the innovative development of advanced countries such as Japan which conducted a virtual convocation ceremony for its students using robotics. In America, universities such as Harvard University have embraced e-learning platforms, but in most African countries such as Nigeria; traditional forms (physical contact) of learning has been the norm.

### **Integrating E-Learning in Tertiary Education Programs in Nigeria**

With the development of learning technologies in the late 20th century, education system has changed rapidly. This is due to the capability of technology to provide a proactive, easy access and comprehensive teaching and learning environment. The E-learning is based on a variety of modern technical sources. Some of these sources include:

**The World Internet Information Network (The Internet):** Global network is made up of a large network of networks with millions of users where it can be used as a media and educational medium in one. An educational institution can advertise and promote its programs. It can also store all its educational software on its website, and access is available to students of mathematics and knowledge and according to the way the organization works.

**CD-ROM:** The curricula are being prepared, download them on the students' computers and refer to them in time of need, as the various forms of educational material on CDs, can be used as a video tutorial video accompanied by one hour, or to display a number of thousands of pages of a book or reference, or a combination of materials written with pictures (Animation). This technique also provides teachers and learners with additional dimensions to the role of technology in education, the most important of which is that each part of the text can be connected in a short time not exceeding seconds.

**The internal network (Intranet):** Where all the mathematics in the schools is connected to each other, so that the teacher was able to send the material to the students' equipment. He placed an educational activity or a duty and asked the students to implement it and send it back to his machine. The applications of the World Wide Web in education are among the most important and most widespread applications for their ease and general benefit. Examples of these applications are as mentioned.

- Developing educational curricula on the World Wide Web
- Develop model lessons

- Developing self-learning lessons
- Training on some exercises

Design a site for the supervisor, administration, teachers in educational institutions (system, results, designs, news, regulations...), which facilitates the follow-up by everyone.

**Video conferencing (Video conferences):** This technology is linked to the specialist academic supervisors with their students in various sites and remote through a high-capacity television network, and each student can be located in specific places to see and hear the specialist and the academic advisor with the scientific material, and can also ask questions and inquiries with the supervisor (The technology is similar to classroom education, except that learners are in different and distant places. It enables mobile video conferencing to achieve the goals of distance education and facilitate the communication processes between educational institutions, thus ensuring two objectives: Expanding access to information resource centers and facilitating cooperation between scholars and exchange of experiences, thus making the process of education.

**The audio conferences:** The Audio conferencing technology is less expensive than videoconferencing and is simpler, flexible and applicable to open learning. It is an electronic technology that uses a regular phone and conversational language in the form of telephone lines. The speaker (lecturer) has a number of independent (the students) scattered

**The interactive video:** The interactive video technology includes both video and video technology, which is managed in a special way through an account or video recorder. The most important feature of this technology is the interaction between the learner and the displayed material, which includes sound animation with the aim of making learning more interactive. It's a one-way communication because the learner cannot interact with the teacher

**The satellite programs:** In this technique the associated satellite programs are employed with a computer system connected to a direct line with the communications network, which makes it easier to use the audio and video channels in the teaching and education processes, and makes them more interactive and vital, in this technology unite the content of education and its way throughout the country or region of education, because the source of one provided that all reception centers equipped with receivers and broadcasting compatible with the system user.

**The Virtual Classrooms:** There are other names for these classes. There are those who call them electronic classes, smart classrooms, classes of the World Wide Web, virtual classrooms and virtual

classes. Virtual classes can be defined: chapters similar to traditional classes in terms of teacher and student, but on the World Wide Web (www) where they do not adhere to time or place, the way virtual learning environments are created is such that students can gather by networks to participate in collaborative learning situations so that the student is in the center of learning and for understanding and comprehension.

### **Problems of E-Learning in Tertiary Education Program**

The problems confronting the implementation of e-learning in tertiary education program in Nigeria include the following (Mahmood, 2020)

**Unwillingness:** Getting a new idea adopted, even when it has obvious advantages, is difficult. Accordingly, adapting new technological innovation, such as e-Learning systems, in higher education requires faculty to change their ways of teaching; such change does not come easily. In this regard, the reviewed literature indicates that one of the major problems hindering the use of e-Learning systems in higher education is reluctance.

**Awareness:** Generally, there is still lack of awareness amongst the population (teachers and students) especially parents about the effectiveness of e-learning. Many still feel the traditional learning mode is better.

**Bandwidth issue and connectivity:** Engaging content requires a rich combination of multimedia components. However, due to bandwidth and connectivity limitations, downloading of engaging content to the learners will be slow. This creates frustration and boredom among learners and affects the ease of learning.

**Computer literacy:** In Nigeria, there is a large segment of the population that is computer illiterate. This is especially true in the rural areas. This hinders the introduction and implementation of e-learning.

**Lack of technically experienced lecturers:** Most of the lecturers in Nigerian universities, colleges of education, and polytechnics do not have competence in the use or integration of e-learning in their instruction. Majority of lecturers who had taken teaching jobs were taught without ICTs (e-learning and they have not developed competence in the use of ICTs (e-learning), thus they cannot model good use of technology.

**Limited ICTs (e-learning) facilities:** Limited fund available to higher institutions have hindered the provision of needed facilities and infrastructure to promote ICTs (e-learning) usage. Most faculties of education and schools of education in Nigeria do not have dedicated laboratory for ICTs (e-learning)

training. Classrooms are equally not equipped for ICTs (e-learning) usage. Thus, teacher trainers and trainee teachers do not have access to ICTs (e-learning) within their schools. The few available ones are used mostly for administrative purposes.

**Inadequate course content for ICTs (e-learning):** The curriculum for tertiary education is centralised based on NUC draft benchmark or NCCE minimum academic standard. The content and strategy are based on single course model. It is meant to teach trainee teacher about the computer, not teaching them how to learn or teach through the computer. While this is good for introductory stage its outcomes are very limited. They cannot furnish trainee teachers with the needed skills and knowledge to integrate ICTs in their instruction.

**Problem of electricity:** ICTs equipments are electrical equipment that requires electricity for operation. Most rural areas of Nigeria do not have electricity facility and in urban area electricity supply is epileptic, and this reduces the life span of hardware and also militates against effective usage. Even enthusiastic teacher educators and students who have access to computers may be debarred from using them as a result of power outage.

### **Prospects of E-Learning in Teacher Education Program**

The prospects of e-learning in tertiary education in Nigeria include: Enaam Karim Abed (2020)

**Easy access to the teacher:** The e-learning has made it much easier to obtain and access the teacher as soon as possible outside the official working hours, because the trainee can now send his inquiries to the teacher through e-mail, and this advantage is more useful and appropriate for the teacher rather than remain restricted to his office. It would be more useful for those whose working hours were inconsistent with the teacher's schedule or when there is an inquiry at any time that could not be postponed.

**Increasing the possibility of communication between students among them, and between students and school:** Through the ease of communication between these parties in several directions such as discussion boards, e-mail, dialogue rooms. The researchers believe that these things increase and stimulate students to participate and interact with the topics in question.

**Sense of equality:** As the communication tools allow every student the opportunity to express his opinion at any time without embarrassment, unlike the traditional classrooms that deprive him of this feature either because of the poor organization of the seats, or the weakness of the student himself, or shame, or other reasons, but this type of education

provides a full opportunity for students because they can send their opinion and voice through available communication tools from e-mail, discussion boards and discussion rooms. This feature is more useful for students who are afraid and anxious because this method of education makes students more daring to express their ideas and find the facts more than they were the traditional classroom. The studies have shown that on-line discussion helps and urges students to confront more.

**Contributing to different views of students:** Online forums, such as discussion boards and dialogue rooms, provide opportunities for exchanging views on topics that increase the chances of benefiting from the ideas and suggestions presented and integrating them with the views of the student, which helps to form a solid foundation for the learner, has strong knowledge, opinions through the knowledge and skills acquired through dialogue rooms.

**The possibility of changing the teaching method:** It is possible to receive the scientific material in a way that suits the student. Some of them are suitable for the visual method. Some of them are suitable for the audible or readable method. Some of them correspond to the practical method. E-learning and its sources allow the possibility of applying the sources in many different ways that allow modification according to the best method for the trainee.

**Adapting the various methods of education:** The e-learning allows the learner to focus on important ideas while writing and compiling the lecture, and also allows students who have difficulty concentrating and organizing tasks benefit from the material because they are arranged and coordinated in an easy and good and important element in them specific.

**Additional assistance in repetition:** This is an added advantage for those who learn in a practical way. Those who teach through training, if they want to express their ideas, put them in certain sentences, which means they have repeated the information they have been trained on, as students do when they prepare for a particular examination.

**The curriculum is available 24 hours a day, seven days a week:** This feature is useful for people who are moody or want to learn at a certain time, because some prefer to learn morning and evening, as well as for those who bear personal burdens and responsibilities, this feature allows everyone to learn in a time that suits them.

**Continuity in access to curricula:** This feature makes the student in a stable state that he can get the information he wants at the time that suits him, it is not related to the opening and closing times of the

library, which leads to the student's comfort and not being tired.

**Do not rely on actual attendance:** The student must adhere to a fixed, binding and binding schedule of collective action for traditional education, but now it is no longer necessary because modern technology has provided ways of communication without having to be present at a particular time and place so coordination is not as important as the inconvenience. Ease and multiple ways to assess the development of the student: Instant evaluation tools provided teachers with a variety of ways to quickly and easily build distribute and classify information.

**Maximize the time:** The provision of the time element is very useful and important for both the teacher and the learner. The student has immediate access to the information in the specified place and time, so there is no need to go from home to the classroom, library or office. This saves the time from loss, and the teacher can keep his time from loss because it can send what the student needs through the line of instant communication.

**Reducing the administrative burden for the teacher:** The e-learning allows the teacher to reduce administrative burdens that took a lot of time in each lecture, such as receipt of duties and other e-learning has been alleviated from this burden, it has become possible to send and receive all these things through electronic tools with the possibility of knowing receipt of these documents.

**Reducing the workload of the school:** The e-learning Provide tools that analyze grades, results and tests as well as the development of statistics about them and also to send the files and records of students to the Registrar of the College (Enaam Karim Abed, 2020)

## Conclusion

E-learning is the best alternative to solve the problem of access to learning in tertiary education in Nigeria. As a starting point, there is a need to deliberately articulate a policy to integrate information and communication technology into the mainstream of education and training in Nigeria. This can be done through massive investment in ICT infrastructure to provide the needed technology. The absence of inadequacy of ICT infrastructure will totally hamper enhancement of access through e-learning adoption in tertiary institutions. Globally, e-learning has been identified as an indispensable intervention to cushion the impact of the COVID-19 pandemic and as well for rapid growth and development in the education sector of any nation. The advantages of e-learning include wide coverage, cost-effectiveness, uniformity, fast

teaching and learning process, and rapid economic development through e-commerce.

## Recommendations

It is hereby recommended that compliance to e-learning in the tertiary institutions should go beyond the COVID-19 lockdown period while staff training and capacity building on e-learning should be put in place by the institutions' authority. The government should address challenges limiting e-learning in the tertiary institutions through the provision of stable power supply, and local industries should be encouraged to manufacture some ICT accessories to lessen the cost of acquisition arising from a high tariff. These recommendations become very important going by the rapidly changing world of basic education through digitization.

## References

- Adeoye .A., Adanikin A. F and Adanikin A (2020) "COVID-19 and E-learning: Nigeria tertiary education system experience." *International Journal of Research and Innovation in Applied Science* 5, no. 5, 28-31
- Ajayi. O. (2020) Student, 18 raped to death in Ibadan. Vanguard Newspaper. June 3
- Ali.W. Online and remote learning in higher education institutes: a necessity in light of COVID-19 pandemic. *High Educ. Stud.* 10 (3), 16-25 (2020).
- Andreas S. (2020) The Impact of COVID-19 on Education - Insights from Education at a Glance. OECD, p. 31.
- Chaka C.(2020) Higher education institutions and the use of online instruction and online tools and resources during the COVID-19 outbreak - an online review of selected U.S. and SA's universities. *Res. Squ.* 1, 46, (2020).
- Eduard E. & Lucian, L (2020) Is Romanian Prepared for e-learning during the COVID-19 pandemic? *Sustainability* 12, 1-29 .
- Enaam Karim Abed (2020) Electronic Learning and its Benefits in Education. *EURASIA Journal of Mathematics, Science and Technology Education*, 15(3), Retrieved 11/5/2021 from pro <https://doi.org/10.29333/ejmste/102668>.
- Eze S. C, Chinedu-Eze V . C. & Bello A. O. (2020): The utilization of e-learning facilities in https the educational delivery system of Nigeria: a study of M-University. *International Journal of Education Technology Higher Educ.* 15 (34), 1-20.
- Kacerauskas M and Kusaityte J. (2020) Japanese University Found a Genius Solution for their Graduation Ceremony during the Coronavirus Pandemic. [https://www.boredpanda.com/quarantine-covid-19-graduation-bbtuniversityjapan/?utm\\_source%40nairaland&utm\\_medium%40referral&utm\\_campaign%40organic](https://www.boredpanda.com/quarantine-covid-19-graduation-bbtuniversityjapan/?utm_source%40nairaland&utm_medium%40referral&utm_campaign%40organic). Retrieved on October 10.

- Kyari.S. S, Adiuku-Brown. M.E, Pyochi Abechi H, Pyochi H, and Adelakun R Tinu. E-(2018) Learning in tertiary education in Nigeria: Where Do We Stand? *International Journal of Education and Evaluation*, 4 (9), 1-10.
- Mahmood. S (2020) Instructional strategies for online teaching in COVID-19 pandemic. *Human Behav. Emerg. Tech.* 1–5.
- Nigeria Centre for Disease and Control. COVID-19 Case Update (2020) Daily Briefing of the Chairman of Presidential Taskforce on COVID-19. Vanguard Newspaper. September.
- Omonobi, K., Umoru. K, Eyoboka S and Abubakar .S. UNIBEN Student Murder: FG Orders Investigation of Student's Gang-Rape, Murder, Abuse of Minor. Vanguard Newspaper. June 3, (2020). <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2020/06/uniben-student-murder-fg-orders-investigation-of-students-gang-rape-murder-abuse-of-minor/>.
- Republic of Italy. (2020) Measures to Strengthen the National Health Service and Economic Support for Families, Workers and Companies Related to the Epidemiological Emergency from COVID-19 (Law Decree 17th March, 2020 Number 18), 161/70. Official Gazette of the Italian Republic. <https://www.gazzettaufficiale.it/eli/gu/2020/03/17/70/sg/pdf>.
- Schleicher. A & Reimers F. (2020) Schooling Disrupted, Schooling Rethought: How the COVID-19 Pandemic Is Changing Education. OECD. [https://read.oecd-ilibrary.org/view/?ref=4133\\_133390-1rtuknc0hi&title=Schooling-disruptedschooling-rethought-How-the-Covid-19-pandemic-is-changing-education](https://read.oecd-ilibrary.org/view/?ref=4133_133390-1rtuknc0hi&title=Schooling-disruptedschooling-rethought-How-the-Covid-19-pandemic-is-changing-education). Retrieved on October 10.
- United Nations (2020) Policy Brief: Education during COVID-19 and beyond, p. 26. August.
- UNESCO. COVID-19 (2020) Educational Disruption and Response.: [en.unesco.org/covid19/education response](https://en.unesco.org/covid19/education-response). Retrieved on October 10
- Zhang, W., Wang, Y., Yang, L., Wang, C.(2020) Suspending Classes Without stopping learning: China's education emergency management policy in the COVID-19 outbreak. *J. Risk Financ. Manag.* 13 (55), 1–6.

## Covid-19 Revenue Generation and Alternative Funding in Ikenne Local Government, Ogun State, Nigeria

**Ezedikachi N. Eze-Michael**

Department of Political Science and Public Administration  
Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria  
eze-michael@babcock.edu.ng

### Abstract

*Covid19 pandemic is identified as both health and unprecedented socio-economic crisis. This pandemic has created challenges for revenue generation in Nigeria. The adverse effects of covid-19 are interruption of supply chains, cash flow problems, weaker demand for imported goods and services. This research examined covid-19 revenue generation and alternative funding in Ikenne LGA, Ogun State. The study adopted quantitative methodology. The survey method was used; three hundred and fifty nine (359) respondents were studied in Ikenne LGA using questionnaire. Data collected through journals, books, documentary and the use of the internet complemented the major sources of data. Findings showed that covid-19 pandemic has led to the shutdown of markets which served as a source of revenue to the government, reduced foreign investment, and disrupted supply chains of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government. Findings also revealed that there were various forms of covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA. These forms of covid-19 alternative funding include micro and small medium enterprise scheme for business activities was introduced by the government, a three-month repayment moratorium for a. all Tradermoni, Marketmoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers, and the SME survival fund. The study further found that most of the policies were not effective in enhancing sustainable livelihood of individuals and revenue generation for the government. The study recommended a hasten actions on the Emergency Economic Stimulus Bill and ensure that implementation and effective monitoring of all reliefs allowed for the good of the government and all tax payers. The government has to show a sense of political will to ensure the effectiveness of these policies, especially to grassroots levels. b-region and how they have helped in her relations with the countries within the West African sub-region.*

**Keywords:** *Coronavirus, Revenue, Revenue generation, Funding, Alternative funding*

### Introduction

The coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic is a global health crisis of our contemporary time and assumed the greatest challenge the world has faced after World War II. Since its emergence in China late last year, 2019, the virus has spread to every continent in the world (World Health Organization, 2020). The pandemic is identified not only as health crisis, but an unprecedented socio-economic crisis. Stressing every sector of the country it touches, it has the potential to create a devastating, social, economic and political effect (IMF, 2020).

Prior to the pandemic, the Nigerian government had grappled with weak recovery from the 2014 oil price shock, with GDP growth tapering around 2.3 percent in 2019. In February, the International Monetary Fund revised the 2020 GDP growth rate from 2.5 percent to 2 percent, as a result of relatively low oil prices and limited fiscal space (Akanni and Gabriel, 2020).

Alternative finance refers to financial channels, processes, and instruments that have emerged outside of the traditional finance system such as regulated banks and capital markets (Schueffel, 2017). Examples of alternative financing activities through 'online marketplaces' are: reward-based crowd funding, equity crowd funding, revenue-based financing, online lenders, peer-to-peer consumer and business lending, and invoice trading third party payment platforms.

The Covid-19 Pandemic affected the global economy in two ways: first is the spread of the virus brought about compulsory social distancing; this led to the shutdown of financial markets, corporate offices, business and events, second, the rate at which the virus spread led to flights of safety in consumption and investment among consumers and investors (Ozili and Arun, 2020). The travel restriction (both local and international) imposed on people's movement led to massive losses for businesses in the events industry,

aviation industry entertainment industry, hospitality industry, and the sports industry. The combined loss globally was estimated to be over \$4 trillion (Ozili, 2020). On 13 January 2020, before the outbreak of COVID-19 pandemic, the Finance Act, 2019 was signed by Nigeria. Amongst other things, the Finance Act 2019 introduced changes to the Value Added Tax (VAT) Act, and it seeks to generate increased government revenue, support small and medium scale enterprises and improve the ease of doing business. However, the introduction of the Finance Act 2019 was followed by the outbreak of the COVID-19 pandemic.

Covid19 pandemic have created several challenges for revenue generation in Nigeria. The adverse effects of the pandemic include interruptions of supply chains, cash flow problems, weaker demand for imported goods and services, inability to meet delivery dates, and increased risk aversion in financial markets (Turner and Akinremi, 2020). Restrictions of movement during the pandemic reduced economic output and household incomes for a large share of the residents who were unable to work and earn an income. The coronavirus (Covid19) pandemic has created major disruptions in revenue generation. Companies do not provide revenue to the government due to the measures enacted by the government, to curtail the spread of the virus. In this regards, businesses were shut down, movements and other travels were prohibited by the government of various countries, and even states within a country. The activities of businesses were put on hold, therefore, creating a lag in profit making and revenue generation. It is in view of this background, that, the study examines covid-19 alternative funding as a means of revenue generation in Nigeria.

## Review of Literature

### Coronavirus Pandemic and Alternative Funding

The coronavirus COVID-19 pandemic is the most recent global health crisis of our time that poses great challenges in the world. Since its emergence in year 2019 in Asia, the virus has spread to every continent except Antarctica (WHO, 2020). The outbreak was declared a Public Health Emergency of International Concern in January 2020 and a pandemic in March 2020. As of November, 2020, more than 50.4 million cases have been confirmed, with more than 1.25 million deaths attributed to COVID-19 and more than 32.8 million recovered (CDC, 2020).

Covid-19 can spread as early as two days before infected persons show symptoms. Common symptoms include fever, cough, fatigue, breathing difficulties, loss of smell and taste. Complications include pneumonia and acute respiratory distress

syndrome. The incubation period is typically five days but may range from 1 to 14 days. There have been several vaccines in development, although none have completed clinical trials. There is no known specific antiviral medication, so primary treatment is currently symptomatic (NCDC, 2020).

Preventive measures include hand washing, covering one's mouth when sneezing or coughing, social distancing, wearing a face mask in public, ventilation and air-filtering, disinfecting surfaces, and monitoring and self-isolation for people exposed or symptomatic. Authorities worldwide have responded by implementing travel restrictions, lockdowns, workplace hazard controls, and facility closures. Many places have also worked to increase testing capacity and trace contacts of the infected (The New Humanitarian, 2020).

The responses have caused global social and economic disruption, including the global recession since the Great Depression. It has led to the postponement and cancellation of events, widespread supply shortages exacerbated by panic buying, famines affecting hundreds of millions of people, and decreased emissions of pollutants and greenhouse gases. Educational institutions have been partially or fully closed (World Meter, 2020). In Nigeria, the first confirmed case was announced in February 2020, when an Italian citizen in Lagos tested positive for the virus. By March 2020, a second case of the virus was reported in Ewekoro, Ogun State, a Nigerian citizen who had contact with the Italian citizen (Ojoma, 2020). Before the outbreak of the disease in Nigeria, the government was relatively not forceful regarding disease prevention and control activities in the country. Nonetheless the arrival of the index case triggered extreme measures towards containing the spread of the disease. The first line of action was the immediate activation of the country's National Emergency Operations Centre to level 3 by the multi-sectorial Corona virus Preparedness Group. This group was led by Nigeria Centre for Disease Control (Ishola, 2020). Another preventive step was aggressive sensitization of the masses on COVID-19 as well as ways of preventing the disease. People were encouraged to maintain social distancing, regular hand washing and use of sanitizers, use of face mask in public and good reparatory hygiene. As number of cases increased, other strict control measures were applied such as the lockdown of states and closing the Nigerian borders. This lockdown involved the closing down of all schools, government parastatals, bans on religious and social gatherings, restrictions on businesses except those involving essential products such as foods, drugs, fuel and gas etc. (Rukayat, 2020). In order to ensure complete compliance on the

directives on lockdown, social distancing, use of face masks and sanitizers, taskforces by government to ensure that people in their respective states do not default, were put in place. Despite all these efforts, it did not prevent the steady increase in number of cases as well as number of affected states.

Alternative finance refers to financial channels, processes, and instruments that have emerged outside of the traditional finance system such as regulated banks and capital markets (Schueffel, 2017). Examples of alternative financing activities through 'online marketplaces' are reward-based crowd funding, equity crowd funding, revenue-based financing, online lenders, peer-to-peer consumer and business lending, and invoice trading third party payment platforms.

Again, we have alternative finance instruments that include crypto currencies such as Bit coin, SME mini-bond, social impact bond, community shares, private placement and other 'shadow banks' mechanisms. Alternative finance differs from traditional banking or capital market finance through technology-enabled 'disintermediation' which means utilizing third party capital by connecting fundraisers directly with funders, in turn, reducing transactional costs and improves market efficiency (Brian, 2019). The spread of the Coronavirus, has caused severe disruption to society, businesses in Nigeria and globally. Global humanitarian community must be at the forefront of responding to the rapidly escalating humanitarian needs around the globe – saving lives and so much more, through this pandemic and beyond.

### **Revenue Generation in Covid-19 pandemic period**

Revenue generation is one of the most important activities any business or government can engaged in. It is seen as a process by which an organization plans how to market and sell its product or services, in order to generate income to finance its activities (Simon, Sheldon, Ryan, Pleter and Joel, 2020). The essence of revenue generation is to advance the welfare of citizens of a country with focus on promoting economic growth and development through the provision of development activities.

Revenue according to Ahmed (2010) is defined as all amounts of money received by a government from external sources, for example those originating from 'outside the government' net of refunds, sale of investment, proceeds from issuance of debt, agency or private trust transaction and intra-governmental transfers. Obiechina (2010) posited that financial earnings of government, include bulk of its revenue and this is related to monies mobilized or generated in the economy. Ilyas and Siddiqi (2010) stated that

public revenue consists of taxes and revenue from administrative activities which include fines, fees, gifts and grants. These can be classified into two, namely; tax and non-tax. Ihendinihu, Ebieri and Ibanichuka (2014) submitted that government revenue is of two types; oil and non-oil. Oil is the main source of revenue accrued to the federation account, this include revenue from crude oil and gas exports, receipt from petroleum profit tax and royalties, and revenue from domestic crude oil sales. Non-oil revenue is revenue which are not associated with oil. According to Chaudhry and Munir, (2010) these include custom and excise duties, company tax, capital gain tax, value added tax., fines and penalties, surplus from public enterprises, levy, grants, gifts and deficit financing.

The rationale for revenue generation in markets economy such as Nigeria stems from the government responsibilities, which include but are not restricted to stabilization of the economy, redistribution of income and provision of services in the form of public goods. According to Worlu and Emeka (2012) to meet these responsibilities, government needs to harness all sources of revenue available to it nationally and internationally. Revenues generated from these various sources must be utilized efficiently in promoting through the provision of basic amenities for improved public services. Revenue generation as source for financing developmental activities has been a difficult issue in Nigeria primarily because of various forms of resistance, such as corrupt practices, evasion and avoidance among attending to it. These activities are considered as sabotaging the economy and are readily presented as reasons for the underdevelopment of the country (Adegbe and Fakile, 2011).

The coronavirus outbreak is first and foremost a humanitarian crisis. As the situation evolves, the number-one priority for all companies must be the health and safety of employees and customers. At the same time, consumer-packaged-goods (CPG) leaders are facing an increasingly unpredictable and dynamic economic future, which will require thoughtful action to guide their business through the crisis (Simon *et al.*, 2020).

### **Covid-19 Pandemic and Economic Crisis in Nigeria**

Nigeria witnessed two economic crises within a decade. The first was 2009 economic crisis recession, caused by a combination of the after-effect of the 2007-8 global financial crises, poor loan underwriting process, bad risk management practices and poor corporate governance of Nigerian banks (Sanusi, 2010). Banks were a major cause of the 2009 economic



crisis. There was also the 2016 economic crisis, caused by unexpected decline in oil price which led to a sharp drop in oil revenue and that severely affected Nigeria's foreign reserve (Adeniran and Sidiq, 2018). The literature shows that economic crises have notable consequences. For instance, Carneiro et al (2014) show that the economic crisis in Portugal gave rise to job destruction due to the collapse of existing firms, increasing unemployment rate, and increase in the incidence of minimum wage freeze. Ozili (2020) show that the COVID-19 pandemic and the lockdown restrictions had negative socioeconomic consequences for African countries. So far, the literature has not analyzed the effect or consequence of a health crisis on the economy. More specifically, the effect of coronavirus, or COVID-19, on economic activities and performance in Nigeria has not been explored in the literature.

Ozili (2020) show that Nigeria had the highest number of COVID-19 cases in West Africa and the third highest cases in Africa between March and April. Ohia *et al* (2020) predict that the effect on COVID-19 will be severe in Africa because African countries have fragile health systems. They argue that Nigeria's current national health systems cannot respond to the growing number of infected patients who require admission into intensive care units. They suggest that Nigeria should explore available collective measures and interventions to address the COVID-19 pandemic. Jacob et al (2020) show that the COVID-19 pandemic affected higher institutions in Nigeria through the lockdown of schools, reduction of international education, disruption of academic calendar of higher institutions, cancellation of local and international conferences, creating teaching and learning gap, loss of man power in the educational institutions, and cut in budget of higher education. Adegboye et al (2020) examine the early transmission of COVID-19 in Nigeria, and show that the COVID-19 cases in Nigeria were lower than expected. Adenomon and Maijamaa (2020) examine the impact of COVID-19 on the Nigerian stock exchange from the January - April 2020. The results revealed a loss in stock returns and high volatility in stock returns during the COVID-19 period in Nigeria.

### **Impact of Covid-19 Spillover to the Nigerian Economy**

There are five main ways through which the COVID-19 pandemic spilled over into Nigeria. One, the COVID-19 pandemic affected borrowers' capacity to service their loans, which gave rise to non-performing loans (NPLs) that depressed banks' earnings and eventually impaired banks' soundness and stability. Subsequently, banks were reluctant to give additional

loans to borrowers as more and more borrowers struggled to repay the loans granted to them during the COVID-19 outbreak. Two, there were oil demand shocks which was reflected in the sharp decline in oil price (Akanni and Gabriel, 2020). The most visible and immediate spillover was the drop in the price of crude oil, which dropped from nearly US\$60 per barrel to as low as US\$30 per barrel in March. During the pandemic, people were no longer travelling and this led to a sustained fall in the demand for aviation fuel and automobile fuel which affected Nigeria's net oil revenue, and eventually affected Nigeria's foreign reserve. Three, there were supply shocks in the global supply chain as many importers shut down their factories and closed their borders particularly China. Nigeria was severely affected because Nigeria is an import-dependent country, and as a result, Nigeria witnessed shortage of crucial supplies like pharmaceutical supplies, spare parts, and finished goods from China. Four, the national budget was also affected. The budget was initially planned with an oil price of US\$57 per barrel. The fall in oil price to US\$30 per barrel during the pandemic meant that the budget became obsolete and a new budget had to be formed which had to be reprised with at low oil price (Ameh, 2020).

Finally, the COVID-19 pandemic affected the Nigerian stock market. Major market indices in the stock market plunged when investors pulled out their investments into so-called safe havens like US Treasury bonds. Stock market investors lost over NGN2.3 trillion (US\$5.9bn) barely three weeks after the first cases of coronavirus was confirmed and announced in Nigeria on January 28, 2020. Nigeria is the largest recipient of foreign remittance incomes in Sub-Saharan Africa, and these comprise about 5% of Nigerian GDP (World Bank, 2019). There have been reports that Nigeria relies on "major lockdown economies," such as Britain, France, Spain, Italy and the United States of America, for 54% of remittance incomes. Remittances from these countries declined dramatically in early-2020; for example, some payments companies in Europe reported declines of 80–90% in remittance payments to Africa. The World Bank (2020) provides a longer-term perspective, predicting that remittance flows into Nigeria will decline by 25% this year due to Covid-19. This is at the upper-end of the 5-25% range decline anticipated by Kuhlcke and Bester (2020). Remittances are also not evenly distributed across different socioeconomic groups. It was revealed that net foreign remittance incomes (remittances payments are only about 1.5% of remittance receipts) account for 6.1% of consumption expenditure in Nigeria.

However, remittance receipts account for a much larger share of consumption expenditure for urban households (9.6%) than rural households (2.7%), and a staggering 98.7% are to non-poor households. As such, the expectation is that remittance income shocks will have mostly affected the well-being of non-poor and urban-based consumers (CBN, 2020).

### **Forms of Alternative Funding Available to Mitigate the Effects of the Covid-19 Pandemic in Nigeria**

#### **Crowd funding (GoFundMe)**

The reputation of crowd funding, especially the GoFundMe, have played a major form of alternative funding during the covid-19 pandemic in Nigeria. It is a private forum where people donate funds to persons in need for business boosting. However, the crowd funding site has suffered because some of the campaigns have been scams, particularly by people asking for medical support. Recently, GoFundMe implemented more rigorous practices. It now has a GoFundMe guarantee that pledges a refund to donors if the campaign turns out to be a scam or funds are misused. The platform does not charge a fee for a campaign (GoFundMe, 2020).

The Company also established the Coronavirus Small Business Relief Initiative. All donations are collected and administered by the GoFundMe.org, the advocacy and charitable division. Small businesses can obtain a N250,000 matching grant provided they raise at least N200,000 from a GoFundMe campaign. To qualify for a matching grant, a business must show that it has been negatively impacted by the Nigerian government mandate due to the pandemic. The businesses must be independently owned and operated, and the recipient must use the funds for employees or pay ongoing business expenses (GoFundMe, 2020).

As of April 2020, the related Small Business Relief Fund has collected about \$2,377,040 donations with 13,138 small businesses conducting a fundraiser. There are no limits on how much a business can raise, even if the goal is not reached, the business receives all the money raised.

#### **MSMEs Support Scheme**

The Federal Government sponsored a Micro and Small Medium Enterprises Support Scheme for businesses affected by the Covid-19 pandemic. According to the estimates provided, the sum of N50 billion will be used to provide payroll support, N200 billion for loans to artisans, and N10 billion support to private transport companies and workers (CBN, 2020). In line with the funding plans, the first track is a guaranteed off-take scheme which will ensure

continued local production and safeguard N100,000 existing small businesses to save 300,000 jobs. Priority products include processed foods, personal protective equipment, hand sanitizers, face-masks, face-shield, shoe covers and pharmaceuticals. The implementation committee collaborated with the private sector MSME associations to verify and screen applications from bidding MSMEs, define quantity and price of products required and also get participants to join in the procurements (CBN 2020). Despite the fact that the policy just commenced, there have not been much of its effectiveness to the general public.

#### **SME Survival Fund**

In July 2020, the Federal Government announced plans to roll out a N2.3 trillion stimulus packages and survival fund for Micro Small and Medium Enterprises (MSMEs) to stay afloat amid the economic challenges imposed by the pandemic. According to the policy on this alternative funding, in order to benefit from the scheme, MSMEs would have to go through a rigorous and painstaking verification process which will be based on certain criteria. MSMEs that have between 10 to 50 staff were qualified for this fund. The businesses must make their payroll available to the government for verification while applying for the fund. Once qualified, the MSMEs will be eligible to have their staff salary paid directly from the fund for 3 months (FMBNP, 2020). Since the onset of the survival fund in August 2020, there have been complaints from many SMEs as the process seemed rigorous. Others critics have noted that the survival fund is a laid down plan for the government officials to embezzle funds meant for the public.

However, in October, the President announced that 101,567 beneficiaries, drawn from 16,253 businesses received their first monthly payment from the Payroll Support Program. The stimulus package was actually meant to assist businesses in averting massive job loss or a crash of the business enterprise. The fund is expected to place affected businesses which are beneficiaries of this fund, on the path of survival and sustainable growth.

#### **Preparedness and Response Project (CoPREP)**

The World Bank Board of Directors approved a \$14.28m financing to help Nigeria prevent, detect and respond to the threat posed by COVID-19 with a specific focus on state level responses. This includes \$100 million credit from the International Development Association (IDA) and \$14.28 million grant from the Pandemic Emergency Financing Facility (World Bank, 2020).

Through the COVID-19 Preparedness and Response Project (CoPREP), the Federal Government of Nigeria provided grants to thirty-six states and the Federal Capital Territory (FCT) as immediate support to break the chain of COVID-19 local transmission and limit the spread of coronavirus through containment and mitigation strategies. Grants to states will be conditional on states adopting COVID-19 response strategies which are in line with the Federal Government guidelines and strategies. CoPREP will enhance the institutional and operational capacity for disease detection through provision of technical expertise, coordination support, detection, and diagnosis and case management efforts in all states and the FCT as per the WHO guidelines in the Strategic Response Plan. It will also help the government mobilize surge response capacity through trained and well-equipped frontline healthcare workers and strengthen the public health care network for future health emergencies (World Bank, 2020).

### Theoretical Framework

This study is hinged on the economic recession theory. The theory states that an economy facing a recessive shock should react by using economic policies, alternative funding, monetary and fiscal policies for increasing aggregate demand so that the economy reactivates. The problem with COVID-19 shock is that economy cannot be reactivated during the containment phase of the pandemic, so, the best option is to limit the downfall. Indeed, admitting that containment is necessary is to admit that recession is unavoidable: "in the short run, flattening the infection curve inevitably steepens the macroeconomic recession curve. The theory further posits that as the containment measures the deeper the economic recession. As the COVID-19 pandemic spread around the globe, entrepreneurs, their ventures, and societies are facing unprecedented challenges. Entrepreneurial persistence occurs when the entrepreneur chooses to continue with an entrepreneurial opportunity regardless of counterinfluences or enticing alternatives. The decision to persist is influenced by personal characteristics and by feedback from the environment relative to thresholds.

Regardless the duration of the containment phase, there are some public policies which application has been commonly recognized as essential: (i) more spend on public health, (ii) economic compensations and alternative funds for people which income have reduced or disappeared (new unemployed people, people working on informal activities, etc.), (iii) economic aid for stopped businesses to survive the lockdown. These measures imply not only fiscal tools

as increasing public spending or allowing tax deferrals, but also and monetary measures such as lowering policy rates or increase base money. Moreover, and especially in developing countries, some unconventional measures have been adopted such as the exceptional allowance for households and firms to differ the payment of renting and utility bills. In applying this theory to the study, Covid-19 affects the survival of firms and SMEs. This negatively affect the rate of revenue being generated for government. Thus, the theory advocates the need for alternative funding, macroeconomic policies so as to boost the survival of firms, households and the economy.

### Methodology

The population of the study comprises of the residents in Ikenne LGA, Ogun State. Respondents were drawn across the area and information would be solicited on the issue of covid-19 pandemic alternative funding to government revenue generation in Nigeria.

The total population of Ikenne LGA amounts to 118,735 at the 2006 census. However, this research placed emphasis on Ilishan-Remo town, in Ikenne LGA which amounts to 44,000. The respondents will be selected due to their understanding of the covid-19 pandemic and government alternative funding for revenue generation in Nigeria.

The sample was determined at 5% error tolerance and 95% level of confidence. In determining the sample size of the study, the researcher adopted Taro Yamane's formula because the population is finite and known. The formula is:

$$n = \frac{N}{(1 + N(e)^2)} \dots\dots\dots(i)$$

Where n = sample size

N = population of the study = 65,736

e = level of significance (5% level of significance)

Applying the formula,  $n = \frac{44000}{(1+44000(0.5)^2)} = 396$  respondents

To select the 396 sample of residents from the population of 44000, the researcher used systematic sampling technique. Thus, the respondents were randomly selected across the major areas in Ilishan-Remo town.

### Data Presentation and Analysis

#### Analysis of Research Questions

Table 1 showed the challenges of the pandemic on revenue generation in Ikenne LGA. 67.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that the spread of the virus encouraged social distancing and therefore led to the shutdown of markets which provides revenue to the government, 30.5% of the respondents agreed, and 2.3% of the respondents disagreed and 1.4% of the respondents strongly disagreed.

**Table 1: Challenges of the pandemic on revenue generation in Ikenne LGA**

	Strongly Agree		Agree		Disagree		Strongly Disagree	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
The spread of the virus encouraged social distancing and therefore led to the shutdown of markets which provides revenue to the government	231	65.8%	107	30.5%	8	2.3%	5	1.4%
Investors and even consumers tend to leave Ikenne LGA for safer havens due to the pandemic and this reduces revenue generation	204	58.1%	105	29.9%	29	8.3%	13	3.7%
The covid-19 pandemic have disrupted the supply chain of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government	142	40.5%	177	50.4%	19	5.4%	13	3.7%
The pandemic resulted to a closure of hotels and leisure spots which provides revenue to the government	111	31.7%	163	46.4%	68	19.4%	9	2.5%
The spread of the covid-19 virus resulted to suspension of local and foreign transportation which serves as a major source of revenue to the government.	178	50.7%	114	32.4%	45	12.8%	14	4.1%

**Source:** Field survey, 2021

The table also showed that 58.1% of the respondents strongly agreed that investors and even consumers tend to leave Ikenne LGA for safer havens due to the pandemic and this reduces revenue generation, 29.9% of the respondents agreed, 8.3% of them disagreed and 3.7% of the respondents strongly disagreed investors and even consumers tend to leave Ikenne LGA for safer havens due to the pandemic and this reduces revenue generation.

The table also depicted that 40.5% of the respondents strongly agreed that the covid-19 pandemic have disrupted the supply chain of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government, 50.4% of the respondents agreed, 5.4% of the respondents disagreed and 3.7% of the respondents strongly disagreed that covid-19 pandemic have disrupted the supply chain of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government.

The table further shows that 31.7% of the respondents strongly agreed that the pandemic resulted to a closure of hotels and leisure spots which provides revenue to the government, 46.4% of the respondents agreed, 19.4% of the respondents disagreed and 2.5% of the respondents strongly disagreed that the pandemic resulted to a closure of hotels and leisure spots which provides revenue to the government.

The table equally showed that 50.7% of the respondents strongly agreed that the spread of the covid-19 virus resulted to suspension of local and foreign transportation which serves as a major source of revenue to the government, 32.4% of the respondents agreed, 12.8% of the respondents disagreed and 4.1% of the respondents strongly disagreed that the spread of the covid-19 virus resulted to suspension of local and foreign transportation which serves as a major source of revenue to the government.

**Table 2: Forms of Covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA**

	Strongly Agree		Agree		Disagree		Strongly Disagree	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
The government introduced the Finance Act which increased the VAT rate in order to increase tax revenue available to government at all levels	24	6.8	83	23.7	117	33.3	127	36.2
The Crowd funding (GoFundme) served as an alternative funding in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic	57	16.2	73	20.7	103	29.2	119	33.9
The government sponsored a micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business affected by the covid-19 pandemic	182	51.8	106	30.2	24	6.9	39	11.1
The SME survival fund was enacted to provide alternative funding	17	4.8	8	2.3	114	32.5	212	60.4
The government increased loan repayment to a three-month repayment moratorium for all Tradermoni, MarketMoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers	157	44.9	168	47.8	17	4.8	9	2.6

**Source:** Field survey, 2021

Table 2 shows the forms of covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA. Table shows that 6.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that government introduced the Finance Act which increased the VAT rate in order to increase tax revenue available to government at all levels, 23.7% of the respondents agreed, 33.3% of the respondents disagreed and 33.3% strongly disagreed that the government introduced the Finance Act which increased the VAT rate in order to increase tax revenue available to government at all levels.

Table also showed that 16.2% of the respondents strongly agreed that the Crowd funding (GoFundme) served as an alternative funding in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic they have multiple social media account, 20.7% of the respondents agreed, 29.2% of the respondents disagreed and 33.9% of the respondents strongly disagreed that the Crowd funding (GoFundme) served as an alternative funding in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic.

The table shows that 51.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that the government sponsored a micro and small medium enterprises support scheme

for business affected by the covid-19 pandemic, 30.2% of the respondents agreed, 6.9% of the respondents disagreed and 11.1% of the respondents strongly disagreed that the government sponsored a micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business affected by the covid-19 pandemic.

Also, 4.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that the SME survival fund was enacted to provide alternative funding, 2.3% of the respondents agreed to this, 32.5% of the respondents disagreed and 60.4% of them strongly disagreed that the SME survival fund was enacted to provide alternative funding.

The table depicts 44.9% of the respondents strongly agreed that the government increased loan repayment to a three-month repayment moratorium for all Tradermoni, MarketMoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers, 47.8% agreed to this, 4.8% of the respondents disagreed and 2.6% of the respondents strongly disagreed that the government increased loan repayment to a three-month repayment moratorium for all Tradermoni, MarketMoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers.

**Table 3: Effectiveness of the policies in enhancing sustainable livelihood and revenue generation**

	Strongly Agree		Agree		Disagree		Strongly Disagree	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
The survival fund have been effective in granting sums of money to business entrepreneurs across Ikenne LGA	5	1.4%	10	2.8%	172	49.1%	164	46.7%
The increased loan repayment have reduced the pains of borrowers in Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic	183	52.1%	149	42.5%	7	2.0%	12	3.4%
The VAT increase during the covid-19 pandemic have resulted in increased revenue generation but have caused more pains to individuals	116	33.1%	101	28.8%	82	23.3%	52	14.8%
The Crowd funding has aided sustainable livelihood by providing funds for basic needs for some individuals in Ikenne LGA	15	4.3%	19	5.4%	259	73.8%	69	19.1%
The micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business have not aided business activities nor provided enough support for businesses in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic	105	29.9%	98	27.9%	112	31.9%	36	10.3%

**Source:** Field survey, 2021

Table 3 explained the effectiveness of the policies in enhancing sustainable livelihood and revenue generation in Ikenne LGA. Table 8 depicts that 1.4% of the respondents strongly agreed that survival fund have been effective in granting sums of money to business entrepreneurs across Ikenne LGA, 2.8% of the respondents agreed, 49.1% of the respondents disagreed and 46.7% of the respondents strongly disagreed. This implies that survival fund have not

been effective in granting sums of money to business entrepreneurs across Ikenne LGA

Also, from the table above, 52.1% of the respondents strongly agreed that the increased loan repayment have reduced the pains of borrowers in Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic, 42.5% of the respondents agreed, 2% disagreed while 3.4% of the respondents strongly disagreed. This shows that increased loan repayment have reduced the pains of

borrowers in Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic.

The table showed that 33.1% of the respondents strongly agreed that VAT increase during the covid-19 pandemic have resulted in increased revenue generation but have caused more pains to individuals, 28.8% of the respondents agreed, 23.3% of the respondents disagreed and 14.8% of the respondents strongly disagreed that VAT increase during the covid-19 pandemic have resulted in increased revenue generation but have caused more pains to individuals.

The table also depicts 29.9% of the respondents strongly agreed that Crowd funding has aided sustainable livelihood by providing funds for basic needs for some individuals in Ikenne LGA, 27.9% agreed, 31.9% of the respondents disagreed and 10.3%

of the respondents strongly disagreed that crowd funding has aided sustainable livelihood by providing funds for basic needs for some individuals in Ikenne LGA

Finally, 27.1% of the respondents strongly agreed that micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business have not aided business activities nor provided enough support for businesses in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic, 25.9% of the respondents agreed, 29.6% of the respondents disagreed and 17.4% strongly disagreed. This implies that micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business have not aided business activities nor provided enough support for businesses in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic.

**Table 4: Challenges militating against effectiveness of alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA**

	Strongly Agree		Agree		Disagree		Strongly Disagree	
	N	%	N	%	N	%	N	%
Corruption have militated against the effectiveness of the alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA	286	84.1%	32	9.4%	9	2.6%	13	3.8%
Poor monitoring of survival funding and SMEs support schemes have affected its effectiveness negatively	102	30.0%	95	27.9%	109	32.1%	34	10.0%
Lack of political will to ensure the effectiveness of the schemes to the grassroot levels have militated against its effectiveness	117	34.4%	88	25.8%	101	29.7%	34	10.0%
The survival fund scheme have been rigorous as its application has been difficult; thus individuals cannot harness its effectiveness	196	55.8%	123	35.1%	14	4.0%	18	5.1%
The revenue obtained from increased VAT rate have just been mismanaged by the government in Ikenne LGA	129	36.8%	180	51.3%	24	6.8%	18	5.1%

**Source:** Field survey, 2020

Table 4 provided for the challenges facing alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA. 84.1% of the respondents strongly agreed that corruption have militated against the effectiveness of alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA, 9.4% agreed, 2.6% disagreed while 3.8% strongly disagreed.

Also from the table above, 30% of the respondents strongly agreed that poor monitoring of survival funding and SMEs support schemes have affected its effectiveness negatively, 27.9% agreed, 32.1% disagreed while 10.0% strongly disagreed with the assertion.

The table also found that that 34.4% strongly agreed that lack of political will to ensure the effectiveness of the schemes to the grassroot levels have militated against its effectiveness, 25.8% agreed, 29.7% disagreed while 10.0% strongly disagreed that lack of political will to ensure the effectiveness of the

schemes to the grassroot levels have militated against its effectiveness.

Also, 55.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that the survival fund scheme have been rigorous as its application has been difficult; thus individuals cannot harness its effectiveness, 35.1% agreed, 4% disagreed while 5.1% strongly disagreed with the above assertion.

36.8% of the respondents strongly agreed that the revenue obtained from increased VAT rate have just been mismanaged by the government in Ikenne LGA, 51.3% agreed, 6.8% disagreed while 5.1% of the respondents disagreed that revenue obtained from increased VAT rate have just been mismanaged by the government in Ikenne LGA.

## **Discussion / Summary of Findings**

### **Research Question one: Challenges of the pandemic on revenue generation**

The research question one sought to examine the challenges of the covid-19 pandemic on revenue generation in Ikenne LGA. The results from the data analysis revealed that there were various challenges which the covid-19 pandemic had on revenue generation. Firstly, the spread of the virus encouraged social distancing that led to the shutdown of markets which served as a source of revenue to the government, investors and even consumers left Ikenne LGA for safer havens due to the high level of pandemic in Ogun State; the pandemic disrupted the supply chain of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government, the pandemic resulted to a closure of hotels and leisure spots which provides revenue to government, and it also resulted to suspension of local and foreign transportation services in Ikenne LGA, which also served as a source of revenue. Thus, it was shown that the major sources of revenue for the government were on hold due to the pandemic. This is in line with the findings of Ozili and Arun (2020) who noted that the Covid-19 Pandemic affected the global economy in two ways: one the spread of the virus encouraged social distancing which led to the shutdown of financial markets, corporate offices, business and events, two, the rate at which the virus was spreading and the heightened uncertainty about how bad the situation could get led to a flight to safety in consumption and investment among consumers and investors.

### **Research Question Two: Forms of covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA**

The results of the research question two explains the forms of covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA. It was shown that crowd funding was introduced, micro and small medium enterprise scheme for business activities was introduced by the government. Other forms of covid-19 alternative funding include, a three-month repayment moratorium for all Tradermoni, Marketmoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers, and the SME survival fund. This finding is in line with Ozili (2020) who found that there were various policies enacted to improve revenue generation during the pandemic such as SME survival fund and Finance Act.

### **Research Question Three: Effectiveness of policies in enhancing sustainable livelihood and revenue generation**

The research question three of the study focused on the effectiveness of the above policies and schemes in sustainable livelihood and revenue generation in

Ikenne LGA. This posits that the survival fund was not effective in ensuring the sustainability of business entrepreneurs across Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic. It was also shown that the VAT increase during the covid-19 pandemic has resulted in increased revenue generation but have caused more pains to individuals. The study further found that the micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business neither could not effectively aid business activities nor provided enough support for businesses in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic. This is in line with the findings of Turner and Akinremi (2020) who found that the schemes was effective was the crowd funding scheme and the increased loan repayment term (to a three-month moratorium) which eased the pains of borrowers in Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic.

### **Research Question four: Challenges militating against the effectiveness of alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA**

Research question four addresses the possible challenges that militated against the effectiveness of the alternative funding policies in Ikenne LGA. It was shown that corruption, poor monitoring of survival funding and SMEs support schemes, lack of political will by the government to ensure the effectiveness of the schemes to the grassroots levels, and the application process of the survival fund schemes and others was made rigorous, thus many individuals could not assess it. Thus, it was ineffective in meeting its objective in providing sustainable livelihood for individuals during the covid-19 pandemic.

This research has examined covid-19 revenue generation and alternative funding in Ikenne Local Government Area, Ogun State, Nigeria. From the stated objectives in chapter one of the study, it was shown that there have been various challenges associated with the covid-19 pandemic on revenue generation. It has led to shutdown of markets which served as a source of revenue to the government, reduced foreign investment, and disrupted supply chains of goods and services which is a source of revenue to the government. The study also found that the pandemic resulted to a closure of hotels and leisure spots which provides revenue to government, and it also resulted to suspension of local and foreign transportation services in Ikenne LGA, which also served as a source of revenue.

The study also found that there were various forms of covid-19 alternative funding in Ikenne LGA. These forms of covid-19 alternative funding include micro and small medium enterprise scheme for business activities was introduced by the government, a three-month repayment moratorium for all Tradermoni,

Marketmoni, and FarmerMoni to ease the pain of borrowers, and the SME survival fund.

The study further examined the effectiveness of policies in enhancing sustainable livelihood and revenue generation. It was shown that most of the policies were not effective in enhancing sustainable livelihood of individuals and revenue generation for the government. It was shown that the survival fund was not effective in ensuring the sustainability of business entrepreneurs across Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic. It was also shown that despite the fact that the VAT increase during the covid-19 pandemic increased revenue generation, but it reduced the chances of sustainable livelihood for individuals in Ikenne LGA. The study further found that the micro and small medium enterprises support scheme for business could not effectively aided business activities nor provided enough support for businesses in Ikenne LGA during the pandemic. However, it was shown that the only scheme that was effective was the crowd funding scheme, Value Added Tax policy and the increased loan repayment term (to a three-month moratorium) which made loan repayment easier for borrowers in Ikenne LGA during the covid-19 pandemic.

### Conclusion

The pandemic has negatively impacted the expected increased VAT revenue generation as it resulted in loss of revenue from the production and supply of goods and services not qualifying as essential goods and service, in Ikenne LGA. Further, COVID-19 has resulted in a distortion of the normal course of production and supply of goods and services as well as the consumption pattern of the citizenry. Hence, the expected increase in government revenue as a result of the recent VAT Act amendments has been impacted by the pandemic. Despite, the challenges that affect revenue generation, some palliative measures were put in place by the Federal Government to alleviate the burden of taxpayers; taking into consideration all taxpayers in Nigeria (both individuals and companies). Although the implication of these tax incentives will further diminish government revenue, it is a measure by the government to encourage organizations and to prevent businesses in Nigeria from collapsing. It is important to note that some government officials have utilized the pandemic to showcase corrupt practices by diverting the funds generated by businesses. Thus, the government has to be active in keeping the economy running despite the present global economic challenges. In view of the findings and conclusion, these recommendations are proffered:

1. There is need to hasten actions on the Emergency Economic Stimulus Bill and ensure that implementation and effective monitoring of all reliefs allowed for the good of the government and all tax payers.
2. The government has to show a sense of political will to ensure the effectiveness of these policies, especially to grassroots levels.
3. Adjustments should be made to the application process to aid ease of access to taxpayers in Nigeria. However, despite its ease, measures should be taken to avoid fraudulent activities during the application process.
4. The use of e-governance and digital economy must be fully utilized in daily lives and activities particularly in economic activities and revenue generations. Business owners should adopt the use of e-business methods so as to carry out their business transactions online without physical presence.

### References

- Adeboye, O.A., Adekunle, A.I., & Gayawan, E. (2020). Early transmission dynamics of novel coronavirus (COVID-19) in Nigeria. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 17(9), 30-54.
- Adegbe, F.F. and Fakile, A.S. (2011). Company income tax and Nigeria economic development. *European Journal of Social Science*, 22(2), 309-320.
- Adeniran, A.O., and Sidiq, B. O. (2018). Economic recession and the way-out: Nigeria as a case study. *Global Journal of Human Social Sciences*, 18(1), 181-192.
- Adenom, M.O. and Maijamaa, B. (2020). On the effects of Covid-19 outbreak on the Nigerian stock exchange performance: Evidence from Garch Models.
- Aguiar, A, Chepeliev, M. Corong, E., McDougall, R., & Mensbrughe, D. (2019). The GTAP Database: Version 10. *Journal of Global Economic Analysis*, 4(1), 1-27.
- Ahmed, Q.M. (2010). Determinants of tax buoyancy. Empirical evidence from developing countries. *European Journal of Social Sciences*, 13(3), 45-92.
- Akanni, L.O. and Gabriel, S.C. (2020). Centre for the study of economies of Africa: The implication of Covid19 on the Nigerian economy. <http://www.cseaafrica.org/the-implication-of-covid19-on-the-nigerian-economy> (Accessed 8th November 2020).
- Ameh, J. P. (2020). Covid-19: Buhari names 12-member presidential task force to control spread. <http://www.punchng.com/covid-19-buhari-names-12-member-presidential-task-force-to-control-spread> (Accessed 15th November 2020).
- Arndt, C. and Lewis, D. (2001). The HIV/AIDS pandemic in South Africa: Sectoral impacts and unemployment. *Journal of International Development*, 13(4), 427-429
- Barro, R.J. (2015). Convergence and modernization. *Economic Journal*, 12(5), 58-75.



- Brian, J. (2019). Crowdfunding: Disintermediated investment banking. <http://www.ssrn.com> (Accessed 3<sup>rd</sup> November, 2020).
- Carneiro, A., Portugal, P., & Varejao, J. (2014). Catastrophic job destruction during the Portuguese economic crises. *Journal of Macroeconomics*, 39: 444-457.
- Center for Disease Control and Prevention (2020). What you should know about COVID-19 to protect yourself and others. <http://www.cdc.gov> (Accessed 3<sup>rd</sup> November, 2020).
- Central Bank of Nigeria (2020). Monetary policy committee meeting of Monday 23<sup>rd</sup> and Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> March 2020. <http://www.cbn.gov.ng/out/2020/MPD/> (Accessed 13<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Chaudhry, S.I. and Munir, F. (2010). Determinants of low tax revenue in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences*, 30(2), 439-452
- Di Quirico, R. (2010). Italy and the global economic crisis. *Bulletin and Italian Politics*, 2(2), 3-19
- Emerald Insight (2020). COVID19 complicates global humanitarian aid response 2020. <http://www.emerald.com/insight/content/doi/10.1108/OXAN-DB251990/full.html> (Accessed 7<sup>th</sup> November, 2020)
- European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control (2020). Situation update worldwide. <http://www.ecdc.europa.eu/en/geographical-distribution-2019-ncov-cases> (Accessed 5<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Federal Ministry of Budget and National Planning, FMBNP (2020). Ministerial press statement on fiscal stimulus measures in response to the covid-19 pandemic & oil price fiscal shock. <http://www.statehouse.gov.ng/wpcontent/uploads/2020/04/HMFBNP-Final-press-statement-on-responding-to-the-covid-19-06-04> (Accessed 14<sup>th</sup> November 2020).
- GHS Index (2020). Global health security index 2019. <http://www.ghsindex.org> (Accessed 4<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Giannakis, E. and Bruggeman, A. (2017). Economic crisis and regional resilience: Evidence from Greece. *Papers in Regional Science*, 96(3), 451-476.
- Glassman, J. (2001). Economic crisis in Asia: The case of Thailand. *Economic Geography*, 77(2), 122-147
- GoFundMe (2020). COVID-19 Relief. <https://www.gofundme.com/c/cause/covid19-relief> (Accessed 16<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Grais, R.F. and Ellis, E. (2013). Assessing the impact of airline travel on the geographic spread of pandemic influenza. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, 18(11), 1065-1072.
- Harriet, A. (2015). European market for online alternative finance surges. <https://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/5c61bfca-baad-11e4-8447-00144feab7de.html#axzz3gkPjYtU> (Accessed 4<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Honkapohja, S. & Koskela, E. (1999). The economic crisis of the 1990s in Finland. *Economic Policy*, 14(29), 400-436.
- Ihendihiu, J.U., Ebieri, J. & Ibanichuka, A. (2014). Assessment of the long-run equilibrium relationship between tax revenue and economic growth in Nigeria. *The SIJ transactions on industrial, financial and business management*, 2(2), 53-65.
- Ilyas, M. and Siddiqi, M.W. (2010). The impact of revenue gap on economic growth: A case study of Pakistan. *International Journal of Human and Social Sciences*, 5(11), 129-157.
- IMF (2020). Policy responses to COVID-19 policy tracker. <http://www.imf.org/en/topics/imf-andcovid19/policy-responses-to-covid-19> (Accessed 12<sup>th</sup> November, 2020)
- International Monetary Fund (2020). Policy responses to COVID 19. <http://www.imf.org> (Accessed 2<sup>nd</sup> September, 2020).
- Ishola, M. (2020). Covid-19 pandemic battle can only be won by preventing importation. <http://www.tribuneonline.ng.com/covid-19-pandemic-battle-can-only-be-won-by-preventing-importation%E2%80%95gombe.gov> (Accessed 1<sup>st</sup> November 2020).
- Khang, Y.H., Lynch, J.W., and Kaplan, G.A. (2005). Impact of economic crisis on cause-specific mortality in South Korea. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, 34(6), 1291-1301.
- KPMG (2020). COvid-19 and the world of work: Impact and policy responses. *International Labour Organization Note*, <http://www.ilo.org> (Accessed 7<sup>th</sup> September, 2020).
- KPMG (2020). The Central Bank of Nigeria support measures. <https://assets.kpmg/content/dam/kpmg/ng/pdf/advisory/newsletter-on-cbn-covid19-support-measures.pdf> (Accessed 8<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Kuhlcke, K. and Bester, H. (2020). Covid-19 and remittances to Africa? What can we do? <http://www.cenfri.org/articles/covid-19-and-remittances-to-africa-what-can-we-do> (Accessed 5<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Levine, D.I. and McKibbin, W. (2020). Simple steps to reduce the odds of a global catastrophe. <http://www.brookings.edu/opinions/simple-steps-to-reduce-the-odds-of-a-global-catastrophe> (Accessed 6<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Mayo Clinic (2019). *Patient care & health information, diseases & conditions*. Minnesota: Mayo Foundation for Medical Education and Research.
- McKibbin, W. (2003). A global approach to energy and the environment: The G-cubed model. *Handbook of CGE Modeling*, North Holland.
- McKibbin, W. and Sidorenko, A. (2006). Global macroeconomic consequences of pandemic influenza. *Lowy Institute Analysis*, 1(1), 1-10.
- Nigerian Centre for Disease Control (2020). <http://www.ncdc.gov.ng/diseases/sitreps/cat=14&name=an%20update%20of%20COVID19%20outbreak%20in%20nigeria> (Accessed 6<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Nnabuife, C. (2020). FG commences process to distribute 70,000 metric tons of food items. <http://www.tribuneonline.ng.com/covid-19-fg->

- commences-process-to-distribute-70000-metric-tons-of-food-items (Accessed 20<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Obiechina, M.E. (2010). Analysis of revenue generation as a tool for socio-economic and infrastructural development in Nigeria. *Bullion Publication of Central Bank of Nigeria*, 34(4), 135-153.
- OECD (2020). Global financial market policy responses to Covid-19. <http://www.read.oecd-library.org> (Accessed 9<sup>th</sup> September, 2020).
- Ogundele, K. (2020). FG places travel ban on China, Italy, US, UK nine others. <http://www.punchng.com/breaking-fg-places-travel-ban-on-china-italy-us-uk-others> (Accessed 18<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Ohia, C., Bakarey, A.S., and Ahmad, T. (2020). Covid-19 and Nigeria: Putting the realities in context. *International Journal of Infectious Diseases*, 7(1), 6-11
- Ojoma, A. (2020). Covid-19 lockdown without food can compromise citizen's health. <http://www.allafrica.com/stories/202004010500.html> (Accessed 8<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Olapegba, P.O., Ayandele, O., Kolawole, S.O., and Oguntayo, R. (2020). A preliminary assessment of novel coronavirus. *Journal of Public Health*, 2(3), 29-39
- Omeiza, A. (2020). Nigeria: Covid-19 government bans travelers from 13 countries. <http://www.allafrica.com/stories/20203180709> (Accessed 9<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Onyekwena, C. and Amara, M.E. (2020). Understanding the impact of the Covid-19 outbreak on the Nigerian economy. <http://www.brookings.edu/blog/africa-in-focus/2020/04/08> (Accessed 10<sup>th</sup> November 2020).
- Ozili, P. (2020). Covid 19 pandemic and economic crisis: The Nigerian experience and structural causes. *SSRN Electronic Journal*, 1-19
- Ozili, P. and Arun, T. (2020). Spillover of Covid 19: Impact on the global economy. *Journal of Infection Control*, 41(4), 27-33.
- Ozili, P. K. (2020). Covid-19 in Africa: Socio-economic impact, policy response and opportunities. *International Journal of Sociology and Social Policy*, 1(1), 13-18.
- Ozili, P.K. and Arun, T.G. (2020). Spillover of Covid-19: Impact on the global economy. Working paper
- Peter, E. (2020). COvid-19 misinformation remains difficult to stop on social media. <http://www.forbes.com/sites/peterscuicu/2020/04/17/covid19/misinformation-remains-difficult-to-stop-on-social-media> (Accessed 6<sup>th</sup> November 2020).
- Rukayat, A. (2020). Bauchi government laments skeptical attitude towards covid-19. <http://www.nigeriannewsdirect.com/bauchi-government-lament-skeptical-attitude> (Accessed 2<sup>nd</sup> November, 2020).
- Sanusi, L.S. (2010). The Nigerian banking industry: What went wrong and the way forward. Delivered at Annual Convocation Ceremony of Bayero University, Kano, held on, 3(1), 201-235.
- Schrank, H.L., Marshall, M.I., Hall-Phillips, A., Wiatt, R.F., and Jones, N.E. (2013). Small-business demise and recovery after Katrina: Rate of survival and demise. *Natural Hazards*, 65(3), 2353-2374.
- Schueffel, P. (2017). *The concise fintech compendium*. Fribourg: School of Management Fribourg.
- Soininen, J., Puumalainen, K., and Syrja, P. (2012). The impact of global economic crisis on SMEs. *Management Research Review*, 3(1), 10-20.
- The New Humanitarian (2020). Corona virus and aid: What we are watching. <http://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/news/2020/04/30/coronavirus-humanitarian-aid-response> (Accessed 7<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Turner, J. and Akinremi, T. (2020). The business effects of pandemics. A rapid literature review. *ERC Insight Paper*, 6(2), 16-21
- World Bank (2020). Nigeria in times of covid-19: Laying foundations for a strong recovery. <http://www.worldbank.org> (Accessed 12<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- World Bank (2020). Nigeria to boost states capacity for Covid-19 response. <https://www.worldbank.org/en/news/press-release/2020/08/07/nigeria-to-boost-states-capacity-for-covid-19-response> (Accessed 18<sup>th</sup> November 2020).
- World Bank (2020). World bank predicts sharpest decline of remittances in recent history. <http://www.worldbank.org/en/news/press-release/2020/04/22/world-bank-predicts-sharpest-decline-of-remittances-in-recent-history> (Accessed 10<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- World Health Organization (2020). Coronavirus. <http://www.who.int/health> (Accessed 7<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- World Health organization (2020). Timeline of whose response to Covid-19. <http://www.who.int> (Accessed 3<sup>rd</sup> September, 2020).
- World Meter (2020). Countries where covid has spread. <http://www.worldmeters.info/coronavirus/countries-where-coronavirus-has-spread> (Accessed 7<sup>th</sup> November, 2020).
- Worlu, N.C. and Emeka, N. (2012). Tax revenue and economic development in Nigeria: A macroeconomic approach. *Academic Journal Interdisciplinary Studies*, 1(2), 211-233.

## Health Communication through Socio-Emotional Wellbeing as Predictor for Successful Healthcare Delivery among People in Oyo Town

<sup>1</sup>Ologele Ibrahim, <sup>2</sup>Ibrahim Abdullahi and <sup>3</sup>Ogunsola Mufutau T.

<sup>1</sup>Department of Health Promotion and Environmental Health Education  
University of Ilorin, Ilorin, Nigeria  
ologele2010@gmail.com

<sup>2</sup>Kwara State College of Education, Ilorin, Nigeria  
opeloyeru75@gmail.com

<sup>3</sup>Physical and Health Education Department,  
Emmanuel Alayande College of Education, Oyo, Nigeria  
ogunsolamt2006@gmail.com

### Abstract

*The purpose of the study was to examine the degree to which health communication through socio-emotional well-being predicted successful healthcare delivery system. The variables used were social, emotional and socio-emotional well-being. The target population were people of Oyo town. Six hundred respondents were used as samples. Stratified random sampling technique was used for choosing respondents across different working groups who were beneficiaries of healthcare delivery and incidental random sampling procedure was used to select respondents participated in the study in order to make sure that all the target population has equal chance to participate in the study. Three null hypotheses were formulated and tested. The instrument used for data collection was the researchers' structured and developed questionnaire which was validated by three experts in the field of Physical and Health Education. Its reliability was established through test re-test method, using the Spearman-Brown rank order correlation which gave the coefficient of 0.83. The data collected were analysed using Pearson product-moment correlation. The three null-hypotheses were rejected. This implied that health communication through socio-emotional well-being predicted successful healthcare delivery among people in Oyo town. Recommendations made include that, health communicators should respect and recognise the opinions of the receivers through positive interpersonal relationship so that the message will be properly comprehended and acted upon accordingly; and try as much to put his or her anger under control, in order to attract the attention of the audience to the health message presented for meaningful interpretation and corresponding action.*

**Keywords:** Health, Communication, Wellbeing, Healthcare Delivery, Predictor

### Introduction

Communication is the act of interaction between two or more people through a channel to send a message and get feedback is very important in carrying out healthcare delivery system. In health communication, different behaviours are involved, namely; aggressive, assertive and passive. Each of these behaviours has a different impact on the extent to which a goal is achieved. Despite the knowledge of the implication of each behaviour on healthcare delivery system, the choice of behaviour is highly influenced by socio-emotional conditions of the communicator and the receiver.

Health policy focuses more than ever on health education for behaviour change and outcome measures for physical health status. This is at odds with contemporary health promotion and health education, which frame health as a resource for everyday life and indicate that the evaluation of

strategy should measure broader aspects of health rather than just physical aspects. Health communication is the study and practice of communicating promotional health information, such as in public health campaigns and health education. Health communication can be defined as channels broadly as a delivery system for messages to reach intended audiences (Beato, Ricardo, & Telfer, 2010). The ideas about health and behaviours are shaped by the communication, information, and technology that people interact with every day. Health and wellness information, communications, and technology infrastructure are vital in advancing the health and well-being of individuals and communities across nations (Georgy & Chukumati, 2020).

Health communication according to Wikipedia (2019) is defined as the act of communicating promotional health information, such as in public health campaigns, health education and between

doctor and patient. Personal health choices and health literacy are influenced in the process. Effective health communication must be tailored for the audience and the situation. Health communication needs varieties of channels to allow health messages impact change on people's knowledge, attitudes and behaviours, (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDCP) and The National Cancer Institute, (2019); Rural Health Information Hub (2019).

Research into health communication seeks to refine communication strategies, inform people about ways to enhance health and how to avoid specific health risks. Effective health communication processes have the potential to improve health care quality and safety of every individual, increase the efficiency of health care and public health service delivery to patients or clients, improve the public health information infrastructure and support care in the community and at home (Riccardi, Mostashari, Murphy, Daniel, & Siminerio 2013).

Health communication may variously seek to increase audience knowledge and awareness of a health issue like the way one appreciates things that determine how one manages stress which is one major silent killer. It influences behaviours and attitudes towards an individual lifestyle such as exercise (physical activates), nutrition, substance (alcohol, drug and cigarette) intake, healthy sexual life. Communication demonstrates healthy practices needed to help the individuals, groups and communities to understand their lives (Georgy & Chukumati, 2020).

Health communication relies on strong interpersonal communications in order to influence health decisions and behaviours. The most important of these relationships are the connection and interaction between an individual and their health care provider (e.g., physician, therapist, and pharmacist) and an individual's social support system (family, friends, community). These connections can positively influence the individual's decision to make healthy choices (Freimuth, Vicki & Quinn 2004; Georgy & Chukumati, 2020).

Influential to communication are eye contact, body language, tone of the voice and facial expression. United State Development of Health and Human Services (2019) and Agency for Healthcare Research and Quality (2019) revealed that the behaviour with which one communicates is the key factor of what one tries to put across. Communication behaviours according to Sherman (2015) and Ivanov (2015) are named as aggressive, assertive and passive. Aggressive communicators act angrily to hurt someone by engaging in personal attacks to get their needs met through power and control. They always

feel angry, superior and have no respect for others' opinions. Hennessy (2015) and Benedict (2015) described assertive communication as the type that respects the communicator and the receiver's rights and opinions. This behaviour helps the individuals to maintain relationships and usually end in a win-win situation. Passive communication behaviour as explained by Adubato (2014) and Whiston (2014) involves internalizing one's discomfort to avoid conflict and to be liked by others. Passive communicators always avoid eye contact, show anxiety, depression and confusion.

The choice of communication behaviour is situational and socio-emotionally based. California Infant/Toddler Learning and Learning Development Foundations (2019) described socio-emotional well-being as the ability to identify and understand one's feelings; accurately read and comprehend emotional states in others; manage strong emotions and their expression constructively; regulates one's behaviour; have empathy for others; establish and maintain relationships. Brotto (2018) stated that socio-emotional ability is said to be the indicator of a healthy person that adjust to his/her environment; adapt to change and ultimately how successful a person will be in achieving the set goals.

Healthcare delivery system has specific objectives to achieve. World Health Organization (2019) and Wikipedia (2019) revealed that healthcare delivery system is meant to keep people healthy, illness-free and find cures for diseases at cost-effective and meeting pre-established standards of quality and equity. Healthcare system is referred to as the organization of people, institutions and resources that deliver healthcare services to meet the needs of the target populations.

Health communication to deliver healthcare services must be clear, simple to comprehend with respect and recognition for the communicator and receiver. Bymes (2013) stated that communication is a social process involving interaction with others. Arnold and Murphy (2013) and Gkonou and Mercer (2017) claimed that effective communication hinges on the communicator's capacity for social and emotional connectedness and the ability to create a positive relationship. It is added that communicator-receivers relationships are central to successful deliverance of healthcare delivery system. World Health Organisation (2019) stated that delivering a successful healthcare system needs harmonious working condition.

### Statement of the Problem

Oyo town is made up of people with different socio-emotional background whose behaviours differ.

Aside, the major objective of healthcare delivery is to make people live a healthy life, not minding the individual's behaviour. Health communicator needs to realize that communication behaviour should be situational and tailored towards the understanding of the audience. Healthcare delivery system needs different communication behaviours. Assertive for reproductive health issues because the two parties need to respect and recognize the opinions of each other, so that right decision and action are taken; aggressive for environmental sanitation due to deviant behaviour of people that may deserve power and control to get the goal achieved and passive for emergencies such motor accident, fainting and burns, where attempt to render first aid can make one forgets his/her health problem. Health communicators need to be well connected, respected and trusted by the receivers to have belief in the health messages presented and act appropriately. The researchers' observed that poor communication of health workers on health issues presented by the health beneficiaries in the study area reduced the number of people visit some of the health care centres in the area. Some community members change hospital and some decided to visit providers of traditional medicine. Using of unapproved and unscientific product for health care increasing the number of people affected with communicable and non-communicable diseases in the study area. Since the degree of interaction and mood correlate with the level of understanding and belief, the study, therefore, examined the degree to which health communication through socio-emotional well-being predicted successful health care delivery system among the target population in the study area. To the best of my knowledge, no study conducted on the topic in the study area and findings derived from the study will be used to make recommendation(s) for improvement

### **Purpose of the Study**

This study purposely examined the degree to which health communication through socio-emotional well-being predicted successful healthcare delivery among people in Oyo town.

### **Research Questions**

The following research questions were raised:

1. Would exhibition of positive social indices in health communication predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town?
2. Would exhibition of positive emotional indices in health communication predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town?

3. Would exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices in health communication predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town?

### **Research Hypotheses**

The following hypotheses were formulated and tested:

1. Exhibition of positive social indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.
2. Exhibition of positive emotional indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.
3. Exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

### **Methodology**

Descriptive research survey method was used for the study. The target population for the study comprised of residents of Oyo town which made up of three local governments; Atiba local government has population of 169,702, Afijio local government has population of 134,173 and Akinyele local government has population of 211,359 and the total population of the residents in the study area are 515,234. Stratified random sampling technique was used to select respondents participated in the study based on their occupation. The teachers participated in the study were met at their various schools, artisan were met at their workshop and market women were met in the market. Incidental sampling procedure was used to select two hundred teachers from schools, two hundred artisan and two hundred market women were also selected. Six hundred (600) respondents participated in the study. The instrument used for data collection was the researcher's structured and developed questionnaire which had been given to three experts in the field of Physical and Health Education for validation. The comments and suggestions made were used to improve the quality of the research instrument. The reliability of the instrument was established using a test-retest method, twenty copies of the questionnaire administered on twenty respondents selected from Ogbomoso town outside the study area. Two weeks after, the questionnaire re administered and Spearman-Brown rank order correlation was used to ascertain the reliability of the instrument. The result of 0.83r was obtained which was consider high enough for the study. The researchers administered the instrument

with the aid of three trained research assistants. to establish its reliability. Administration, billing and collection of questionnaire forms were done with the help of research assistants. Inferential Statistic of Pearson product-moment correlation was used to test the result of stated hypotheses at 0.05 level of significance.

## Results

The data collected were analysed and interpreted as presented underneath:

**Hypothesis 1:** Exhibition of positive social indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

**Table 1:** Pearson's (r) showing a significant level of health communication through exhibition of positive social indices on successful healthcare delivery system.

Variables	N	Df	Crit value	R	Sig (2 tailed)	Alpha Level	Decision
Health communication through Positive social indices and health care delivery system	600	598	0.117	0.671	0.041	0.05	Ho1 Rejected

Table 1 showed calculated r-value of 0.671 with significant probability value (p-value) of 0.041, computed at an alpha level of significance of 0.05 is greater than the critical value of 0.117. Since the calculated r-value of 0.671 is greater than the critical value of 0.117, the null-hypothesis was rejected. This showed that health communication through exhibition of positive social indices was capable of delivering successful healthcare system among

people in Oyo town.

**Hypothesis 2:** Exhibition of positive emotional indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

**Table 2:** Pearson's (r) showing a significant level of health communication through exhibition of positive emotional indices on successful healthcare delivery system.

Variables	N	Df	Crit value	R	Sig (2 tailed)	Alpha Level	Decision
Health communication through positive emotional indices and health care delivery system	600	598	0.117	0.543	0.037	0.05	Ho3 Rejected

Table 2 revealed the calculated r-value of 0.543 with significant probability value (p-value) of 0.037, computed at 0.05 alpha level of significance. Since the calculated r-value of 0.543 is greater than the critical value of 0.117, the null-hypothesis was rejected. By implication, it meant that health communication through display of positive emotional indices has the

potential of predicting successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

**Hypothesis 3:** Exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices in health communication would not significantly predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

**Table 3:** Pearson's (r) showing a significant level of health communication through exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices on the healthcare delivery system.

Variables	N	Df	Crit value	R	Sig (2 tailed)	Alpha Level	Decision
Health communication through Positive socio-emotional indices and health care delivery system	600	598	0.117	0.522	0.043	0.05	Ho3 Rejected

As shown in table 3, the calculated r-value of 0.522 is greater than the critical value of 0.117 with significant

probability value (p-value) of 0.043, computed at an alpha level of significance of 0.05. Since the

calculated r-value of 0.522 is greater than the critical value of 0.117, the null-hypothesis was rejected. This meant that exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices in health communication had the potential of influencing successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

### Discussion of Findings

The finding on hypothesis 1 revealed that health communication through positive exhibition of social indices was significant in predicting successful healthcare delivery system. This is because, the ability to display positive social indices such as friendliness, respect and recognition of others opinions, confidence and accommodativeness by the health communicator enables the receivers to trust the message and act appropriately. Hennessy (2015) and Benedict (2015) claimed that health communication behaviour which respects the communicator and the receiver's rights and opinions as well as maintaining relationships always enhance successful healthcare delivery system because of its ability to end in win-win situation.

On hypothesis 2, the finding showed significant capability of health communication through exhibition of positive emotional indices such as avoiding anxiety, depression, fear and confusion in predicting successful healthcare delivery among people in Oyo town. This implied that emotionally balanced health communicator needs to communicate without over aggression and choose health communication behaviour appropriate to the healthcare issue in the system. This finding corroborates California Infant/ Toddler Learning and Learning Development Foundations (2019) which described emotional well-being as the ability to identify and understand one's feelings; accurately read and comprehend emotional states in others; manage strong emotions and their expression constructively; regulates one's own behavior; empathy for others; establish and maintain relationships.

The result obtained on hypothesis 3 indicated significant ability of exhibition of positive socio-emotional indices in health communication to predict successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town. In line with this finding, Brotto (2018) asserted that socio-emotional ability is the indicator of well a person adjust to his/her environment; adapt to change and ultimately how successful a person will be in achieving the set goals. Also, Arnold and Murphy (2013) and Gkonou and Mercer (2017) claimed that effective communication hinges on the communicator's capacity for social and emotional connectedness and the ability to create a positive

relationship. They added that communicator-receivers relationships are central to successful deliverance of healthcare delivery system.

### Conclusion

From the findings above, it can be concluded that exhibition of positive social and emotional indices singularly and combined in health communication predicted the degree of successful healthcare delivery system among people in Oyo town.

### Recommendations

Based on the conclusion, it was therefore recommended that health communicators should:

- respect and recognise the opinions of the receivers through positive interpersonal relationship, so that the message will be properly comprehended and acted upon accordingly;
- try as much to put his or her anger under control, to attract the attention of the audience to the health message presented for meaningful interpretation and corresponding action; and
- be socio-emotionally coordinated by exhibiting positive interpersonal relationship and avoiding anxiety, depression, frustration and confusion. This will enable the health communicator to make appropriate choice of health behaviour according to the situation and audience during healthcare delivery system process.

### References

- Adejuwon, G.A. & Oki, S. (2011), Emotional well-being of orphans and vulnerable children in Ogun state orphanages Nigeria: predictors and implications for policy. [www.ajal.inf](http://www.ajal.inf). Retrieved on 01/06/2019.
- Adeleye, D. (2017). Health workforce and governance: the crises in Nigeria. <https://humanresourceshealthbiomedical>. Retrieved on 01/06/2019.
- Adubato, S. (2014), Assertive versus aggressive communication. <https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki>. Retrieved on 24/05/2019
- Agency for Health Research and Quality (2019). Factors affecting health literacy. [www.erieniagaratec.org/topicfactor](http://www.erieniagaratec.org/topicfactor). Retrieved on 24/05/2017
- Arnold, J. and Murphy, T. (2013). Meaningful actions early Stevick's influence on language teaching. [www.tanfonline.com](http://www.tanfonline.com). Retrieved on 14/04/2019.
- Beato, P. Ricardo, R., & Jana –Telfer. (2010). Journal of Environmental Health. 73 (1): 24–25. Retrieved 24 March 2013. <http://www.natcom.org/Tertiary.aspx?id=236&terms=health%20communication>
- Benedict, C. (2015). Assertiveness and the four styles of communication. <https://wn.m.wikipedia.org/wiki>. Retrieved on 24/05/2019.

- Brotto, G. (2018). The future of education depends on social-emotional learning. [www.edsurge.com](http://www.edsurge.com). Retrieved on 2/04/2019.
- Bymes, H. (2013). Renting language in the ownership of society. [www.tandfonline.com](http://www.tandfonline.com). Retrieved on 14/04/2019.
- California Infant/Toddler Learning & Learning Development Foundation. (2019). The socio-emotional development. [www.cde.ca.gov](http://www.cde.ca.gov). Retrieved on 24/05/2019.
- Centres for Disease Control and Prevention and the National Cancer Institute. (2019). health communication. <https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/health>.
- Freimuth K.Y., Vicki, S., & Sandra C. Q., (2004). The Contributions of health communication to eliminating health disparities American Journal of Public Health. 94 (12): 2053–2055. doi: 10.2105/ajph.94.12.2053. PMC 1448587
- Georgy, O. O. & Chukumati, C. N. (2020) Effective Communication Strategies in Health Education and Promotion. Trends in Educational Studies Journal, 12, 2, 32-39
- Gkonou, G. and Mercer, S. (2017). Understanding emotional and social intelligence among English Language teachers. ELT-research paper, 17.03, (Google Scholars).
- Hennessy, K. (2015). Assertive communication, <https://enim.wikipedia.org>. Retrieved on 24/05/2019.
- Ivanov, M. (2015). Behavioral communication debrief. <https://www.researchgate.net/publication> Retrieved on 24/04/2019.
- Ministry of local Government and Chieftancy Affairs (2019). Oyo State Local Government. Available at <https://oyostate.gov.ng/ministry-of-local-government-and-chieftancy-matters/detailed-information-of-the-33-local-governments-in-brief/>. Retrieved on 05/02/2020.
- Ogunrin, F. O. (2007). Motivating Nigerian Doctors for improved healthcare delivery. [www.emeraldinsight.com](http://www.emeraldinsight.com). Retrieved by 01/06/2019.
- Okin-Alabi, O. (2017). Health communication. the responsibility of the media in Nigeria. [www.researchgate.net](http://www.researchgate.net). Retrieved on 01/06/2019.
- Okpara, N. (2014). Health communication and emphasis and the role of media in promoting health message Nigeria. [www.researchgate.net](http://www.researchgate.net). Retrieved on 01/06/2019.
- Riccardi, L., Mostashari, F., Murphy, J., Daniel, J. G., & Siminerio, E. P. (2013). National Action Plan to Support Consumer Engagement via E-Health. Health Affairs. Feb; 32(2): 376–84. Available from: <http://content.healthaffairs.org/content/32/2/376.abstract>
- Rural Health Information Hub. (2019). Health communication. [https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Health\\_communication](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Health_communication). Retrieved on 24/05/2019.
- Shermon, R. (2015). Understanding your communication style. [https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Understanding\\_your\\_communication\\_style](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Understanding_your_communication_style). Retrieved on 24/05/2019.
- United State Development & Human Services. (2019). Factors affecting health literacy. [www.erieniagaahc.org/topic/factor](http://www.erieniagaahc.org/topic/factor). Retrieved on 24/04/2019.
- Whitson, S. (2014). Passive-aggressive vs assertiveness. [https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Passive-aggressive\\_vs\\_assertiveness](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Passive-aggressive_vs_assertiveness). Retrieved on 24/05/2019.
- Wikipedia. (2019). Effective health communication. [www.en.m.wikipedia.org](http://www.en.m.wikipedia.org). Retrieved on 01/06/2019.
- Wikipedia. (2019). Factors that influence communication. [https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Factors\\_that\\_influence\\_communication](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Factors_that_influence_communication)
- World Health Organization (2019). Health system service delivery <https://www.who.int/topics/service-delivery> Retrieved on 30/05/2019.
- World Health Organization. (2019). Health system service delivery. [www.who.int/topics/service-delivery](http://www.who.int/topics/service-delivery) Retrieved on 30/05/2019.



## Health Planning in Nigeria

**Joel Ugochukwu Nsofor**

Department of sociology  
Taraba State University, Jalingo, Nigeria  
nosoforjoel@yahoo.com  
+2348036198140

### Abstract

*The paper centered on health planning in Nigeria. Health issues attract attention because of its importance to mankind. Health revolves around training of health personnel's building of clinics, hospitals, procurement and distribution of drugs and materials. The paper discussed Nigeria health policy and obstacles to health planning in Nigeria. The paper conclude that planning is a human activities that is geared towards development and recommend that for effective health planning, government must finance health, provide effective leadership in the health sector, tackle corruption in the sector, device means of tackling strikes, provide accurate data at all times, show commitment to health matters and discourage politics in the health sector.*

**Keywords:** Planning, Health Planning, Health policy

### Introduction

The Issue of Health planning all over the world has attracted attention due to its importance in decision making about population growth and development planning. Planning is about formulation of policies or drawing up plans. It is the process of setting objectives and goals of and formulation of a decision model for selecting means of achieving them. Planning is doing rather than thinking, "acting" rather than 'words' and practical rather than theory. Health planning is very important as it brings about efficiency and effectiveness of direction in the health sector. It also helps in the judicious use of scarce resources, reduce uncertainties, makes the hospital to focus its attention on objectives facilitates control and provide good operation for the health sector.

Planning is done in all sectors of Nigeria economy but that of the health sector is very crucial as it affects the lives of the citizens. According to Itayavyar, (1987) Cited in Alubo, (2016), the health sector is a critical sector because of the need to protect the human population without which death stalks the land. During colonialism, the attention focused on the European who used a doctrine of Cordonne sanitaire to protect themselves from infections thought to be endemic in the natives. Through this jaundiced view, forced medications of the natives, especially immunization, were routine, so long of the health of the Europeans was quarantined. Extension of medical care to the natives was only a secondary concern and more for purposes of the cenitary cordon than for the good of the Nigeria people.

In the view of Erinoshio, (1982) cited in Alubo (2016), the various independent governments have accorded health a priority. Addressing disease and death, as part of the war against poverty, illiteracy and disease, was therefore a major agenda for post independence government. In addition, health was conceived to be related to productivity and the entire process of creating wealth as recognized by the popular aphorism, "Health is Wealth". In the view of Alubo, (2016), Nigerians stretch this logic and acknowledge that a "healthy nation is a wealthy nation".

This conception of Health care as a correlate and determinant of economic productivity was forcefully expressed by the second National Development plan "...a healthy population is an economic asset since the assured supply of a strong and healthy labour force is an essential factor in development... for this reason, development in the health sector must be geared to targets which ensure that health-services and amenities are within easy reach of the people (Federal government of Nigeria 1986).

Health is also important for political reasons, hence its deterioration has been invoked to justify the over-throw of governments in Nigeria. In the military coup of December, 31, 1993 and again in-August 1985, the coup leaders rationalized invention by pointing to the degeneration of hospitals to "mere consulting clinic" without drugs and equipment, (Alubo, 2016). In more recent times, highly placed people who are detained or imprisoned usually demand release to seek medical care abroad.

The main thrust of health planning, policy and implementation is the curative overtones. Whereas policy documents make passing references to preventive, protective, promotive and rehabilitative services (Federal Government of Nigeria 1986), the major thrust of health policy and practice in post colonial Nigeria shall revolve around: -

- The training of more personnel to achieve a better practitioner-patient ratio. Nigeria's various governments have been proud of increases in both the ratio and absolute number of various cadres of personnel trained.
- Building of more clinics, hospitals and treatment centres and expanding existing ones. Even in a situation where existing facilities are in crisis and must have atrophied, new ones are being built.
- Procurement and better distribution of drugs, equipment and other materials (Federal Government of Nigeria 2004).

Planning generally moves in steps, establishing, determining and evaluating alternative course of action and selecting the most favourable course of action are basic steps in health planning. Any government that wants to impact on the health of her citizens must apply these steps in her health planning programme.

The need for stability cannot be over emphasized as planners require it to move forward. Health planning include the effective implementation of the health policy of the country.

### **Implementing Nigeria's Health Policy**

Health is a major determinant of the socio-economic development of a people. This is based on the fact that all human endeavours require sound minds and sound bodies for full realization of aspirations. As the world continues to experience advances in technology. It is always hoped that such feats will lead to improvement in the quality of life of the people. The health of an individual is the sum total of a number of factors ranging from environmental, socio-cultural, political, genetic and behavioural to health care delivery. At political independence, rather than Nigeria taking a holistic view about her health care services, decided to copy and build on systems inherited from her colonial master. Unfortunately, such systems did not adequately address the health needs of this emerging nation as the social, cultural, technological and physical environment were and are still different. With the downturn in her economy, this inherited structure and system began to collapse. (Iorvaa, 2012). It is for this reason that Nigeria has formulated health policy which was launched in 1988 to fashion out

programmes or framework that will help solve the health problems of Nigeria.

Nigeria's National Health Policy adopted sound internationally accepted principles and adapted them for the solution of the health problems of Nigeria. It was acclaimed by the world as a good blueprint for delivery of first-class health care in a developing nation. The policy is a three-tiers health system with its first point of contact or primary health care (PHC) planned to ensure that citizens had no more than 30 minutes walking distance to the facility where they could obtain their basic health needs from staff with appropriate training. Primary health care provided both health preventive and promotive services and would inspire active community participation in planning, implementation, monitoring and for constant improvement. The general hospitals or secondary health care (SHC) that received and resolved the more complex problems from Primary Health Care, Tertiary Health Care (T.H.C) institutions consisting of the teaching and specialty hospitals formed the apex. It was knit together by joint activities and referrals, and strengthened by In-Built supervision (Africa Health, 2011).

The responsibility for implementing Primary Health Care was assigned to Local Government Authorities, Secondary Health Care (SHC) to state government and Tertiary Health Care (THC) to the Federal Government. However, this is not reflected in the constitution and the various governments implement tier of the system they fancy. The result is that the more politically spectacular and popular but highly capital initiative Tertiary Health Care (THC) has received attention out of proportion to the development or even maintenance of the rest of the health system. Primary Health Care only gets the crumbs left over from spending on Tertiary Health Care and Secondary Health Care. To make matter worse, the local governments are the weakest and most unstable tier of government. Their elected councils are frequently dissolved and replaced by caretaker committees appointed by state governors for political and other purposes. Lack of continuity is particularly evident.

Faithful implementation of this policy should have resulted in the improvement of the health of the people and shown evidence of the emergency of an orderly and efficient health system fast becoming the culture of the people. Yet over three decades later, Nigerian's are more dissatisfied with their health services than they were before the policy was launched.

### **Obstacles to Health Planning in Nigeria**

There are so many obstacles that hinders effective

health planning some of these factors merits attention and they include:

#### i. Finance

It is a common knowledge what is usually allocated to the health sector is usually not enough to service the sector and this has contributed to haphazard and uncoordinated efforts towards improving health care delivery around the country. Between 2009 and 2018, what the health sector in Nigeria got from the budget is very low. Table below shows the Federal Government allocation to the health sector since 2009 to 2018.

**Table 1: Federal Government Allocation to Health from 2009 to 2018**

Year	Budget (N)	Health Allocation	Budget 15% of Budget
2009	3.049 trn	103.8 Billion	3.40 457.35
2010	5.160 trn	161.84 ,,	3.14 774.00
2011	4.972 trn	257.871 ,,	5.19745.80
2012	4.877 trn	279.23 ,,	5.73731.50
2013	4.987 trn	282.502 ,,	5.67748.00
2014	4.962 trn	264.483 ,,	5.33744.30
2015	5.068 trn	257.544 ,,	5.08760.20
2016	6.061 trn	250 ,,	4.13909.15
2017	7.444 trn	308 ,,	4.141.117 trn
2018	8.612 trn	340.45 ,,	Bn 3.951.292 trn
<b>Total</b>	<b>55.19 trn</b>	<b>2.51 trn</b>	<b>4.558.279 trn</b>

Source: Vanguard, March 31, 2018

The above table shows that from 2009 to 2018, N55.19 trillion was the total budget for Nigeria and from the amount, N2.51 billion was allocated to the health sector. The poor allocation is responsible for some of the problems the health sector is currently facing.

#### ii. Leadership

This is another factor that affect health planning. Policy planning requires stability and this can only be possible when there is effective leadership constant changing of ministers affect planning. Within the few years of Yar'dua/Jonathan Presidency, Nigeria had four ministers of health. It started with professor Adenike Grange who had an impeccable reputation as a pediatrician and academic. Nigerians had a lot of hope in her leadership. But, her service hardly look off the ground when she lost the office following corrupt allegation and an EFCC investigation. Then came Mr Hassan Lawal, who combined his portfolio with the ministry of labour for a few months. Just like professor Grange, Mr Lawal too faced corruption charges. After Mr. Iawal, professor Osotimehin and Chukwu came in. All these happen within four years. Even with the present administration of president Muhammadu Buhari, the ministry of health also experienced change of leadership from professor Isaac Adewale to Dr. Osagie Ehanire, all these changes have effects on planning as each minister

may not like to continue with the policies and programmes of his predecessor.

#### iii. Corruption

Corruption in the health sector is a problem to effective planning. Erika and Onuche, (2010), view corruption as one of the most dangerous practices in our national life as much as at one individual level. Surface it to say that corruption has kept the nation down from making progress since independence.

In the health sector, corruption affects planning in so many ways. It rub the sector of effective leadership needed for transformation. It is sad that some ministers of health are usually removed from office on corruption charges. The notable cases are that of professor Grange and Mr Lawal. There are corruption charges against staff in the ministry for example, in 2015, the federal ministry of health being managed by the permanent secretary then Mr. Linus Awute was accused of corrupt practices. In the view of Yesufu, (2015), with the country's poor health indices, the federal ministry of health which is the apex body for developing and implementing health policies, programmes and interventions has never been rated high in the eyes of patients, health workers, development partners and international health agencies.

The dangers of corruption in the health sector is that apart from denying the country the leadership it desires, it endangers people's lives, the people are practically and largely denied of quality health care which is a right to them.

#### iv. Health Workers' Strike

Strike by workers in the public sector in Nigeria which is becoming a recurring decimal, affect health planning. The federal government of Nigeria for years now, has hardly initiated any workable programme, especially regarding workers wages and fringe benefits, without the latter undertaking on industrial action. Strike affect planning in so many ways apart from hours lost, it is usually very difficult for management to implement policies during strike.

#### v. Lack of Data

The need for data during planning cannot be over emphasized. However, lack of data in the health sector also hinders planning. Most times health planners find it difficult to gather data for health planning. A typical example is the corona virus case, where some states ministry of health do not keep records of causes of deaths before the person is buried they only rely on what family members said about the deceased. In such situation, it will be difficult for any planner to have accurate information to work with.

**vi. Apathy on the Part of Government**

This is a feeling of not being interested in something and not willing to make any effort to change things. This is usually exhibited by government and can affect health planning.

This can also be exhibited by some members of staff and reason could be incompetence or lack of motivation. However, apathy on the part of the government, makes health planning difficult.

**vii. Over Politicization**

This has to do with politics in the health sector. There are some politics that are not healthy and as such can affect health planning. Over politicization has created many problems in the health sector such as disharmony among health workers, strike and maladministration. Politics also determines procurement of vital medical equipment and which hospital gets “what” and “how” sometimes, this is not a healthy development and can hinder effective planning.

**Conclusion and Recommendations**

Planning is a human activity that is geared towards development. Planning provide opportunity for the government through its agents to have a programme that will impact on the lives of the people. With effective health planning some of the problems faced by the health sector in the country will be a thing of the past. It is a common knowledge that what the federal government allocate to the health sector does not address the health needs of the people, lack of proper planning may be responsible for the shortfall with effective planning, the health sector will function optimally. The following can serve as recommendations for effective health planning.

**i. Government Must Finance Health**

There is need for the government to view health as a right. The people must at all times be guaranteed. Investment in the health sector are to better the lives of the people, it should not be seen as revenue generation or for profits. Budgetary allocation for health should be improved upon. The idea of allocating more money for a ministry like defence more than health will not provide the needed change required in the health sector.

**ii. There is need for effective leadership**

For effective planning in the health sector, there is need for a leadership that will develop innovative policies and programmes, and ensure that systems are maintained and improved, within what ever resources that are available, this can only be possible when there is stability.

**iii. There is need to tackle corruption in the Health Sector**

Challenges of accountability by ministry officials can be reduced through effective checks by relevant anti-graft agencies like EFCC, ICPC and Public Complaint Commission. Periodic visits by house committee’s on health of the National Assembly can also go a long way in discovering corrupt practices.

**iv. Government must device means of tackling health workers strike**

Allowing health workers to go on strike before their demands are met is not in the interest of any one as time lost are usually not regained. There is need for strengthening of institutions in Nigeria, including the health institution. This can only be done by the government.

**v. There is need for accurate data at all times**

Relevant bodies charged with the responsibilities of providing data must be encouraged to discharge its duty effectively. Agencies like Bureau for statistics and Research and statistics units of each teaching hospital should at all times provide needed data for research and planning. There is need to address all major data gaps such as the monitoring of vital events.

**vi. Government must at all times show commitment to health matters**

Lack of it is responsible for virtually all the problems experienced in the health sector. Apathy by government is responsible for lapses in the implementation of policies lack of interest is responsible for the poor implementation of Nigeria health policy.

**vii. Politics in the health sector must be minimized for the overall development of the sector**

Health workers must be patriotic in the discharge of their duties as it is only when this is done that the sector can perform better.

**References**

- Alubo, O. (2016). *Sociology: A Concise Introduction* 2nd Edition: Jos: Inchejun Press.
- Africa. Health (March 2011) Volum 33 No 3) Implement, Nigeria Health Policy page 1.
- Ekarika, B. and Oruche, G (2010). *Rebranding Nigeria for National Development: Makurdi I.Q Media Books.*
- Erinosho, O (1982). “Health Planning in Nigeria” the Nigeria Journal of Sociology and Anthropology Volume 8.
- Federal Government of Nigeria (1986) *National Health Policy.*

Federal Government of Nigeria (2004) Revised Health Policy Abuja, Ministry of Health.

Iorvaa, T. (2012). Disease Prevention through Health Education and Health Promotion Programmes in the 21st Century, Benue State University Inaugural Lecture Series No 5.

Yesufu, K (2015, June 17) “Health Ministry Stinks as Ebola Funds Grow Wings: Daily Sun P. 28

Vanguard, March 31, 2018. Federal Government Allocation to Health Since 2009 P.14.

## Entrepreneurship Development and Its Effect on Employment Generation

<sup>1</sup>Sanya Esther A. Olanrewaju and <sup>2</sup>Folorunsho Idiat Titilayo

Department of Management and Accounting  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria

<sup>1</sup>sanyaesther68@gmail.com  
+2348035266778, +2348087266070

<sup>2</sup>tobafoly@yahoo.com  
+2348037004480, +2348179933688

### Abstract

*This study examines entrepreneurship development and its effect on employment generation. Entrepreneurship is the core engine for rapid and sustained economic growth and development. It creates the required manpower and skills necessary for accelerated economic growth, reduce unemployment and poverty. For this study simple random sampling technique was used in selecting 200 respondents. Based on this study, hypothesis was stated and the data was analyzed using Pearson moment correlation. The result reveals that significant relationship exists between entrepreneurship development and employment generation  $r=.574^{**}$ ,  $N= 200$ ,  $P < .05$ ). Also the result shows that male respondent exhibit high tendency of entrepreneurship development than the females  $r=.642^{**}$ ,  $N= 200$ ,  $P < .05$ ). Therefore the study shows that successful entrepreneurs, through their breakthrough technologies and rapidly growing businesses, should endeavour to create new wealth that can facilitate even greater economic growth and development in Nigeria. Entrepreneurs should not be selfish but should share their ideas for the general societal improvement and development. Entrepreneurs who cannot bring their ideas to fruition can share their ideas with other people so that the ideas can be transformed to reality by others. That would result to economic development of the society. The study reveals that government policy has helped in developing entrepreneurs' skill in Nigeria and that whatever policies formulated in the time past has not helped in the development of entrepreneurial skill and employment generation. In light of these, it was recommended that policies of entrepreneur development and the delivery institutions must be appropriate so that the small industrial units that are being promoted do not fall into a peculiar and complex difficulty.*

**Keywords:** *Entrepreneur Development, unemployment and poverty eradication*

### Introduction

It is glaring with the global trend of population that unemployment remains a major challenge of modern economies around the world today, Nigeria is not left out from this situation. With the emergence of poor enterprise culture, the unemployment situation in Nigeria is now a major driver of poverty and social vices. However, unemployment situation in Nigeria has assumed a multi-dimensional phenomenon cutting across all facets of age group, educational strata and geographies. Unemployment is unevenly distributed across the age groups with youth between the ages of 15-24 carrying the greatest burden. More disturbing today, is the ever rising trend of youth unemployment in the country. In the world of over seven billion population, all the stakeholders, policy makers and governments at all levels are finding it difficult to tackle the enormous problems posed by unemployment. Petterson et al, (2006) indicated that unemployment is one of the problems that face every developing economy which includes Nigeria. The

effects are more pronounced among the teeming youths. Oviawe (2010) confirmed that more than half of Nigerian populations are under the age 30, this indicates that Nigerian economy is a youth driven economy.

Thus Nigerian youth are faced with diverse problems of unemployment, poverty, urbanization, lack of ability and skills needed to move the economy forward (Emeh, Nwanguna, and Abaroh (2012). The challenges of unemployment and lack of necessary productive skills make the task of keeping body and soul together difficult, hence it negative impact on the nation developmental rate. With youth unemployment, Nigeria and the world at large appears to be heading towards a dangerous abyss that will defy all economic theories and postulations. According to Ossai and Nwalado (2011), the emergence of high level of unemployment is caused by inconsistencies in the social economic policies of successive government, political instability, and corruption which become the bane of the

developmental progress of the nation. Insecurity threatens the corporate existence of the nation via the terrorist (Boko Haram) activities, kidnapping and armed banditry which scare away prospective investors. World Bank report (2014) which analyses the annual population growth of Nigeria to be 3 percent made it expedient for the government and all the stakeholders to come out with a strategy to reduce the poverty rate in order to reduce the total number of the poor caused by joblessness and unemployment. In line with the above, Arogundade (2011) emphasized that entrepreneurship which would have saved the situation was not encouraged. It has been noticed that the philosophy of self-reliance and entrepreneurial skills are not included among the majority of tertiary educations in the country.

More so, the rapid progress of a nation depends on the quality of its people. Thus, if the people are industrious, enterprising, ambitious and courageous enough to face the risk, the community/society will develop quickly. Such people are identified as entrepreneurs and their character reflects entrepreneurship. Entrepreneurship is no monopoly of any religion or community, Business Timus (1995) entrepreneurial potential can be found and developed anywhere irrespective of age, qualification, experience or socio-economic background, only efforts are required in the right direction. Entrepreneurship may not be regarded as a sufficient condition for growth activity but is surely a necessary condition. Hence it must be given top priority in the national programmes of a country. It is widely acknowledged in entrepreneurship literature that entrepreneurship is about people who realize new opportunities. Entrepreneurs are persistent, passionate, adaptable and able to take risks. As a result entrepreneurship can occur in a range of environments. However, at the core of entrepreneurship lies the creation of new business ventures by individuals or teams (Timmons, 1999).

However, this rise in the unemployment of graduates and non – graduates, inspite of the various entrepreneurial development programmes established that were aimed at combating the menace of unemployment, has raised some contentious issues. Prior to the mid – 1980s when unemployment reared its devastating effect on the economy, this group of people used to enjoy paid employment right from the colonial era. For instance, Aladekomo (2004) says the colonial masters were using the available educational institutions as factories for producing various categories of staff such as clerks, interpreters, forest guards and sanitary inspectors. All these were paid for their services they rendered to the colonial administration.

### Objective of the Study

The study was designed to examine the entrepreneurship development and its effect on employment generation. The specific objectives are as follows:

- i. To examine the relationship between entrepreneurship development and employment generation.
- ii. To investigate relationship between male and female on entrepreneurship development.

### Hypotheses

To achieve the objective of the study, two hypotheses were formulated and tested at 0.05 level of significance.

**H01:** There is no significant relationship between entrepreneurship development and employment generation.

**H02:** There is no significant relationship between male and female on entrepreneurship development.

### Literature Review

#### Meaning of Development

Abianga (2010) defined development as the act or process of growth, progress and improvement within a physical setting. Hornby (2006) similarly defined development as the gradual growth of something so that it becomes more advanced and stronger. Development refers to technological improvement, effective cost reduction, general welfare improved relations movement in a positive direction. According to Soba (2005) economic development is related to economic growth which is a rise in the level of output or an increase in the per capital income of a country in a given period of time. Nonetheless, economic development encompasses growth as it is an umbrella term which includes sustained economic growth as well as a noticeable improvement in the socio-political life and living standard while the World Bank Development report (1992) identifies the essential components of economic development as raising standards of living, improving education, health and equality of opportunity.

#### Definition of Entrepreneurship Development

UNDP (2010) defined entrepreneurship development as referring to the process of enhancing entrepreneurial skills and knowledge through structured training and institution building programmes. According to UNDP, entrepreneurship development aims to enlarge the base of entrepreneurs in order hasten the pace at which new ventures are created. This accelerates employment generation and economic development. Entrepreneurship development focuses on the

individual who wishes to start or expand a business. Furthermore, entrepreneurship development concentrates more on growth potential and innovation. The federal government of Nigeria recognized the role entrepreneurship could play in jumpstarting the growth and development of the economic decided on two things in 2009, one that entrepreneurship education should be made a general studies course for all undergraduates of the tertiary institutions. The second was that a centre for entrepreneurial development be established in each of the tertiary institutions where different skills would be taught. At the end of their programme of study, graduates of the tertiary institutions would be able to set up their own business with a view to contributing to the economy.

Entrepreneurship development as defined by Ibegbulem (2009) anchors on a firm belief that entrepreneurship involves a body of knowledge, skill and attitude which could be learned and applied by most people who are sufficiently motivated. He asserted that entrepreneurship development recognizes that many individuals have latent potentials or invisible talents to fit into the role of entrepreneur. Such potentials such could be actualized through training programmes. Entrepreneurship is a way of life, a pattern of behaviour which enable people cope with the vicissitude of business life that is a part of business skills, some personal characteristics are required for successful entrepreneurship. Entrepreneurship development is very abstract and can be linked with some of the following keyword-technological improvement cost reduction, general welfare, improved relations, movement in a positive direction etc. (Wikipedia, 2010). Entrepreneurship development is about change and innovation thinking and as such small scale enterprise is an integral part of the development process, for any small and medium scale enterprise can be a viable seedbed for exploring the commercial viability of new ideas, new products and new market opportunities. Entrepreneurs are agent for change providing drive, energy and foresight. They are integral to the small business and also seen as an essential part of the development process. Entrepreneurship development is about change and innovative thinking. It constantly seeks the improvements of entrepreneurship practice. It can be related to effective cost reduction in business operations technological improvement, general welfare, improved relations among stakeholders (consumers, employees, competitors, society, government) positive movement in the direction of organization.

Entrepreneurial development may also be

conceived as a programme of activities to enhance the knowledge, skill, behaviours and attitudes of individuals and groups to assume the role of entrepreneurs as well as efforts to remove all forms of barriers in the part of entrepreneurs. Entrepreneurship development is anchored on the firm belief that entrepreneurship involves a body of knowledge, skills and attitudes which can be learned and applied by most people who are sufficiently motivated. This is in contrast to the idea that entrepreneurs are born and not made. Entrepreneurship development recognizes that many individuals have latent potentials to fit into the role of entrepreneurs. Such potentials can be actualized through training programmes. Potential entrepreneurs can be trained to sharpen their skills to:

- Identify a need that he/she can satisfy with a product or service which may or may not be innovative.
- Analyze trends in the economy which enable him/her to project the prospects of the business and anticipate possible threats to it.
- Develop a viable business plan, focusing on the details of activities required to market the product, source the resources (money, personnel, technology, materials) needed and the programme of action for implementation of the plan.
- Assemble resources.
- Launch the business including registration of the business and obtaining various permits and licenses.
- Recognize that adversity and crises are a fact of business life and to develop capacity to deal with such events as they occur (Garba, 2010).

### **Roles of Entrepreneurship to Economic Development**

The following are the role of entrepreneurship in economic development of any country. They are:

#### **Bridging the gap between Science and Market Place:**

Scientist are individuals that invent electricity, computer, transistor radio, television, camera, calculator etc. These scientists are inventors whose inventions had no commercial value until entrepreneurs came in to knit social need and technology (Udu, et al 2008). It is therefore the entrepreneurs through entrepreneurship who successfully founded a way of introducing an invention into the realm of human needs.

**Employment Generation / Reduction of Unemployment:** Unemployment refers to a situation where people who are willing and capable of working



are unable to find employment/jobs to do. It is one of the macro-economic problems which every responsible government is expected to monitor and regulate. The process of entrepreneurship activity reducing unemployment situation in the economy is termed “Schumpeter effect” (Duniya. 2010). It has been observed that, unemployment is negatively related to new firm startups, that is, as new businesses are established and employment of resources is stimulated and unemployment reduces substantially. In the same vein, it was noted that high unemployment in the society is associated with a low degree of entrepreneurial activities, that is, where propensity to set up enterprises is low; the rate of unemployment would be very high.

The implication of the above assertions is that those who are unemployed tend to remain so because they possess lower endowments of human capital and entrepreneurial talents required to start and sustain new firms to keep them going. A low rate of entrepreneurship culture and skills in any society may be a consequence of the low economic growth, which also reflects higher levels of unemployment. In the same vein, Udu, et al (2008) observed that entrepreneurs are greatest employer of labour. It is either existing enterprises are employing or entrepreneurship offers business opportunities to entrepreneurs, either way job opportunities are created.

**Wealth Creation and Poverty Reduction:** Duniya, (2010) argue that entrepreneurship enables individuals to use their potentials and energies to create wealth through the creation of goods and services. Poverty is a condition of living that is characterized by lack of the basic necessities of life. Bougeoise, (2012) observed that one of the major causes of poverty is unemployment and since entrepreneurship is preoccupied with employment generation, then by extension, the generation of employment will therefore reduce the level of poverty. Wealth if created will definitely reduce the incidence of poverty by empowering the citizens and increasing their access to basic necessities of life (food, clothing, shelter, security and education).

**Reduction in Rural- Urban Migration:** The burgeoning problems of urban un-employment and population congestion owing to the rapid rural urban drift find its ultimate solution in the restoration of a proper balance between urban and rural economic opportunity. Rural entrepreneurial activity in generating employment is the link achieving this balance (Duniya, 2010).

Others are;

- **Reduction of Crime Rate**
- **Raising the Standard of Living**
- **Government Interventions in Development of Entrepreneurship**
- **National Directorate of Employment (NDE)**
- **Better Life Programme (BLP)**
- **National Economic Reconstruction Fund (NERFUND)**
- **People’s Bank of Nigeria (PBN)**
- **Family Support Programme (FSP)**
- **Family Economy Advancement Programme (FEAP)**
- **Small and Medium Industries Equity Investment Scheme (SMEIS)**
- **National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP)**
- **Small and Medium Scale Enterprise Development Agency of Nigeria (SMEDAN)**
- **The Rural Financial Institution Building Program (RUFIN)**

#### **Why Some of the Schemes Failed**

**Corrupt Practices among Decision Makers:** The rate of corruption and misappropriation of public funds has been an impediment to the development of entrepreneurial activities in Nigeria. These have robbed the country of many jobs opportunities that would have been created through vibrant entrepreneurial programs. Okafor (2005) emphasized further that huge sums of foreign exchange accrued to the country in the last 50 years have been mismanaged through massive corruption.

**Bad Management and Implementation:** Poor management and implementation of government programs, policies and strategic decision are the bane behind the full realization of entrepreneurial development in Nigeria. Akande (2013) argued that usurpation of authority between various arms of government, weak and problematic management and administrative oversight, and mismanagement of funds have all contributed to while some of the schemes failed.

**Lack of Entrepreneurial Education:** Absence of entrepreneurship education in our school curriculum has denied Nigerian youths the privilege of having the necessary skills of starting their own business. Ossai and Nwalado (2012), Oviawe (2010), Ofili (2014), and Dike (2006) all concluded that the need for entrepreneurial education and mentorship programmes for the students in the country to be very

germane to successful entrepreneurship development skills in Nigeria agreed that mentorship programmes should be encouraged between students and successful entrepreneurs. This will increase the practical skills of all students and prepare them well for entrepreneurship.

#### **Policy Discontinuity and Lack of Sustainability:**

Lack of continuity and sustainability in government policies towards entrepreneurship in Nigeria has been a great hindrance towards entrepreneurial activities. Incessant change in government often changes government policies and causes disruption or cessation of programs run by previous government.

**Insecurity:** Achumba, Igbomereho, and Akpor-Oboro (2014) stated that insecurity is a great impediment to growth of business in any nation. The problem of insecurity as currently being faced by the country has the tendency of increasing the cost of carrying out business in the country and even scaring potential investors as well as capable workers and ultimately results to increasing the costs of goods and services in the country. The issues of insecurity increases the cost of business as people with innovative ideas will not be attracted to areas consumed with insurgency and security challenges. These increase the cost of doing business and also increase the cost of goods and services from such businesses World Bank (2010).

**Finance:** Akinbadiya (2013) highlighted other reasons why various government programmes on development of entrepreneurial did not achieve the expected results. (1) Poor policy formulation and coordination. (2) Lack of policy framework, institutional framework and delivery machinery. (3) Lack of target setting for agencies, ministries and programmes. (4) Duplication of functions among institutions and agencies. (5) Non-involvement of the traditional institutions and community groups in projects selection and implementation. (10) Lack of involvement or consultation with the poor in poverty policy formulation and implementation (Emeni, 2008).

#### **Theoretical Framework**

##### **Theories of Entrepreneurial Development**

##### **The Need for Achievement Psychological Approach**

The pioneering research work of the Harvard Psychological Clinic in the 1930s, summarized in *Explorations in Personality*, provided the start point for future studies of personality, especially those relating to needs and motives. McClelland's and his

associates' investigations of achievement motivation have particular relevance to the emergence of leadership. McClelland (1961) was interested in the possibility of deliberately arousing a motive to achieve in an attempt to explain how individuals express their preferences for particular outcomes—a general problem of motivation. In this connection, the need for achievement refers to an individual's preference for success under conditions of competition. The vehicle McClelland employed to establish the presence of an achievement motive was the type of fantasy a person expressed on the Thematic Apperception Test (TAT), developed by Christiana Morgan and Henry Murray, who note in *Explorations in Personality* that "when a person interprets an ambiguous social situation he is apt to expose his own personality as much as the phenomenon to which he is attending. Each picture should suggest some critical situation and be effective in evoking a fantasy relating to it. The TAT has been widely used to support assessment of needs and motives.

In 1961 McClelland published *The Achieving Society*, which articulated his model of human motivation. McClelland (1961) contended that three dominant needs -for achievement, for power, and for affiliation- underpin human motivation. McClelland (1961) believed that the relative importance of each need varies among individuals and cultures. Arguing that commonly used hiring tests using IQ and personality assessments were poor predictors of competency, McClelland (1961) proposed that companies should base hiring decisions on demonstrated competency in relevant fields, rather than on standardized test scores. The procedure in

McClelland's initial investigation was to arouse in the test audience a concern with their achievement. A control group was used in which arousal was omitted. In the course of this experiment, McClelland discovered through analyzing the stories on the TAT that initial arousal was not necessary. Instead, members of the control group-individuals who had had no prior arousal — demonstrated significant differences in their stories, some writing stories with a high achievement content and some submitting stories with a low achievement content. Using results based on the Thematic Apperception Test, McClelland demonstrated that individuals in a society can be grouped into high achievers and low achievers based on their scores on what he called "N-Ach".

McClelland (1961) and his associates have since extended their work in fantasy analysis to include different age groups, occupational groups, and nationalities in their investigations of the strength of need for achievement. These investigations have

indicated that the N-Ach score increases with a rise in occupational level. Invariably, businessmen, managers, and entrepreneurs are high scorers. Other investigations into the characteristics of the high achievers have revealed that accomplishment on the job represents an end in itself; monetary rewards serve as an index of this accomplishment. In addition, these other studies found that the high achievers, though identified as managers, businessmen, and entrepreneurs, are not gamblers. A high emotional intelligence calls for a high need for achievement while a low emotional intelligence calls for a lower need for achievement. They will accept risk only to the degree they believe their personal contributions will make a difference in the final outcome. The need for achievement psychological approach has been particularly dominant in driving people for entrepreneurship. According to its proponent, McClelland (1961) in the n.Arch motives seem to influence the individual to select entrepreneurial Career (Oladele, Akeke & Oladunjoye, 2011). The researcher is of the opinion that the presumed mechanism by which achievement level translates itself into economic growth is the entrepreneurial class. If the need for achievement is high, there will be more people who will behave like entrepreneurs (Raimi 2010 cited in Oladele et al, 2011), and hence increase in entrepreneurship development activities.

### Methodology

A survey research design was adopted. The participant for the study were 200 randomly selected. For the instrumentation, the questionnaire was divided into three sections. However, all the instrument were subjected to a test re-test pilot study using a sample size of 30 respondent drawn from Oyo state. The reliability coefficient of the test re-test pilot study was 0.91 using Cronbach's alpha. Data collated were analyzed using Pearson moment correlation at 0.05 level of significance.

**Table 1: Summary Table of Pearson Moment Correlation Showing Relationship between Entrepreneurship Development and Employment Generation**

Variable	Mean	SD	N	R	P	Remark
Entrepreneurship	67.42	5.51				
Development	43.80	3.95	200	.574**	.000	Sig.
Employment						
Generation						

### Interpretation and Discussion of Findings

It is shown in the above table that significant relationship exists between entrepreneurship development and employment generation  $r=.574^{**}$ ,  $N= 200$ ,  $P < .05$ ). However, the stated hypothesis is

accepted.

It was discovered that entrepreneurship development greatly affects the employability status of Nigerian graduates in the sense that entrepreneurship education is very important that there is urgent need for all higher educational institutions in Nigeria to comply with the presidential directives to the effect that entrepreneurship be made compulsory for all students of higher education institutions in Nigeria, irrespective of their areas of specialization. This policy decision was based on government awareness of the crucial role of entrepreneurship education and training in fostering employment generation among the teaming youths, economic growth, and wealth creation. Unachukwu (2009) opined that the best option for empowerment is skills acquisition as it will ensure financial independence and a better standard of living. This agreed with the findings of this study that skills acquisition will bring about societal empowerment by providing jobs, develop entrepreneurial ability which in turn will ensure financial independence and assure of a better standard of living.

**Table 2: Summary Table of Pearson Moment Correlation Showing Relationship between Male and Female on Entrepreneurship Development**

Variable	Mean	SD	N	R	P	Remark
Male	98.52	7.79				
Entrepreneurship			200	.642**	.000	Sig.
Development	77.53	6.30				
Female						

### Interpretation and Discussion of Findings

It is shown in the above table that male respondent exhibit high tendency of entrepreneurship development than the females  $r=.642^{**}$ ,  $N= 200$ ,  $P < .05$ ). However, the stated hypothesis is accepted.

The result in the stated hypotheses indicates therefore that entrepreneurship contributes significantly to employment generation. This confirms the study by Bamiduro (2001) and Aremu (2004) entrepreneurship creates job through the formation of new enterprises especially small and medium scale enterprises. Unemployment and under-employment are the most fundamental economic issue confronting developing countries and entrepreneurship remains the most important tool for tackling them. Entrepreneurs provide job for themselves and others. In Nigeria entrepreneurship has encouraged self-employment for many youths both male and female in the rural and urban areas. The spirit of successful entrepreneurship has taken over the minds of Nigeria, who believe in themselves and in the goal of self-employment instead of relying on

almost nonexistent government jobs.

It is in line with the above that Shepherd and Douglas (1997) observed that the essence of entrepreneurship development is the ability to envision and chart a course for a new business venture by combining information from the functional disciplines and from the external environment in the context of the extraordinary uncertainty and ambiguity which faces a new business venture. It then manifests itself in creative strategies, innovative tactics, uncanny perception of trends and market mood changes and courageous leadership. To the duo, 'entrepreneurship', when treated as 'enterprise creation' helps develop new skills and experiences that can be applied to many other challenging areas in life.

### Conclusion

In conclusion, the proactive steps made by various governments in Nigeria over the years to develop entrepreneurship have not produced the desired results. However, the ill treatment of small businesses as entrepreneurial firms and implementation of policies and programmes is a problem. Also the problems of economic, social and political factors constituted to unfriendly environment which invariably affect the development of entrepreneurial firms and other small businesses.

Invariably youths that are unemployed can be assisted with credit facilities that will enable them set up small business rather than wandering about the street looking for white collar job. For a proper and sustainable entrepreneurship development the federal government and indeed other tiers of government in Nigeria should provides the enabling environment for the activities of entrepreneurs like provision of infrastructures, enacting and formulating of laws and policies that will aid entrepreneurship development in the country.

### Recommendations

The following recommendations are as follows:

- Entrepreneurial firms should be separated from other non-entrepreneurial small businesses, to allow for distinct policies and programmes required by each category of small businesses.
- Small businesses should be encouraged to submit their business plans to a development agency such as the Small and Medium Enterprises Development Agency of Nigeria (SMEDAN). With the business plans, potential and viable entrepreneurs would be identified and duly registered.
- Agency should develop a strategy for

monitoring, on yearly basis, firms that are classified as entrepreneurial for at least a period of three years. Firms that fail to realize projections in their business plans should be disqualified.

- Entrepreneurial firms should be given higher level of support including outright government grants and soft loans for research and development and easy access to venture capitalists and business angels. The development of other small businesses will continue to be pursued to promote self-employment, reduce crime rate and improve the people's living condition.

### References

- Abianga, E.U. 2010. "Effective leadership and fellowship drives community development": *International Journal Management and Enterprise Development*.
- Achumba, I.C., Igbomereho, O.S., AkporRobaro, M.O.M. 2013. "Security challenges in Nigeria and the implications for business activities and sustainable development". *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*; 4(2): 79-99.
- Akande, T. 2013. "Youth unemployment in Nigeria": A Situation Analysis; retrieved 21/3/15 Available: <http://www.brookings.edu/blogs/Africa>.
- Akindiya, B. 2013. "Effect of National Poverty Eradication Programmes in Nigeria" Available: [http:// akindiya.babatunde.blogspot.com/2013/01/effect-ofnational-poverty-eradication.html](http://akindiya.babatunde.blogspot.com/2013/01/effect-ofnational-poverty-eradication.html) (Accessed 28 February 2013).
- Arogundade, B.B. 2011. "Entrepreneurship Education: Imperative for sustainable development in Nigeria". *Journal of Emerging Trends in Education Research and Policy Studies*. 2(1): 26-29.
- Baba, S., Dickson, V., Kromtit, M. 2014. "Entrepreneurship and employment generation in Nigeria a case study". *National Directorate of Employment (NDE)* 6(2): 40-58.
- Barreto, H. 2014. "The Entrepreneur in Microeconomic Theory: Disappearance and Explanation". London: Routledge Publications.
- Baumol, W.J. 2012. "Entrepreneurship: Productive, unproductive and Destructive". *Journal of Business Venturing*. 11 (4) 3-22.
- Bougeoise, L. J 2012. "Strategy and Environment". A Conceptual Integration. *Academy of Management Journal*, 9: (2), 401-425.
- Duniya, A. S. 2010 "Challenges of Entrepreneurship Development in Agriculture for Job Creation in Nigerian". Proceedings of the 24<sup>th</sup> Annual National Conference of Farm Management Association of Nigeria held at Adamawa State University, Mubi between 11<sup>th</sup>– 14<sup>th</sup> October, 2010. Pp. 1 – 4.
- Emeh, I.E., Nwanguma, E.O., Abaroh, J.J. 2012. "Engaging Youth Unemployment in Nigeria with Youth Empowerment Programmes" the Lagos State in Focus.
- Emeni, F.K. 2008. "Micro finance institutions (MFIS) in Nigeria: Problems and prospects". *Journal of Financial Management and Analysis*; 21(1): 69-76.

- Garba, A.S. 2010 "Refocusing education system towards entrepreneurship development in Nigeria: A tool for poverty eradication".
- Hornby, A.S. "Oxford advanced learner's dictionary": Oxford, Oxford University, (2006).
- Kolawole, B.O. 2013. "Institutional reforms, interest rate policy and the financing of the agriculture sector in Nigeria". *European Scientific Journal*; 9(12): 277-290.
- Makinde T. 2005. "Problems of policy implementation in developing nations: The Nigerian experience". *Journal of Social Science*; 11(1): 63-69.
- National Directorate of Employment (NDE). 1986. "National directorate of employment program of action", an information bulletin. Abuja Nigeria.
- Ofili, O.U. 2014 "Challenges facing entrepreneurship. *International Journal of Business and Management*"; 9(12): 258-274.
- Okoye, U.C., Onyukwu, E.O. 2007. "Sustaining poverty reduction efforts through interagency collaboration in Nigeria in Kenneth Omeje (Ed), *State, Society Relations in Nigeria, Democratic Consolidation, Conflicts and Reforms*", London: Adonis and Abbey.
- Oladele, P. O; Akeke, N. I. and Oladunjoye, O. 2011. *Entrepreneurship Development: A Panacea for Unemployment Reduction in Nigeria. Journal of Emerging Trends in Economics and Management Sciences*. 2(4): 251– 256.
- Ossai, A.G., Nwalado, E.N. "Entrepreneurship Education: A panacea for sustainable development in Nigeria". *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*. 1(1) (2012): 77-86.
- Oviawe, J.O. 2010. "Repositioning Nigerian youths for economic empowerment through entrepreneurship education." Ayoade and Agwu; *BJEMT*, 11(3): 1-14, 2016; Article no.BJEMT.2174011. *European Journal of Educational Studies*. 2 (2): 113-118.
- Oyemomi, E.O. 2003. "An Assessment of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Nigeria (1983-2003)", Being a Dissertation Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Award of the Ph.D. of St. Clements's University; Available: <http://stclements.edu/grad/gradonug.pdf>, (Accessed 23 March, 2003).
- Oyeranti, O., Olayiwola, K. 2005. "Policies and programmes for poverty reduction in rural Nigeria". An Interim Research Report Submitted to the African Economic Research Consortium (AERC), Nairobi for the Second Phase Collaborative Poverty Research Project; Available: [http://www.sarpn.org/documents/d0002274/Poverty\\_reduction\\_Nigeria](http://www.sarpn.org/documents/d0002274/Poverty_reduction_Nigeria) (Accessed, 2005).
- Sanusi, J.O. 2003. "Overview of Government's Efforts in the Development of SMEs and the Emergence of Small and Medium Industries Equity Investment Scheme (SMIEIS)" Available: <http://www.cenbank.org/OUT/SPEECHES/2003/GOVADD> (Accessed 23 March, 2003).
- SMEDAN. 2011. "Annual Report". Hard Copy Distributed by SMEDAN.
- Soba, M.B. 2005. "Economic development and the challenges of industrialization in Nigeria", *International Journal Economic and Development Issues*. 5, ( 1 & 2).
- Timmons, J. 1999. "New Ventures Creation, Entrepreneurship in the 21st Century". Irwin McGraw-Hill. Pages 27-30.
- Udu, A. A., Udu. G.O.C, Eze, F.C. 2008. "Entrepreneurship". Enugu: Rhyce.
- Unachukwu, G. O (2009) Issues and Challenges in the Development of Entrepreneurship Education in Nigeria. *An International Multi-Disciplinary Journal*, Ethiopia 3(5)213-226.
- World Bank Report: Nigeria Economic Report; Available: <http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/Nigeria> on 23/3/142014.
- World Bank. 2010. "Global financial indicators, economic outlook". Washington: IMF, Washington, D.C. World Economic Forum.

## The Nexus between Knowledge Absorption and Organizational Performance: A Study of Kresta Laurel Company in Lagos State, Nigeria

**Shonubi Akeem Olalekan and Odunlami Samuel Abimbola**

<sup>1</sup>Department of Business Administration & Marketing  
College of Social & Management Sciences  
McPherson University, Seriki-Sotayo, Abeokuta, Ogun State, Nigeria  
akeemshonubi@gmail.com  
+2347080850697, +2348034644378

<sup>2</sup>Department of Business Administration & Marketing  
College of Humanities, Management & Social Sciences  
Augustine University, Ilara-Epe, Epe, Lagos State, Nigeria

### Abstract

*As learning is more difficult, more prior knowledge has to have been accumulated via research and development for effective learning to take place. As a result, this is a more costly importance to building knowledge absorption and the more research and development effort the firm will need to have expended to achieve some level of absorptive capacity. It is in view of this that this study investigated the nexus between knowledge absorption and organizational performance in Kresta Laurel in Lagos State. This study adopted descriptive survey research design through the use of questionnaire. The population of the study comprised of 123 staffs of the company, which was further reduced to 76 staffs as the sample size through the use of a formula derived by Taro Yamane. Purposive sampling technique was used to select the staffs. The data was analysed using a statistical tool of Regression Analysis with the aid of the Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS version 25.0) at 5% level of significance. Descriptive Statistics was also used to analyse the relevant data. Findings revealed that there is a significant effect of knowledge absorption on organizational performance.*

**Keywords:** Knowledge, Knowledge Absorption, Management, Organizational Performance

### Introduction

Company's growth is commonly equated with success and knowledge has been a push factor for organization to achieve success and growth (Mohamad & Abu, 2012). Among various resources available to the company, knowledge is the most valuable company's resources because it embodies best practices, routines, Lessons learned, problem-solving methods and creative processes that are often difficult to replicate (Renzel, 2008). According to Lee and Sukoco (2007) most of the organizations that improved their business performance does not only depend on the successful deployment of tangible assets and natural resources but also on the effective management of knowledge. Fast growth of information leads to the importance of managing knowledge in organizations (Zuzana, 2007). Organizations should therefore recognize the value of knowledge and experience of its individual employees, they should capture, organize and store knowledge within an organization and make it available for others in the organization.

Knowledge management plays a vital role in

today's challenging business environment and contributes largely towards sustained organizational performance (Mohamad & Abu, 2012). Generally, most companies including manufacturing companies are aimed to grow and succeed in their business. The emergence of knowledge-based economy has made it a strategic necessity for businesses to initiate ways to effectively acquire and manage varying organizational knowledge (Mohamad & Abu, 2012). Knowledge when produced and disseminated all over the organization has the capability to contribute to the firm's value (Mohamad & Abu, 2012). Ineffectiveness in managing knowledge makes the knowledge irrelevant and not useful for organizations (Mohamad & Abu, 2012). Companies that achieve significant growth will lead them to be more active contributors to the nation. Organizational performance is vital to the well-being of a business and knowledge is a crucial resource that needs to be well managed in order to achieve company's organizational performance (Mohamad & Abu, 2012).

As learning is more difficult, more prior knowledge has to have been accumulated via research

and development for effective learning to take place.

As a result, this is a more costly importance to building knowledge absorption and the more research and development effort the firm will need to have expended to achieve some level of absorptive capacity. Thus, for a given level of a firm own research and development, the level of knowledge absorption is diminished in environments in which it is more difficult to learn (Daniel & Wesley, 2017). In addition, a more difficult learning environment increases the marginal effect of knowledge absorption. In contrast, in environments in which learning is less demanding, a firm own research and development has little impact on its knowledge absorption. Knowledge absorption becomes difficult due to increase in technological opportunities. Greater technological opportunity signifies greater amount of external information, which increase the firms' incentive to build absorptive capacity, and a more challenging learning environment increases the level of research and development which is necessary to build knowledge absorption. (Daniel & Wesley, 1990).

## Literature Review

### Conceptual Review of Knowledge Absorption (KA)

A process consisting of a number of different sub-processes, such as recognizing the value of external knowledge, acquiring external knowledge, transforming or assimilating it, and exploiting external knowledge (Oya, 2019). Mikko (2009) In the light of increasingly dynamic and competitive markets, knowledge management and knowledge absorption has gained in popularity among both academics and managers. In order to stay competitive, companies increasingly have to adapt themselves to the constantly changing markets. Mikko, (2009), Absorptive capacity is an important capability with which an organization can maintain sustainable competitive advantage. By exploring the business environment in search for new ideas and knowledge, and exploiting already existing certainties, companies can find and utilize new knowledge into commercial ends (Mikko, 2009).

As companies grow, they can focus on either exploring the environment or exploiting already internalized capabilities, as resources are limited and can only be assigned to one of the two (Mikko, 2009). Because of this, managers have to trade off, choosing between both a focus on exploiting and a focus on exploring. What focus companies should maintain depends on the external environment and the internal structure of the company (Mikko, 2009).

All researches confirm the suggestion of Cohen and Levinthal that the capacity of absorption depends

highly on the firm's level of prior related knowledge and skills. Also some new insights have been created within this topic. Zarha and George (2002) conclude that not only prior related knowledge is of importance when improving ACAP, but also the diversity of background and path dependency is of critical importance.

The concept of absorptive capacity has been defined as a potential of individual or organization to identify, assimilate and exploit knowledge (Cohen & Levinthal, 1990). Existence of such dynamic phenomenon influences knowledge base in an organization by renewing it and enlarging it with the influx of new relevant knowledge. Absorptive capacity may influence the potential of an organization to react to new market conditions, adjustment efforts to new environment and use of information in the competitive race; it may also contribute to the creation of new opportunities for competitiveness, knowledge base strengthening and improved forecasting of future market development (Camison & Fores, 2010; Cohen & Levinthal, 1990; Teece, Pisano & Shuen, 1997; Tu, Vonderembse, Ragu-Nathan, & Sharkey, 2006; Van den Bosch, Volberda & de Boer, 1999; Zahra & George, 2002). A firm with higher absorptive capabilities possesses better learning abilities and foresees opportunities beyond its horizon (Winkelbach & Walter, 2015). Many theoreticians in this area divide absorptive capacity into dimensions and components, where dimensions include acquisition, assimilation, transformation and exploitation of knowledge, while absorptive capacity components are prior-related knowledge, communication network, communication climate and knowledge scanning mechanism (Cohen & Levinthal, 1990; Brown, 1997; Tu et al, 2006; Zahra & George, 2002).

### Conceptual Review of Organizational Performance (OP)

Performance is the end result of activities; it includes the actual outcomes of the strategic management process (Alrubaiee, & Jamhour, 2012). Likewise Ben, Louati, and Affes (2015) posited that the organizational performance is represented by the success in achieving its goals. Organizational performance constitutes all behaviours related to organizational objectives depending on the contribution levels of individuals to the organization (Borman & Motowidlo, 1993). However, the organizational performance is the mirror that reflects the organization's ability in achieving high productivity provided it is combined with the customers' satisfaction and having a well market share that can provide a suitable financial refund and

do social and ethic responsibilities towards the environment where the organization works and the society (Tubigi & Al shawi, 2015). Similarly, scholars considered organizational performance as the achieved results of the interaction between the activities of communication and information technology sector and its resources or the difference between the financial goals and the non-financial ones in a specific period of time (Rajneesh & Kaur, 2014). However, organizational existence will be in danger, only if the performance includes non-financial scales, the background image of the performance will show up the thing which the financial indications fail to do (Zainol & Ayadurai, 2011). In consistent with this, Sink and Tuttle (1989) also realized that performance should not be treated only as a financial concept. Thus, it is suggested that particularly in the service sector, non-financial performance should receive serious consideration. Nofal, Surachman, and Djumahir, (2014) argued that relying only on the financial ratios in evaluating the performance gives incomplete image about the organization. Therefore, this method in evaluation should be enhanced and supported by operational performance's scales to build measurement system for effective performance in the organization such as market share, customer retain. To this end, Noruzy, Dalfard, Azhdari, Nazari-Shirkouhi, and Rezazadeh, (2013) argued that if the manager cares of the total performance of the organization; he will be able to create a balance between the operational and the financial interests. Traditionally, firm performance has been viewed and measured in accounting terms.

An additional issue should be raised here; due to confidentiality concerns, it is often challenging to obtain actual accounting data from organizations unless they are publicly quoted companies. As a result, previous research studies looking into performance related issues used self-reported financial and non-financial performance measures (Alrubaiee & Jamhour, 2012). However, Tseng and Lee (2014) pointed out, that some scholars have continually discussed the organizational performance measurement index. For example, Tippins and Sohi (2003) suggested profitability, rate of return on investment, customer retention, and sales growth rate as the organizational performance measurement indexes, while Lee and Choi (2003) suggested market share rate, comparisons of success with other companies, growth rate, profitability, and ability to innovate as the organizational performance measurement indexes.

Organizational performance describes how efficient the organization is in its quest to achieve the goals that have been set. How well an organization

deploys its resources, human and material, determines how well set goals are accomplished (Richard, Devinney, Johnson, & Yip, 2008). They state that organizational performance consists of four major areas: financial performance, product/market performance, shareholder returns and non-financial performance. Financial performance relates to the measurement of profits, return on assets, return on investment, etc. that an organization has achieved over a time period. Product/Market performance relates to sales, turnover, market share, etc. Shareholder returns measure the benefits accruable to providers of financial capital to the organization. Non-financial performance refers to the measure of employee satisfaction and performance, customer service and satisfaction, quality/consistency of products and market share/growth/innovations. Employees contribute immensely to the good fortunes of organizations. These contributions have led to significant successes that organizations have recorded over the years (Collis & Montgomery, 1995).

### Theoretical Review

This study was anchored on ecological knowledge management theory which focuses on people, relationships, and learning communities/environment, including interactions among individuals and organizations and the internal and external factors that draw people together to share knowledge. The knowledge ecology of an organization is composed of four segments: knowledge, communities, organizational resources and external environment (Deng-Neng, Ting-Peng, Binshan, 2010). This theory assumes that "nature knows best", that it is somehow goal-directed toward diversity or a "correct" ecology are, and will continue to be, difficult obstacles. These beliefs lie at the core of many people's fundamental conceptions of the world. They are exceedingly difficult to examine openly and rationally (Borden, 1993). It also assumes that people's understanding of nature varies according to temporal, spatial, and organizational scales. Different scales produce very different concerns about environmental management and policy. Time is at the core of many conceptualizations of environmental quality (Hull, Robertson, Richert, Seekamp, & Buhyoff, 2002).

The KBT of the firm assumes that knowledge is the most strategically significant resource of a firm. Its proponents argue that since knowledge based resources are usually difficult to imitate and socially complex, heterogeneous knowledge bases and capabilities among firms are the major determinants of sustained competitive advantage and superior corporate performance.



### **Empirical Review of Knowledge Absorption and Organizational Performance**

Nikola and Danijela, (2016), conducted a research on “Organizational forms and knowledge absorption”, the research aimed at showing how typical organizational forms are spread within technology and knowledge intensive industries in Serbia and what are their relations with the absorptive capacity level. It has been shown that the functional form prevails as the organizational structure type in most of organizations. It can be therefore concluded that most organizations continue to employ clearly defined hierarchy and centralized decision making. Characteristics of dynamic markets where companies from technology and knowledge intensive industries perform their activities did not significantly influence management to decrease formalization of activities and increase flexibility in decision-making process and managing individual business units or projects. The statistical analysis supported the hypothesis stating that the organizational structure affects knowledge absorption and exploitation in the organization. The results shows that organizations with matrix and divisional structure have higher knowledge absorption potential than organizations which nurture functional organizational structure.

This supports the view that organizational forms with low flexibility and strong centralized decision-making system create an environment which slows down the development of the ability to absorb relevant knowledge, while the organizations with lower level of formalization and a project-oriented structure facilitate higher rate of knowledge absorption and use. In can then be concluded that increased formalization of activities in the organizations with functional grouping of activities under major functional managers will decrease capacity to absorb and share knowledge. With the aim of creating a favourable organizational context for knowledge absorption, sharing and use, organizations should develop a structure with a high flexibility, lower level of formalization, and a knowledge-friendly culture as a supportive environment for the emergence of social capital. The results obtained in the study contributed to the organizational theory.

The analysis of the relationship between organizational forms and absorptive capacity of organizations studied provides support to the further development of the knowledge management concept. The results of the research can contribute to the application of different knowledge management strategies within the absorptive capacity framework. Also, the approach undertaken in the study provided support to the organizational efforts of developing of models for managing absorptive capacity elements.

Limitations to the study include focus on specific industry sectors and analysis of “standard” organizational form types. Only organizations from technology and knowledge intensive industries were studied; hence, the results presented cannot be generalized to all kinds of sectors of industry and environments without further research. Further research can also be directed towards analysing the relationship between hybrid organizational forms and organizational absorptive capacity and towards developing appropriate management tools for efficient knowledge management within the framework.

Daniel, Levinthal and Wesley (2017) in their article “Absorptive Capacity: A New Perspective on Learning and Innovation”, suggested that firms are in fact sensitive to the characteristics of the learning environment in which they operate. Thus, absorptive capacity appears to be part of a firm’s decision calculus in allocating resources for innovative activity. Despite these findings, because absorptive capacity is intangible and its benefits are in direct, one can have little confidence that the appropriate level, to say nothing of the optimal level, of investment in absorptive capacity is reached. Thus, while we have proposed a model to explain research and development investment, in which research and development both generated innovation and facilitated learning, the development of this model may ultimately be as valuable for the prescriptive analysis of organizational policies as its application may be as a positive model of firm behaviour.

An important question from a prescriptive perspective is when is a firm most likely to underinvest in absorptive capacity to its own long run detriment? Absorptive capacity is more likely to be developed and maintained as a by-product of routine activity when the knowledge domain that the firm wished to exploit is closely related to its current knowledge base, when, however, a firm wished to its ongoing activity, then the firm must dedicate effort exclusively to creating absorptive capacity (i.e. absorptive capacity may not even occur to the firm as an investment alternative. Even if it does, due to the intangible nature of absorptive capacity, a firm may be reluctant to sacrifice current output as well as gains from specialization to permit its technical personnel to acquire the requisite breadth of knowledge from new domains. Thus, while the current discussion addresses key features of organisational structure that determine a firm’s absorptive capacity and provides evidence that investment is responsive to the need to develop this capability, more research is necessary to understand the decision processes that determine organisations investment in absorptive capacity.

Heru, and Sri (2018), in their journal titled “How Does Knowledge Absorption Foster Performance? The Mediating Effect of Innovation Capability”. The focus of the research aimed to examine the impact of knowledge sharing and knowledge absorption on the innovation capability and the performance of Sharia banks. The rapid competition in banking industry among conventional and Sharia banks requires innovation capability in order to enhance the performance and achieve the sustainable competitive advantage. The development and performance of Sharia banks at the present still tend to be low. Innovation on product and service is one of the success keys of Sharia banks in enhancing the performance and competitiveness. Innovation capability can be developed if the employees within the organization are able to perform knowledge sharing or knowledge absorption. The sample of the research includes the employees of Sharia Banks in Semarang as many as 102 respondents. The sampling technique used purposive sampling with criteria; permanent employees who have been working no less than 5 years. The data collection method was also performed using questionnaire, while the data analysis technique used SEM. The findings concluded that knowledge sharing and knowledge absorption significantly impact the innovation capability and performance.

Xuemei, Hailiang, and Guoyou, (2018), in their journal titled “Knowledge absorptive capacity and innovation performance in high-tech companies”: A multi-mediating analysis. They focused on building upon the knowledge-based view (KBV) and using data from 379 high-tech companies in China, they examine the underlying, mediating mechanisms in the relationship between knowledge absorptive capacity and firms' innovation performance. They find that there are positive relationships between four dimensions of knowledge absorptive capacity (i.e., knowledge acquisition, knowledge assimilation, knowledge transformation, and knowledge exploitation) and firms' innovation performance. Additionally, they discover that both firms' knowledge transformation capacity and knowledge exploitation capacity mediate the relationship between knowledge acquisition and firms' innovation performance, as well as between knowledge assimilation and firms' innovation performance. The results shed light on knowledge absorptive capacity research and knowledge management theory by theoretically and empirically demonstrating how knowledge absorptive capacity affects firms' innovation outputs from a multi-mediating perspective.

Julian, David, Frank, Torsten, Tim and Timothy

(2019), in their journal titled “Containing the Not-Invented-Here Syndrome in external knowledge absorption and open innovation”: The role of indirect countermeasures. They posed that given the growing importance of knowledge sharing across boundaries, the challenge is to better understand how to overcome NIHS and its negative consequences. They proposed a novel process perspective on NIHS grounded the 4i framework of organizational learning that contributes to strengthening the conceptual foundations for NIHS research and to deepening their understanding of the precise nature and location of the external knowledge absorption biases induced by NIH attitudes. Two essential meta-inferences emerged from their theorizing and empirical studies. First, given its cascading effect, NIHS is particularly detrimental in early individual level intuiting and interpreting processes of organizational learning. Surprisingly however, it has not been the focus of attention among NIHS researchers and practitioners, even though a broad set of NIHS countermeasures was examined in research and practice. Second, debiasing techniques in particular perspective taking promise to do precisely the job needed namely to contain the behavioural consequences of individual attitudes, or as demonstrated in their specific case the negative effect of NIH attitudes on external knowledge absorption. They hope it will encourage further conceptual and empirical work on how to contain NIHS and related attitude-induced biases.

### **Research Methodology**

This study made use of descriptive survey research design. This was adopted because it involves an investigator to examine variables at an instance, at one time only. The investigator will consider the descriptive survey research design to be suitable since all the variables of the study are to be examined at once. It moreover involves the use of organised questionnaires that are proposed to acquire facts from the respondents (Shonubi, 2017). The study population of this research work includes staffs of Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos State, Nigeria. The information from HR revealed that, in all, the total work force of Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos State stood at 123. The choice of Lagos branch stem from the fact that, the head office is domiciled in the state. Thus, we expect balanced representation of the company's work force. Basically, the company is made up of six departments namely; procurement /purchasing department with 15 staffs, technical department with 40 staffs, finance department with 13 staffs, store keeping department with 22 staffs, training department with 27 staffs and digital marketing department with 6 staffs.

### Sample Profile

The sample frame for this study is made up of all staffs of Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos, Nigeria. For each department, the sampling size was determined using the Taro Yamane's formula as shown below:

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N(e)^2}$$

Where:

n = Sample size

N = Total population

e = the error of 5 %

**Table 1: The departmental distribution of sample size using Taro Yamane's Formula:**

Units/ Departments	Population	Yamane Formula $N$ $1 + 0.025N$	Sample size N
Procurement/ Purchasing	15	$15/(1+0.025(15))$	11
Technical	40	$40/(1+0.025(40))$	20
Finance	13	$13/(1+0.025(13))$	10
Store Keeping	22	$22/(1+0.025(22))$	14
Training	27	$27/(1+0.025(27))$	16
Digital Marketing	6	$6/(1+0.025(6))$	5

Source: Field Survey, 2020.

### Procedure and techniques

Having derived the sampling size, in each department, the purposive or judgmental and convenience sampling techniques shall be used to

select respondents for managerial employees and non-managerial employees respectively. The purposive sampling technique will involve a predefined group in mind. This means that, people whose opinions are relevant to the study will be chosen for the study. The purposive sampling technique will be used for managerial employees because they had to meet a criterion of belonging to the predefined group of top level managers. Again, the convenience sampling technique shall be for non-managerial employee.

To achieve the objective of this study, the information was gathered from the primary source of data which involved the use of questionnaire.

### Method of Data Analysis

The study was analysed using regression analysis for the variables in question, using SPSS package version 25. Regression analysis will be used because the study wants to know the effect of independent variable on the dependent variable. The hypothesis was tested at 5% level of significance ( $\alpha = 0.05$ )

### Results

#### Testing of Hypothesis

**Objective:** Assess the effect of knowledge absorption on organizational performance in Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos State, Nigeria.

**Question:** How does knowledge absorption affect organizational performance in Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos state?

**Table 2: Descriptive Analysis on Knowledge Absorption**

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Undecided	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	Total
I use information technology to make research on competitors and market changes	21 35.6%	29 49.1%	5 8.5%	3 5.1%	1 1.7%	59 100.0%
New ideas and researches has helped to improve my work	17 28.8%	37 62.7%	5 8.5%	0 0%	0 0%	59 100.0%
My experience on the work has helped to solve problems	14 23.7%	42 71.2%	2 3.4%	1 1.7%	0 0%	59 100.0%
There is a management policy in place for storing and acquiring knowledge	15 25.4%	27 45.8%	10 16.9%	4 6.8%	3 5.1%	59 100.0%
Partnership is used as a strategy to acquire knowledge	14 23.7%	39 66.1%	4 6.8%	2 3.4%	0 0%	59 100.0%
Meetings are held to promote new ideas and knowledge from people and managers	12 20.3%	44 74.6%	3 5.1%	0 0%	0 0%	59 100.0%
Reports prepared by external consultant are useful source of information	29 49.2%	28 47.4%	1 1.7%	0 0%	1 1.7%	59 100.0%
The HR is in charge of the knowledge absorption of the organization	13 22%	38 64.4%	6 10.2%	1 1.7%	1 1.7%	59 100.0%
Competition has helped to increase the rate of making research for knowledge	16 27.1%	34 57.6%	5 8.5%	3 5.1%	1 1.7%	59 100.0%
I am able to acquire information I need at work anytime is needed	19 32.2%	30 50.8%	6 10.2%	3 5.1%	1 1.7%	59 100.0%

Source: Researcher's Field Survey Report, 2020

The study sought to determine the effect of knowledge absorption on organizational performance of Kresta Laurel Company in Nigeria. Table 2 shows the descriptive analysis of respondents' responses as regards knowledge absorption. By adding up responses under strongly agree, agree and Undecided, 55(93.2%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that they use information technology to make research on competitors and market changes., 59(100%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that new ideas and researches has helped to improve their work., 58(98.3%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that their experience on the work has helped to solve problems., 52(88.1%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that there is a management policy in place for storing and acquiring knowledge., 57(96.6%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that partnership is used as a strategy to acquire knowledge., 59(100%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that meetings are held to promote new ideas and knowledge from people and managers., 58(98.3%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that reports prepared by external consultant are useful source of information., 57(96.6%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that the HR is in charge of the knowledge absorption of the organization., 55(93.2%) of the respondents agreed and are undecided that competition has helped to increase the rate of making research for knowledge., and lastly, 55(93.2%) of the

respondents agreed and are undecided that they are able to acquire information they need at work anytime is needed. The result of the hypothesis three demonstrates that knowledge absorption has a significant effect on the organizational performance of Kresta Laurel Company in Lagos state.

**Table 3: Analysis of Variance**

ANOVA <sup>a</sup>						
Model		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1	Regression	.428	10	.043	1.109	.375 <sup>b</sup>
	Residual	1.852	48	.039		
	Total	2.280	58			

Source: Researcher's Field Survey Report, 2020.

The result on table 3 showed that there is no significant difference in the perception of the selected males and females towards knowledge absorption on organizational performance. This is evident by a non-significant value of 0.375. Not only that, the perception within each group (male and female), recorded no significant value. Therefore, all the respondents have similar disposition towards knowledge absorption on the performance of the organization. Thus, we accept the null hypothesis of no significant difference in the perception of respondents toward knowledge absorption on organizational performance.

**Table 4: Regression Coefficients**

Coefficients <sup>a</sup>						
Model		Unstandardized		Standardized	t	Sig.
		Coefficients		Coefficients		
		B	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	1.756	.287		6.119	.000
	i use information technology to make research on market changes	.025	.032	.111	.761	.450
	new ideas and researches have helped to improve my work	.047	.049	.138	.962	.341
	my experience on the work has helped to solve problems	-.054	.049	-.153	-1.111	.272
	there is a management policy in place for storing and acquiring knowledge	-.055	.028	-.293	-1.989	.052
	partnership is used as a strategy to acquire knowledge	-.047	.044	-.157	-1.068	.291
	meetings are held to promote new ideas and knowledge from people and managers	.067	.058	.163	1.159	.252
	reports prepared by external consultant are useful source of information	.059	.047	.184	1.245	.219
	the HR is in charge of the knowledge absorption of the organization	-.020	.038	-.075	-.531	.598
	competition has helped to increase the rate of making research for knowledge	.007	.035	.031	.205	.838
	i am able to acquire information i need at work any time is needed	-.003	.031	-.015	-.109	.913

a. Dependent Variable: TP

Source: Researcher's Field Survey Report, 2020.

The result on table 4 showed that the management policy in place for storing and acquiring knowledge have a positive and significant relationship with organizational performance. This is evident by a significant value of 0.052.

Therefore, the remaining questions indicate a non-significant value which makes the null hypothesis of no significant effect of knowledge absorption on organizational performance.

**Table 5: Correlation Coefficients**

Correlations		TP	TKA
TP	Pearson Correlation	1	-.158
	Sig. (2-tailed)		.231
	N	59	59
TKA	Pearson Correlation	-.158	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.231	
	N	59	59

**Source:** Researcher's Field Survey Report, 2020.

Table 5 showed that the relationship between knowledge absorption and organizational performance is negative and not significant. This is consistent with the table 4.

### Discussion and Conclusion

The regression coefficients showed that knowledge absorption is not significant on the performance of Kresta Laurel Company, Lagos State, Nigeria. This is further proven as the correlation coefficient in table 6 indicated a non-significant value of 0.231. It also showed that there is a negative impact of knowledge absorption on organizational performance which showed the value of -0.158.

Nikola and Danijela, (2016), conducted a research on "Organizational forms and knowledge absorption", the research aimed at showing how typical organizational forms are spread within technology and knowledge intensive industries in Serbia and what are their relations with the absorptive capacity level. It has been shown that the functional form prevails as the organizational structure type in most of organizations. It can be therefore concluded that most organizations continue to employ clearly defined hierarchy and centralized decision making. Characteristics of dynamic markets where companies from technology and knowledge intensive industries perform their activities did not significantly influence management to decrease formalization of activities and increase flexibility in decision-making process and managing individual business units or projects. The statistical analysis supported the hypothesis stating that the organizational structure affects knowledge absorption and exploitation in the

organization. The results showed that organizations with matrix and divisional structure have higher knowledge absorption potential than organizations which nurture functional organizational structure. This supports the view that organizational forms with low flexibility and strong centralized decision-making system create an environment which slows down the development of the ability to absorb relevant knowledge, while the organizations with lower level of formalization and a project-oriented structure facilitate higher rate of knowledge absorption and use. In can then be concluded that increased formalization of activities in the organizations with functional grouping of activities under major functional managers will decrease capacity to absorb and share knowledge. With the aim of creating a favourable organizational context for knowledge absorption, sharing and use, organizations should develop a structure with a high flexibility, lower level of formalization, and a knowledge-friendly culture as a supportive environment for the emergence of social capital. The results obtained in the study contributed to the organizational theory.

The analysis of the relationship between organizational forms and absorptive capacity of organizations studied provides support to the further development of the knowledge management concept. The results of the research can contribute to the application of different knowledge management strategies within the absorptive capacity framework. Also, the approach undertaken in the study provided support to the organizational efforts of developing of models for managing absorptive capacity elements. Limitations to the study include focus on specific industry sectors and analysis of "standard" organizational form types. Only organizations from technology and knowledge intensive industries were studied; hence, the results presented cannot be generalized to all kinds of sectors of industry and environments without further research. Further research can also be directed towards analysing the relationship between hybrid organizational forms and organizational absorptive capacity and towards developing appropriate management tools for efficient knowledge management within the framework.

Daniel, Levinthal and Wesley (2017) in their article "Absorptive Capacity: A New Perspective on Learning and Innovation", suggested that firms are in fact sensitive to the characteristics of the learning environment in which they operate. Thus, absorptive capacity appears to be part of a firm's decision calculus in allocating resources for innovative activity. Despite these findings, because absorptive capacity is intangible and its benefits are in direct, one

can have little confidence that the appropriate level, to say nothing of the optimal level, of investment in absorptive capacity is reached. Thus, while we have proposed a model to explain research and development investment, in which research and development both generated innovation and facilitated learning, the development of this model may ultimately be as valuable for the prescriptive analysis of organizational policies as its application may be as a positive model of firm behaviour. An important question from a prescriptive perspective is when is a firm most likely to underinvest in absorptive capacity to its own long run detriment? Absorptive capacity is more likely to be developed and maintained as a by-product of routine activity when the knowledge domain that the firm wished to exploit is closely related to its current knowledge base, when, however, a firm wished to its ongoing activity, then the firm must dedicate effort exclusively to creating absorptive capacity (i.e. absorptive capacity may not even occur to the firm as an investment alternative. Even if it does, due to the intangible nature of absorptive capacity, a firm may be reluctant to sacrifice current output as well as gains from specialization to permit its technical personnel to acquire the requisite breadth of knowledge from new domains. Thus, while the current discussion addresses key features of organizational structure that determine a firm's absorptive capacity and provides evidence that investment is responsive to the need to develop this capability, more research is necessary to understand the decision processes that determine organizations investment in absorptive capacity.

Heru, and Sri (2018), in their journal titled "How Does Knowledge Absorption Foster Performance? The Mediating Effect of Innovation Capability". The focus of the research aimed to examine the impact of knowledge sharing and knowledge absorption on the innovation capability and the performance of Sharia banks. The rapid competition in banking industry among conventional and Sharia banks requires innovation capability in order to enhance the performance and achieve the sustainable competitive advantage. The development and performance of Sharia banks at the present still tend to be low. Innovation on product and service is one of the success keys of Sharia banks in enhancing the performance and competitiveness. Innovation capability can be developed if the employees within the organization are able to perform knowledge sharing or knowledge absorption. The sample of the research includes the employees of Sharia Banks in Semarang as many as 102 respondents. The sampling technique used purposive sampling with criteria; permanent employees who have been working no less

than 5 years. The data collection method was also performed using questionnaire, while the data analysis technique used SEM. The findings concluded that knowledge sharing and knowledge absorption significantly impact the innovation capability and performance.

Xuemei, Hailiang, and Guoyou, (2018), in their journal titled "Knowledge absorptive capacity and innovation performance in high-tech companies": A multi-mediating analysis. They focused on building upon the knowledge-based view (KBV) and using data from 379 high-tech companies in China, they examine the underlying, mediating mechanisms in the relationship between knowledge absorptive capacity and firms' innovation performance. They find that there are positive relationships between four dimensions of knowledge absorptive capacity (i.e., knowledge acquisition, knowledge assimilation, knowledge transformation, and knowledge exploitation) and firms' innovation performance. Additionally, they discover that both firms' knowledge transformation capacity and knowledge exploitation capacity mediate the relationship between knowledge acquisition and firms' innovation performance, as well as between knowledge assimilation and firms' innovation performance. The results shed light on knowledge absorptive capacity research and knowledge management theory by theoretically and empirically demonstrating how knowledge absorptive capacity affects firms' innovation outputs from a multi-mediating perspective.

Julian, David, Frank, Torsten, Tim, and Timothy, (2019), in their journal titled "Containing the Not-Invented-Here Syndrome in external knowledge absorption and open innovation": The role of indirect countermeasures. They posed that given the growing importance of knowledge sharing across boundaries, the challenge is to better understand how to overcome NIHS and its negative consequences. They proposed a novel process perspective on NIHS grounded the 4i framework of organizational learning that contributes to strengthening the conceptual foundations for NIHS research and to deepening their understanding of the precise nature and location of the external knowledge absorption biases induced by NIH attitudes. Two essential meta-inferences emerged from their theorizing and empirical studies. First, given its cascading effect, NIHS is particularly detrimental in early individual level intuiting and interpreting processes of organizational learning. Surprisingly however, it has not been the focus of attention among NIHS researchers and practitioners, even though a broad set of NIHS countermeasures was examined in research and practice. Second, debasing techniques

in particular perspective taking promise to do precisely the job needed namely to contain the behavioural consequences of individual attitudes, or as demonstrated in their specific case the negative effect of NIH attitudes on external knowledge absorption. They hope it will encourage further conceptual and empirical work on how to contain NIHS and related attitude-induced biases.

## Practical and theoretical conclusions

### Limitations and Future Research

This study had encountered some limitations that should be addressed by future studies. Therefore, future studies should extend the study to other sectors such as educational, manufacturing, service, financial, to mention few. Future studies should also extend the geographical scope beyond Lagos State and possibly engage in comparative studies of the subject matter in different sectors. Furthermore, future studies can extend the frontiers of knowledge by considering the dimensions of knowledge absorption (knowledge acquisition, knowledge assimilation, knowledge transformation, and knowledge exploitation).

## References

- Alrubaiee, A.S., & Jamhour, L.M., (2012). Effect of Core Competence on Competitive Advantage and Organizational Performance. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 7, 192-204.
- Ben, Z.R., Louati H., & Affes, H., (2015). The Relationship Between Organizational Innovations, Internal Sources of Knowledge and Organizational Performance. *International Journal of Managing Value and Supply Chains*, 6 (1), 53-67.
- Borden, R.J. (1993). A social scientist's perspective. Humans as Components of Ecosystems. Springer, New York. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0905-8\\_23](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0905-8_23).
- Borman W. C., & Motowidlo, S. J., (1993). Expanding the criterion domain to include elements of contextual performance Personnel selection in organizations. In N. Schmitt, & W. C. Borman (Eds.), Jossey-Bass, San Francisco.
- Brown, S.A., (1997). Knowledge, communication and progressive use of information technology. Unpublished PHD Thesis University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, USA.
- Camison, C., & Fores, B., (2010) "Knowledge absorptive capacity: New insights for its conceptualization and measurement", *Journal of Business Research*, 63, 707-715.
- Cohen, W.M., & Levinthal, D.A., (1990). "Absorptive capacity": A new perspective on learning and innovation, *Administrative science quarterly*, 35 (1), 128-152.
- Collis, D., & Montgomery A.M., (1995). "Competing on Resources: Strategy in the 1990s," *Harvard Business Review*, 73,118-128.
- Collis, D., & Montgomery A.M., (1995). "Competing on Resources: Strategy in the 1990s," *Harvard Business Review*, 73,118-128.
- Daniel A.L., Wesley M.C., (2017). "Absorptive Capacity: A New Perspective on Learning and Innovation" Special Issue: *Technology, Organizations, and Innovation*, 35 (1), 128-15.
- Deng-Neng, C., Ting-Peng, L., & Binshan, L. (2010). An Ecological Model for Organizational Knowledge Management, *Journal of Computer Information Systems*, 50 (3), 11-22.
- Heru, S., & Sri, A., (2018). How Does Knowledge Absorption Foster Performance? The Mediating Effect of Innovation Capability. *Journal of Knowledge*, DOI: 10.15294/jdm.v9i1.14657.
- Hull, R.B., Robertson, D.P., Richert, D., Seekamp, E., & Buhyoff, G.J., (2002). Assumptions about ecological scale and nature knowing best hiding in environmental decisions, *Conservation Ecology* 6(2), 12.
- Julian, H., David, A., Frank, P., Torsten, O.S., Tim, C., & Timothy, M.D., (2019). Containing the Not-Invented-Here Syndrome in external knowledge absorption and open innovation: The role of indirect countermeasures. *Journal of Knowledge Management*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2019.103822>.
- Lee, H. & Sukoco, P. (2007). "The Effects of Entrepreneurial Orientation and Knowledge Management Capability on Organizational Effectiveness in Taiwan": The Moderating Role of Social Capital, *International Journal of Management*, 24 (3), (2007).
- Lee, H., & Choi, B., (2003), Knowledge management enablers, processes, and organizational performance: integrative view and empirical examination", *Journal of Management Information Systems*, 20 (1), 179-288.
- Mikko, V., (2009). Knowledge Absorption and the Industrial Life Cycle Bachelor thesis Organization & Strategy. *International Journal of the Computer, the Internet and Management*, 17 (1), 1-17.
- Mohamad, N.Y. & Abu, H. A.B, (2012). "Knowledge management and growth performance in construction companies": a framework, *Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 62, 128-134.
- Nikola, R., & Danijela, M., (2016). "Organizational forms and knowledge absorption". *Journal of Knowledge Management*, DOI: 10.5937/industrija44-9884.
- Nofal, N., Surachman, U., & Djumahir., (2014), Entrepreneurship Orientation, Market Orientation, Business Strategy, Management Capabilities On Business Performance; Study At Small And Medium Enterprise Printing In Kendari ", *International Journal of Business and Management Invention*, 3,(12), 8-17.
- Noruzi, A., Dalfard, V. M., Azhdari, B., Nazari-Shirkouhi, S., & Rezazadeh, A., (2013). Relations between Transformational Leadership, Organizational Learning, Knowledge Management, Organizational Innovation, and Organizational Performance: an Empirical Investigation of Manufacturing Firms, *International Journal of Advanced Manufacturing Technology*, 64(5), 1073-1085.

- Oya, Z., (2019). "Understanding Knowledge Absorption for Inbound Open Innovation Practices": How Do Knowledge Antecedents Influence the Process? *Journal of Knowledge Management*, DOI: 10.4018/978-1-5225-5849-1.ch005.
- Rajneesh, & Kaur, K., (2014), "Knowledge Management and Firm Performance": A Descriptive Study, *International Journal of Advance Research in Computer Science and Management Studies*, 2 (4), 197-204.
- Renzel, B., (2008). Trust in management and knowledge sharing: the mediating effects of fear and knowledge documentation, *Omega*, 36(2), 206-222.
- Richard, P.J., Devinney, T.M., Johnson, G., & Yip, G. S., (2008) "Measuring Organizational Performance": Towards Methodological Best Practice, *Journal of Management*, 35, 718-804.
- Shonubi, A.O. (2017). The queuing analysis of system factors and market performance of ATM service in selected deposit money banks in Lagos State. Unpublished PHD Thesis. Babcock University Business School.
- Sink, D.S., & Tuttle, T.C., (1989), Planning and Measurement in Your Organization of the Future, Norcross, GA, IE Press.
- Teece, D.J., Pisano, G., & Shuen A., (1997) "Dynamic capabilities and strategic management", *Strategic Management Journal*, 18,509–533.
- Tippins, M., & Sohi, R., (2003). "IT Competency and Firm Performance": Is Organizational Learning a Missing Link? *Strategic Management Journal*, 24(1), 745–761.
- Tseng S., & Lee S., (2014), "The effect of knowledge management capability and dynamic capability on organizational performance", *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 27 (2),158-179.
- Tu, Q., Vonderembse, M., Ragu-Nathan, T., & Sharkey, T., (2006). "Absorptive capacity": Enhancing the assimilation of time-based manufacturing practices. *Journal of Operations Management*, 24, 692-710.
- Tubigi, M., & Alshaw, S., (2015). The Impact of Knowledge Management Processes on Organizational Performance, *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 28.(2), 167-185.
- Van den Bosch, F.A.J., Volberda, H.W. & de Boer, M. (1999) "Coevolution of Firm Absorptive Capacity and Knowledge Environment: Organizational Forms and Combinative Capabilities", *Organization Science*, 10 (Focused Issue), 551–568.
- Winkelbach, A., & Walter, A., (2015). Complex technological knowledge and value creation in science-to-industry technology transfer projects. *Journal of Industrial Marketing Management*, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.indmarman.2015.02.035>.
- Xuemei, X., Hailiang, Z., & Guoyou, Q., (2018). "Knowledge absorptive capacity and innovation performance in high-tech companies": A multi-mediating analysis. *Journal of Business Research*, 88, 289-297.
- Zainol, F., & Ayadurai, S., (2011), "Entrepreneurial Orientation and Firm Performance": The Role of Personality Traits in Malay Family Firms in Malaysia, *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 2(1), 59-71.
- Zarha, S.A., & George, G., (2002). "Absorptive capacity": A review, Reconceptualization, and extension. *The academy of management review*, 27 (2), 185-203.
- Zuzana P., (2007). "Knowledge Management and Organizational Performance", *Transformation of Paradigm in Management of Organizations in the context of Industry*, 4, 1045-1288.



## Econometric Analysis of Households Cooking Energy Consumption in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria

Obele, Tolulope Elorhor

Department of Economics  
Afe Babalola University, Ado Ekiti, Ekiti State, Nigeria.  
tolulopeo1609@gmail.com

### Abstract

*In exercising domestic cooking activities, energy is essential; and its essence cannot be jettisoned in the well-being of household members. This is because man must eat food on a daily basis for survival. Despite the establishment of the Kaduna Refining/Petro-chemical Company in Chikun Local Government, less than 50% of the households choose cooking gas as their main cooking fuel. This study investigated the determinants of households' cooking energy consumption in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria. With a multi-stage sampling technique, 24 communities having more infrastructural facilities were selected from the 12 electoral wards comprising the study area. Using the Taro Yarmene sample size determination formula, 420 copies of semi-structured questionnaire were administered to the households. But only 382 were valid for analysis using descriptive and multinomial logit estimation techniques. Results showed that on an average, about 74.08% of the households largely use kerosene for cooking. The energy ladder model also does not explicitly describe households' cooking energy consumption patterns; since other determinants besides income significantly influence households' cooking energy choices. These factors were found to be household head's age, household's size, cooking gas accessibility, price of cooking gas, type of food cooked and traditions/cultural belief and taste preferences. In light of the findings, this study recommended that the determinants of households' energy use should serve as invaluable guide to the government at the grassroots and policy makers, in formulating and implementing policies and strategies on energy supply that will sustain optimal access to clean energy sources for cooking.*

**Keywords:** Chikun Local Government; clean cooking energy sources; climate change; determinants of domestic energy; households

### Introduction

In exercising domestic cooking activities, energy is essential; and its essence cannot be jettisoned in the well-being of household members. This is because man must eat food on a daily basis for survival. Emphatically, energy plays a paramount role in the livelihoods of households in Nigeria, especially to satisfy their energy needs for cooking. The basic clean energy required for cooking is important for households to survive in their environment. Household cooking energy is the energy utilised for only domestic cooking purpose. This does not include energy used for food processing and preparation before households make purchase for consumption. It thereby forms an enormous part of the overall energy consumed at home. The household sector consumes large share of cooking energy in Nigeria; accounting for more than 25 per cent of total commercial energy and over 90 per cent of traditional fuels especially fuel wood (Bisu, Kuhe & Lortyer, 2016).

As a matter of fact, household energy is receiving global attention particularly as the world becomes

increasingly urban. The 2018 World Health Organisation (WHO) statistics revealed that between 2.5 and 3 billion people depend extensively on firewood for cooking (Gbadegesin & Olorunfemi, 2011; Kuo & Azam, 2019), with about 1.5 million of them experiencing difficulty in finding adequate fuel wood for cooking (Emo & Boo, 2015).

According to Makonese, Ifegbesan and Rampedi (2018), in most African cities, the more common cooking energy source for low income people is biomass (comprises firewood, charcoal, crop residue) and the highest percentage of the population using the biomass energy sources for cooking are in Nigeria. Moreso, the household sector accounts for the largest share of energy consumption in Nigeria with about 64 per cent on energy consuming activities such as cooking, lighting and use of electrical appliances but cooking account for about 71 per cent out of the 64 per cent of the total energy consumed in the household. Likewise, 65 per cent of households' cooking occurs mainly with home-made traditional stoves or open fires (Energy Commission of Nigeria [ECN], 2012;

Kulla, Suleiman, & Ishaya, 2012). These stoves are fired by various forms of traditional fuels which include biomass and kerosene, as against the 35 per cent that uses the conventional energy like liquefied petroleum gas (LPG), and electricity (Yakubu, 2014). The availability of these fuels from nature at less or no money cost makes them the primary fuel source for households' cooking purpose.

In Nigeria, the dependence on traditional energy fuels for cooking activity increases energy-related pollution at the household level, that are believed to be harmful to human existence. This is because, the utilisation of biomass source and kerosene cooking fuels at the household level also leaves some weakening effects on the atmosphere, and thereby contributing to climate change (Obele, 2018).

However, previous studies believed that household energy consumption normally varies according to the levels of the household income (Kuo & Azam, 2019; Nicola & Fiona, 2008). That is, the differences in energy consumption pattern of households are solely the reflection of the variations in their monetary income. This is known as the "energy ladder hypothesis." The Energy ladder hypothesis simply explains that, the choice of energy used in different households varies with their economic status. In other words, when income increases households no more consume the same cooking fuel, but they will completely shift to consuming higher quality cooking fuel(s) with no greenhouse emissions during usage. And that makes them cooking fuels that are truly clean at point of use.

This has made previous research studies in the area of households' energy consumption to reveal numerous factors, other than income, that influence the energy cooking choice and pattern. These include: the price of cooking energy/fuel, the availability of the energy, cultural preference, household size, household location, and taste (Abd'razack *et al.*, 2012; Abrahamse & Steg, 2009; Alem, Hassen & Köhlin 2015; Onoja & Idoko, 2012). Critics have also debunked the claim that households in Nigeria do not totally switch their attention to the consumption of clean energy sources but rather make use of both clean cooking fuels, (such as liquefied petroleum gas and electricity) and traditional fuels which are biomass and kerosene concurrently. This development has brought about the concept of "fuel stacking model." Fuel stacking model could be referred to as the use of multiple fuel in contrast to energy ladder hypothesis (Heltberg, 2005; Masera, Saatkamp & Kammen, 2000).

This empirical research study analytically explores the cooking energy consumption patterns of households in Chikun Local Government Area of

Kaduna State, Nigeria. The study also investigates the determinants of households' choice of cooking energy. In addition, the study tested if the pattern in which households utilised cooking energy in the study area is in line with the energy ladder hypothesis. The findings of the study revealed the multifarious factors that underpin the decision of households concerning their cooking energy choices. The findings also create a parameter for assessing the effectiveness of the energy policies put in place for the purpose of addressing the basic needs of the people and the preservation of the environment.

Again, this study concentrates only on households' cooking energy use unlike most previous studies that concentrated on general energy consumption of households (that is, cooking, lighting, heating and cooling). This study narrows down to households' cooking energy because in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria, the main use of energy is for domestic cooking.

### Statement of Problem

Chikun, which play hosts to the Kaduna Refining and Petro-chemical Company (KPRC) has a large proportion of households ascribing to the use of kerosene for cooking purpose. Households do not use clean-modern cooking energy such as liquefied petroleum gas and electricity. The inadequate supply and un-affordability of the said clean-modern cooking energy, has been the reason for its non usage. Evidently, majority of households in the study area use kerosene for cooking, due to the pervasiveness that the cooking energy follows a widespread availability.

Moreover, most households in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State perceived that the clean-modern cooking energy is more complicated and risky than kerosene and biomass energy sources. The negative perceptions regarding reliability and usage of the clean-modern cooking energy have driven large number of households to persistently use traditional energy for cooking, specifically kerosene. The available literature that employed the multinomial logit regression technique in testing whether households cooking energy use in Nigeria is in line with the energy ladder hypothesis, such as Ogwumike, Ozughalu and Abiona (2014) did not categorise the energy sources in order to capture the extent at which households stacked cooking fuel before concluding that household energy use pattern support fuel stacking rather than energy ladder hypothesis. At present, none of the existing studies examined the determinants of household cooking energy in the study area. Hence, this study distinctively conducted an econometric analysis on

the patterns of households cooking energy consumption in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria.

### Research Questions

- i. What is the cooking energy consumption pattern of households in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria?
- ii. What are the other determinants apart from income influence the cooking energy choice of households in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria?

### Literature Review

#### Empirical Review

The study reviewed related literature that adopts the multinomial logit econometric modelling on the cooking energy consumption at household level, and factors influencing households' cooking energy choices. The tables below reflect the summary of empirical studies on multinomial logit modelling of household cooking energy choice and energy ladder hypothesis.

**Table 1. Summary of Empirical Review from Multinomial Logit Method Studying Household Cooking Energy Use/Choice**

Author/Date	Energy Type	Data Source	Methods	Remarks
Arowolo, Ibrahim, Sanusi, Ayinde and Sheleru (2018)	Energy choices	Household survey, rural, Ogun State, Nigeria	Multinomial Logistic Regression	Household's cooking energy use is determined by a vector of socio-demographic characteristics.
Vihi, Ganiyu, Mbah, Emefiene and Adedire (2018)	Energy preference	Survey, Jos North, Plateau State, Nigeria	Multinomial logistic technique	The most significant determinants of households' cooking energy choices were marital status, educational status, occupation, income and energy cost.
Buba, Audu, Adamu and Usman (2017)	Energy consumption	Demographic and Health Survey, 2013, Nigeria	Multinomial logit	Demographic characteristics, economic status, public awareness and social factors significantly determine households' choices for cooking energy.
Moeen, Sheikh, Saleem and Rasid (2016)	Firewood, charcoal, paraffin and gas	Rural household panel survey, 2014, Pakistan	Multinomial logit	Gender of household head, farm household, female collector of firewood, proximity to market and internal road development significantly affect households' cooking energy choices.
Adeyemi and Adereleye (2016)	Firewood consumption	Survey, Ondo State, Nigeria	Multinomial logit	Household income, level of education, household size, type of dwelling, ownership status of dwelling and occupation largely determine households' energy choice.
Baiyegunhi and Hassan (2014)	Cooking energy	Survey, rural area, Kaduna State, Nigeria	Multinomial logistic regression technique	Investment in education of households which improves their productivity enhances the use cleaner energy sources for domestic cooking.
Nnaji <i>et al.</i> (2012)	Domestic cooking energy	Survey, Cameroon	Multinomial logit	Ownership status of dwelling, dwelling type, level of education, distance of household from urban areas are the determinants of household cooking energy choice.
Jain (2010)	Energy choice	Field survey, India	Multinomial logit	Domestic energy consumers are sensitive to price variations and tend to demand more for cooking energy with lower prices.

**Source:** Author's compilation based on literature reviewed

**Table 2. Summary of Literature on Energy Ladder Hypothesis in Nigeria**

Author/Date	Energy Type	Data Source	Methods	Remarks
Ekhuemelo, Gaklime and Okochi (2017)	Energy (firewood, sawdust, charcoal, kerosene) utilization	Field survey, Lafia, Nassarawa State, Nigeria	Descriptive statistical technique	Negates the relevance of energy ladder hypothesis in explaining household cooking energy use.
Ado, Darazo and Adamu (2016)	Cooking fuel switching	Survey, Bauchi metropolis, Bauchi State, Nigeria	Multivariate analysis	Absence of linear transition by households in terms of fuel usage while cooking.
Ogwumike <i>et al.</i> (2014)	Energy switching	Survey, Nigeria	Descriptive statistics and multinomial logit	Household energy use pattern supports fuel stacking rather than energy ladder hypothesis.
Naibbi and Healey (2013)	Energy transition	Survey, NPC, NNPC, and PPMC, Nigeria	Geographical information systems	Households in most Northern States are moving downward the energy ladder, while those in Southern States are climbing up the energy ladder.
Ogwuche and Asobo (2013)	Modern, and traditional fuels	Survey, Urban area of Makurdi, Benue State	Multiple regression	Households used charcoal for cooking in conjunction with other household cooking fuels such as kerosene, firewood and cooking gas.
Nnaji, Uzoma and Chukwu (2012)	Cooking energy	Survey, rural areas of Enugu State, Nigeria	Multinomial logit regression	Validates the energy ladder hypothesis.
Eleri, Ugwu and Onuvae (2012)	Cooking energy access	Survey, Nigeria		Contrary to the energy ladder hypothesis, more households are moving down the energy ladder due to high prices of clean energy and low per capita income of households.
Maconachie, Tanko and Zakariya (2009)	Cooking energy	Survey, Kano, Nigeria	Geographical Information System	Households cooking energy users are descending the energy ladder.
Adelekan and Jerome (2006)	Cooking fuels	Survey, traditional African city-Ibadan, Oyo State, Nigeria		Downward movement along the energy ladder as against the hypothesised household upward move along the energy ladder.

**Source:** Author's compilation based on literature reviewed

### Gap in Literature

From literature reviewed, rigorous empirical studies on the determinants of Nigerian household energy choice exists but still not enough, most especially such studies being conducted in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State. This study is required to better understand the households' energy choice and consumption pattern of Nigerian households, and in particular households' in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State.

This study is distinct from previous studies in several ways. First, this study showed the implications of energy price increase on households' cooking energy choice in the study area. The study investigated the determinants of households' energy choice for cooking purpose, thereby exploring the consequences of such choices on household health,

household productivity, and the environment. Second, this study used a cross sectional data obtained from the study area via questionnaire over the non-festive period of year 2019; thus, this study contributes to the literature by classifying energy into traditional, mixed and clean energy, using STATA software to analyse the multinomial logit and marginal effects statistical techniques, which among others, ensure the control for unobserved households' heterogeneity. In addition, this study contributes to the awareness of households using clean-modern energy for cooking tasks as the practical solution in tackling the problem of climate change in Nigeria at large. Lastly, this study investigated the existence of the energy ladder hypothesis in the study area. This was to enhance the researcher to understand households' energy use for cooking activity.

## Methodology

### Research Population

The population of the study consisted of the total number of households, from the 12 electoral wards constituting the Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State. Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State has its headquarters at Kujama. It is a cosmopolitan part of Kaduna State, having an area of 4,645 kilometres square and a density of 108.2 per kilometre square, with a population of 372,272 based on 2006 population census, with the projected population of 419,736 and 432,518 for year 2010 and

year 2011 respectively (NPopC, as cited in Nigeria Bureau of Statistic [NBS], 2012), thereby indicating the annual population growth rate of 3.045 per cent. Hence, its projected population for the year 2019 was 549,830. The local government is in the Central Senatorial district of Kaduna state. It is bounded to the north by Birnin Gwari Local Government Area; to the north-east by Igabi, Kaduna North, and Kaduna South Local Government Areas; to the east by Kauri Local Government Area; to the south by Kachia Local Government Area; and to the west by Niger state.

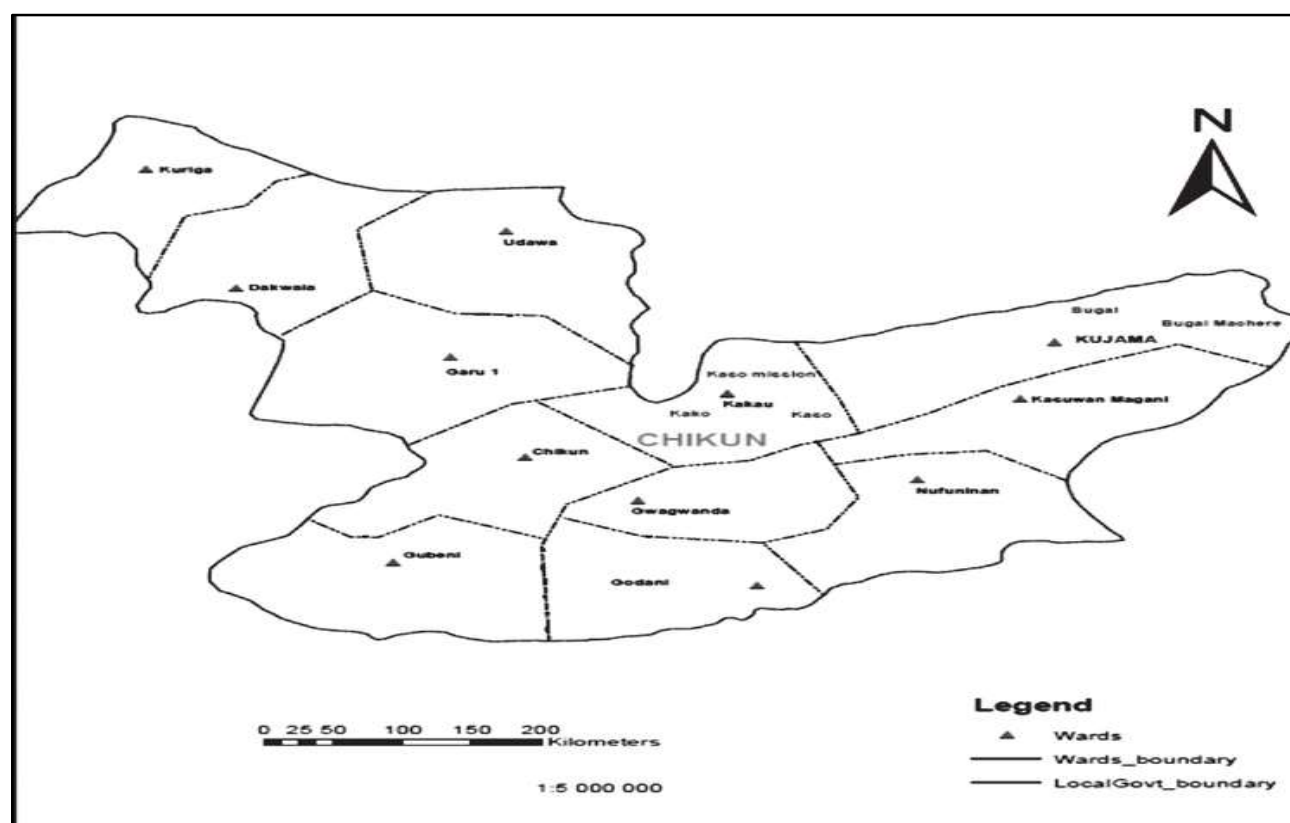


Figure 1: Map of Chikun LGA showing sample area

Source: Kaduna State Ministry of Lands and Survey (2015)

### Sampling Technique and Determination of Appropriate Sample Size

This study employed the Taro Yarmane (1967) formula in determining the appropriate sample size of a study area, for normal approximation of 95% confidence level, and 5% error margin is given as follows;

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N(e^2)}$$

Where: n = Sample size; N = the population size; 1 = the adjusted constant; e = Level of precision/sampling error margin. The sample size for Chikun L.G.A, Kaduna State is;

$$n = \frac{109,966}{1 + 109,966(0.05^2)} = 398.550$$

Approximately, the sample size for this study comprise 400 households (but distributed 420 copies of questionnaire in order to account for non-return or incompletely filled questionnaire) in the selected communities that constitute the study area.

In addition, this study employed a multi-stage sampling technique to choose households/dwelling units where the copies of questionnaire were distributed. This study purposively picked two (2) communities with more adequate infrastructural facilities, than others, from every electoral ward constituting the study area. This implies that, twenty-four communities in Chikun L.G.A of Kaduna State were selected for the study. Thirty-five (35) copies of questionnaire being proportionately shared to each

electoral ward in the study area. Communities having high residential density got 60%, while those with low residential density got 40% of the copies of questionnaire apportioned to each electoral ward. Moreover, the twenty-four (24) selected communities in Chikun L.G.A, Kaduna State are Katarma, Kuduru, Gwagwada, Sarki, Gonin Gora, Kakau, Kujama, Sabon Jero, Ungwa Rimi, Uduwa, Kuriga, Gwaro, Narayi, Kataf, Kamazau, Rido, Ungwa Pama, Ungwa Baro, Sabon Yelwa, Ungwa Chiroma, Sabon Gari, and Kudandan.

### Method of Analysis

Following the specification given in Moeen *et al.* (2016), a household is assumed to have a utility function given as:

$$U_{ij} = U(Z_{ij}) \text{----- (1)}$$

In other words, for every household  $i$ , a given level of utility will be associated with any alternative energy source  $j$ , where  $j=1 \dots k$ . The  $k$  is the number of energy sources.

Moreso, this study aimed at determining the influencers of households' consumption patterns for a particular (or a combination of) cooking fuel(s) - firewood, charcoal, kerosene, liquefied petroleum gas or electricity.

$$V_{ijt} = f(Z_j, X_j) + \varepsilon_{ijt} \text{----- (2)}$$

In equation (2), the utility obtained from any alternative cooking energy type depends on the attributes ( $Z$ ) of the energy type in terms of their various prices and individual household characteristics ( $X$ ), that is, socio-economic and cultural factors such as household income level, age, gender, household size, accessibility to cooking energy, education, type of food cooked, family traditions/cultural practice affecting households' cooking energy consumption patterns.

And  $\varepsilon_{ijt}$  is a normally distributed random error term of zero mean which is assumed to be correlated with errors associated with the other alternatives  $j$ ,  $j=1, \dots, j$ ;  $j \neq i$ . However, the choice of explanatory variables in this study is based on previous studies on the subject matter. The choice made by household  $i$  among the alternative cooking energy types is a function of the probability that the utility attached to a particular option ( $j$ ) is higher than that attached to another alternative energy type used for cooking. Therefore, the probability model  $P_{ij}$  that alternative  $j$  is chosen by household  $i$  among a set of  $J_{it}$  choices in choice situation time  $t$  is specified as:

$$P_{ijt} = \text{Prob}(V_{ijt} > V_{im}); m=1, \dots, j; m \neq j \text{----- (3)}$$

$$V_{ijt} = \beta_j X'_{it} + \varepsilon_{it}; i = 1, \dots, n; j = 1, 2, 3 \text{---- (4)}$$

$$\text{Prob}(Y_{it}=j) = f(\beta_j X'_{it} + \varepsilon_{it}); i = 1, \dots, n; j = 1, 2, 3 \text{--- (5)}$$

The above equations, (3), (4) and (5) imply that if the  $i^{\text{th}}$  household gets a certain level of utility from each of the three cooking energy type at each time: clean energy only ( $j = 1$ ), and traditional energy only ( $j = 2$ ), and a mix of clean and traditional energy ( $j = 3$ ), and chooses that alternative that maximizes his utility. Thus, the dependent variable is assigned arbitrary numerical values because the ranking does not imply that outcome 1 is less than outcome 2, which in turn is less than outcome 3.

Also,  $V_{ij}$  is the maximum utility the household receives from among the  $j$  possible choices. It is being assumed that preferences adhere to the familiar axioms- completeness, transitivity, reflexivity, etc. of utility theory (Rode, 2013). The cooking energy choices  $j$  may also vary across households  $i$  (Allenby, Garratt & Rossi, 2010).

And the standard multinomial logit model is given as:

$$Y_{it} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 X_{1it} + \dots + \beta_k X_{kit} + \varepsilon_{it} \text{----- (6)}$$

Importantly, the multinomial logistic regression model for analysing the households' energy choice for cooking is presented as:

The probability function of selecting  $j$  alternative is:

$$\text{Prob}(Y_{ijt}=1) = \frac{\pi_j(X_{it})}{\sum_{k=1}^J \exp(\beta_k X'_{it})}; j = 1, 2, 3 \text{--- (7)}$$

The interpretation of the output of the multinomial logit model is in terms of the odds ratios, that is, the ratios of the probability of choosing one outcome category over the reference category.

Thus, the ratios are defined as:

$$l_n = \frac{P_{ij}}{P_{ik}} = X(\beta_j - \beta_k) = X_i \beta_j \text{ if } k = 1 \text{----- (8)}$$

Moreover, a positive parameter indicates that the relative probability of choosing other cooking energy type increases relative to the probability of choosing the reference category over the other cooking energy types. And a negative parameter indicates that the relative probability of choosing other cooking energy types decreases relative to the probability of choosing the reference category over the other cooking energy types.

And the likelihood for the multinomial logit will be specified as:

$$L = \prod_{i=1}^N \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \prod_{t=1}^T \prod_{j=1}^J \left\{ \frac{\exp(\beta_j X'_{it})}{\sum_{k=1}^J \exp(\beta_k X'_{it})} \right\} d_{ijt} f(\alpha) d\alpha \text{-- (9)}$$

Also, the log likelihood for the multinomial logit shown in equation (9) is as follows

$$\ln L = \prod_{i=1}^N \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \prod_{t=1}^T \prod_{j=1}^J \ln \left\{ \frac{\exp(\beta_j X'_{it})}{\sum_{k=1}^J \exp(\beta_k X'_{it})} \right\} d_{ijt} f(\alpha) d\alpha \text{-- (10)}$$

$X_{it}$  denotes the explanatory variables influencing households' energy choices for cooking.

$\alpha_{ij}$  is the time-invariant unobserved household heterogeneity.

$\varepsilon_{ijt}$  denotes the random error term that is independent and identically distributed- iid.

$\beta$  represents the coefficients for the vector of explanatory variables.

Thus,  $d_{ijt}=1$  if household  $i$  chooses alternative  $j$  at a point in time  $t$  and 0 if otherwise.

Thus, for identification  $\alpha_{i1}$  and  $\beta_{i1}$  are normalised to zero; this implies that this study makes clean- energy the base category.

**Table 3. Definition of Explanatory Variables of the Multinomial Logit Model**

Variables ( $X_i$ )	Definition of the Variables
Household head's average income	The average monthly money received as income by the household head (in N). 1=above N61,000; 2=N31,000-N60,000; 3=N18,000-N30,000; 4 = below N18,000
Household head's highest educational level	11 = below primary school; 12 = completed secondary school 13 = completed a tertiary qualification.
Age of household head	This is expressed in years
Household size	Number of persons living in the house
Cooking gas availability	Readiness at supply /purchase point (Always available=1, seasonal/not available = 2)
Cooking gas accessibility	Proximity to supply/purchase point (Very close= 1, Not too close = 2, Very far = 3). And it is relative.
Type of food cooked	Yes = 1, and = 0 if otherwise
Traditional/cultural belief and taste	Yes =1, and = 0 if otherwise
Electricity price	Is the electricity tariff of the study area's electricity distributed company (Kaduna electricity distribution company- KAEDC), and it is expressed in N/kWh for domestic consumption. Sourced from official websites.
LPG price	Expressed in N/naira per kilogram as given by NBS national household LPG price watch, for year 2019
Kerosene price	This is the average price per litre (in N) in the household's enumeration area specified in (NBS national household kerosene price watch, 2019
Charcoal price	Is the reported price (in N ) per pack <i>i.e.</i> 1.5kilogram in the enumeration area the household is situated in.
Firewood price	This is the estimated price (in N) per bundle in the enumeration area the household is situated in.

Source: Author's compilation, 2019

## Results Presentation

### Results and Analysis

With about 382 copies of questionnaire (See Table 4) being completely filled and returned in the study area. While 3 were discarded for being incompletely filled – omitting questions in the first and last pages of the questionnaire. Moreover, the return rate of the valid copies of questionnaire is about 91 per cent, quite impressive. In the questionnaire cooking gas was used in place of LPG so that respondents could understand.

After sorting out the completed questionnaire, a codebook was prepared to define each variable and assign numbers to all responses. SPSS and Stata Intercooled statistical softwares were used to enter and analyse the quantitative data gathered via the household questionnaire after coding.

### Socio-Economic and Demographic Characteristics of the Respondents

Findings presented in Table 5. shows that most of the respondents that participated in the study were female

thereby indicating that females do the cooking in homes as most cultural norms exempt males from participating in cooking activity and thus, all decisions pertaining to choice of cooking energy is usually the sole responsibility of female in the household (Dzioubinski & Chipman, 1999).

In addition, the findings from this study reveal majority of the female respondents are housewives, with the frequency of 218 married female respondents.

However, majority of the respondents- 247, and about 64.66 per cent in the study have tertiary education, which confirms the existence of tertiary institutions located in the study area. The findings also indicate that the average household size in the study as 6.18 persons per household. This implies that is in every household in the study area, there is approximately an average of 6 persons per household.

**Table 4. Questionnaire return Rate**

S/N	Electoral Wards	Communities	Copies of Questionnaire Administered	Copies of Questionnaire Retrieved
1.	Chikun	Katarma	21	20
		Kuduru	14	12
2.	Gwagwada	Gwagwada	21	18
		Sarki	14	14
3.	Kakau	Kakau	21	16
		Goni Gora	14	14
4.	Kujama	Kujama	21	21
		Sabon Jero	14	9
5.	Kunai	Ungwa Rimi	21	19
		Uduwa	14	12
6.	Kuriga	Kuriga	21	20
		Gwauro	14	14
7.	Narayi	Narayi	21	21
		Kataf	14	12
8.	Nasarawa	Chido	21	20
		Kadi	14	12
9.	Rido	Kamazau	21	18
		Rido	14	14
10.	Sabon Tasha	Ungwa Pama	21	21
		Ungwa Baro	14	12
11.	Ungwa Yelwa	Sabon Yelwa	21	19
		Ungwa Chiroma	14	12
12.	Sabon Ggari/ Arewa Triyaniya	Sabon Ggari	21	19
		Kudanda	14	13
<b>Total</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>420</b>	<b>382</b>

**Source:** Author's field survey, 2019

**Table 5. Socio - Demographic Characteristics of Respondents in the Study Area**

Status		Frequency	Percent (%)
Gender	Male	76	19.90
	Female	306	80.10
	Total	382	100.0
Marital Status	Married	218	57.07
	Divorced	17	4.45
	Widow/Widower	17	4.45
	Single	130	34.03
	Total	382	100.0
Dwelling Type	Modern(Block house)	327	85.60
	Traditional(Plank, thatch, or mud house)	55	14.40
	Total	382	100.0
Ownership of dwelling/house	Owned	252	65.97
	Rented	126	32.98
	Others	4	1.05
	Total	382	100.0
Educational Attainment	Tertiary	247	64.66
	Secondary	77	20.16
	Primary	27	7.07
	No Education	31	8.12
	Total	382	100.0
Avg. Household Size	6.18		

**Source:** Author's Analysis, 2019



**Table 6. Distribution of Household Heads Educational Level by Gender of Respondents**

Gender of Respondents	Educational Level of Household Heads				Total
	No formal	Primary	Secondary	Tertiary	
Female	65 (17.02%)	19 (4.97%)	33 (8.64%)	189 (49.48%)	306 (80.10%)
Male	20 (5.24%)	4 (1.05%)	4 (1.05%)	48 (12.57%)	76 (19.91%)
Total	85 (22.25%)	23 (6.02%)	37 (9.69%)	237 (62.05%)	382 (100.0%)

*Note: Figures in parentheses are percentages*

**Source:** Author's Analysis, 2019.

**Table 7. Distribution of Household Head Average Monthly Income by Gender of Respondents**

Gender of Respondents	Household Head Average Monthly Income (in Naira)					Total
	0	1	2	3	4	
	No Income	61,000 and Above	31,000-60,000	18,000-30,000	Below 18,000	
Female	63 (16.40%)	80 (20.94%)	72 (18.85%)	81 (21.20)	-	306 (80.10%)
Male	12 (3.14%)	18 (4.71%)	19 (4.97%)	26 (6.81%)	1 (0.26%)	76 (19.90%)
Total	75 (19.54%)	98 (25.65%)	91 (23.82%)	107 (28.01%)	11 (2.88%)	382 (100.0%)

*Note: Figures in parentheses are percentages*

**Source:** Author's Analysis, 2019.

**Table 8. Distribution of Household Heads Occupation by Sample Area**

Household Heads Occupation					
Government	Office	Business	Farming	Not specified	Total
90	46	107	171	4	418

**Source:** Author's Analysis, 2019.

**Table 9. Summary Statistics of Variables**

Variable	Mean	Standard deviation	Minimum	Maximum
Community	12.408	6.9017	1	24
HH gender	1.3115	0.4637	1	2
HH age	1.6309	0.7153	1	3
Marital Status of the respondent	2.1545	1.3992	1	4
HH occupation	8.1832	11.2764	0	8
Household size	6.1806	2.238143	0	15
HH average income	0.6885	0.1592	0	4
Gender of household cooking energy decision maker	1.1990	0.3997	1	2
HH highest educational level	9.8429	5.3597	0	13
Household firewood usage	0.4005	0.4906	0	1
Household charcoal usage	0.3403	0.4744	0	1
Household kerosene usage	0.7408	0.4387	0	1
Household cooking gas usage	0.7173	0.4509	0	1
Household electricity usage	0.5524	0.4979	0	1
Cooking gas availability	1.3770	0.4853	1	2
Cooking gas accessibility	1.8923	0.8175	1	3
Household cooking energy preferences	2.4372	0.8100	1	3
Type of food cooked	0.6545	0.4762	0	1
Traditional/cultural belief and taste	0.3534	0.4787	0	1
Electricity price	28.05	0	28.05	28.05
Cooking gas price	455.34	18.333	430	468.57
Kerosene price	339.64	8.3131	333.33	350.56
Charcoal price	265.45	47.6171	200	300
Firewood price	143.85	46.760	0	200

**Source:** Author's Analysis, 2019.

Table 6 indicates that majority of household heads have tertiary education; specifically, households having females as their cooking energy decision maker. For instance, 237 (62.05%) household heads

have tertiary education in the study area; thereby having 189 (49.48%) and 245 (63.59%) household heads with tertiary education where female respondents are households' cooking energy decision maker.

Table 7 shows the average monthly income of household heads obtained from respondents who participated in the survey. For instance, majority of household heads (28.01%) in the study earn an average monthly income within the range of N 18,000 to N 30,000.

Table 8 reflects the information obtained from the respondents on their household heads occupation; and the predominant occupation in the study area is farming, which indicates 171 household heads engages in farming for livelihood.

The summary statistics table clearly reveals, among other things, that about 69 per cent of household heads in the study area earn an average income of N 61,000 and above, and about 9.84 per cent

of the household heads have attained higher/tertiary educational level, while the mean household size is about 6. About 40 per cent of the households use firewood for cooking, while only about 34 per cent use charcoal for cooking. Also, about 74 per cent use kerosene for cooking; and about 72 per cent use cooking gas (LPG) for cooking; also, 55 per cent use electricity for domestic cooking.

### Household's Cooking Energy Consumption Pattern

H<sub>0j</sub>: There is no existing consumption pattern of cooking energy in Chikun local government area of Kaduna state, Nigeria.

**Table 10. Average Households Cooking Energy Consumption by Energy Types in the Sampled Area (Percentages)**

Cooking Energy Type	Electricity	Cooking Gas	Kerosene	Charcoal	Firewood
Energy Users	55.24	71.73	74.08	34.03	40.01
Mean	0.552	0.717	*0.741	0.343	0.401

Source: Author's Analysis, 2019.

**Table 11. Frequency of Cooking Energy Types Used by Households in the Study Area**

Cooking Energy Type	Always	Occasional	Prob<Chi <sup>2</sup>	SD test for equal variance: Chi <sup>2</sup>
Electricity	15(7.11%)	196 (92.9%)	0.000	0.064
Cooking Gas	180 (65.7%)	94 (34.31%)	0.000	0.003
Kerosene	122 (43.1%)	161 (56.9%)	0.000	0.006
Charcoal	61(46.9%)	69 (53.1%)	0.000	0.014
Firewood	75 (49.0%)	78 (51.0%)	0.000	0.011

Note: Figures in parentheses are percentages

Source: Author's analysis, 2019

**Table 12. Share of Household Principal Cooking Energy Used**

Principal Cooking Energy Used	No. of Households Principal Energy users	Percentage
Firewood	71	18.6
Charcoal	65	17.0
Kerosene	77	20.2
Cooking Gas	167	43.7
Electricity	2	0.52
Total	382	100.0

Source: Author's survey analysis, 2019

Table 10 depicts the households' consumption share of a particular cooking energy in the total energy mix according to the information obtained from the respondents on the types of energy used for cooking in their households. Findings show that the average used prominent energy type for cooking in the study area is kerosene. From the results of the study, kerosene is the most average used energy type for cooking (74.08%) with a mean of 0.741 showing that households in the study area strongly agree to its use.

Table 11 reveals the probabilities of monthly use of the different types of domestic cooking energy in the study area. Responses in Table 10 shows how often these energy sources are used, whether always or occasional. A cooking energy used always implies that the cooking energy is used to cook minimum of two household's meals daily throughout the month, and if otherwise, such household's cooking energy is occasionally used. The probabilities show that the percentages of energy types used always for domestic

cooking are less than 0.05; the established decision rule is that the null hypothesis is rejected and the alternative accepted. This is to say that there is a significant existing consumption pattern of cooking energy in the study area- Chikun L.G.A. of Kaduna state, Nigeria. Except for kerosene that had a probability  $>0.05$ , showing an acceptance of the null hypothesis and a rejection of the alternative.

Table 12 shows the distribution of households by their main cooking energy choice. The domestic cooking fuels used by households in Chikun L.G.A of Kaduna State are: firewood, kerosene, charcoal, cooking gas and electricity. From the findings, about 44% of households have cooking gas as their main cooking energy, followed by kerosene (20.2%), firewood (18.6%), charcoal (17%), and electricity (0.52%).

Table 13 displays the relationship between the gender of cooking energy decision maker and main cooking energy consumed in the household. From the result, females are largely the highest cooking energy decision makers in the household. And cooking gas is utilised more by female cooking energy decision makers by about 43% in the study area. And the least cooking energy consumed by females in the study area is charcoal, by about 18%. In addition, the chi square statistics of 9.110 reveals that a significant high association exist between the gender of cooking energy decision maker and the main energy utilised for domestic cooking. The overall findings revealed in table 10, 11, 12, and 13 addresses objective one that there is an existing consumption pattern of cooking energy in the study area

**Table 13. Cross Tabulation of Households' Main Cooking Energy Consumed by Gender of Household Cooking Energy Decision Maker**

Households' Main Cooking Energy	Gender of Household Cooking Energy Decision Maker			Chi Square
	Female	Male	Total	
Firewood	59	12	71	9.110**
	(19.3%)	(15.8%)	(18.6%)	
	[83.1%]	[16.9%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 15.4% }	{ 3.1% }	{ 18.6% }	
Charcoal	54	11	65	
	(17.6%)	(14.5%)	(17.0%)	
	[83.1%]	[16.9%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 14.1% }	{ 2.9% }	{ 17.0% }	
Kerosene	62	15	77	
	(20.3%)	(19.7%)	(20.2%)	
	[80.5%]	[19.5%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 16.2% }	{ 3.9% }	{ 20.2% }	
Cooking Gas	131	36	167	
	(42.8%)	(47.4%)	(43.7%)	
	[78.4%]	[21.6%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 34.3% }	{ 9.4% }	{ 43.7% }	
Electricity	0	2	2	
	(0%)	(2.6%)	(0.5%)	
	[0%]	[100.0%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 0% }	{ 0.5% }	{ 0.5% }	
Total	306	76	382	
	(100.0%)	(100.0%)	(100.0%)	
	[80.1%]	[19.9%]	[100.0%]	
	{ 80.1% }	{ 19.9% }	{ 100% }	

Note: Figure without parenthesis denotes the observed count

(%) denotes % within Gender of household's cooking energy decision maker

[%] denotes % within type of cooking energy use; { % } denotes % of total

(\*\*) denotes probability statistically significance at 5% probability level

(\*) denotes probability statistically significance at 10% probability level

Source: Author's Estimation, 2019.

**Determinants of Households' Cooking Energy Choice****Table 14. Multinomial Logit Estimation Result of Determinants of Households' Cooking Energy Choice**

Variables	E = 1 (Clean Energy)		E = 3 (Mixed Energy)	
	Coeff	SE	Coeff	SE
Household head's average income	0.3650	0.214*	-0.0606	0.138
Household head's education	0.0594	0.048	0.0798	0.028**
Household head's age	-0.5548	0.336*	-0.6010	0.220*
Household size	-0.4669	0.124***	0.3816	0.089***
Cooking gas availability	2.0833	0.941**	0.6827	0.486
Cooking gas accessibility	2.9170	0.649***	0.7644	0.284*
Type of food cooked	0.1202	0.519	0.5568	0.339
Traditional/cultural belief and taste	-0.2936	0.534	0.4707	0.368
Cooking gas price	0.2957	0.017***	0.3066	0.032***
Kerosene price	0.6354	0.027***	0.6344	0.070***
Charcoal price	-0.0042	0.006	-0.0033	0.004
Firewood price	0.0161	0.011	0.0110	0.006*
Constant	-361.74		-357.35	37.33**
Likelihood ratio statistic	235.02			
Prob. of Likelihood ratio statistic	0.0000			
Pseudo R <sup>2</sup>	0.3427			

Note: Traditional cooking energy is base category

(\*\*\*) denotes probability statistically significance at 1% probability level; (\*\*) denotes probability statistically significance at 5% probability level (\*) denotes probability statistically significance at 10% probability level

Source: Author's Estimation, 2019

**Table 15. Marginal Effects Result of the Multinomial Logit Model for Households' Cooking Energy Choice**

Variable	Clean Energy		Mixed Energy	
	dy/dx	S.E.	dy/dx	S.E.
Household head's average income	0.0064	0.012	-0.0023	0.013
Household head's education	-0.0072	0.003*	0.0075	0.003*
Household head's age	0.0545	0.021*	-0.0541	0.022***
Household size	-0.0350	0.008***	0.0314	0.008***
Cooking gas availability	-0.0662	0.043	0.0248	0.050
Cooking gas accessibility	-0.0759	0.025**	0.0130	0.033
Type of food cooked	-0.0529	0.036**	0.0640	0.037
Traditional/cultural belief and taste	-0.0402	0.031	0.0438	0.032
Cooking gas price	-0.0279	0.005***	0.0273	0.005***
Kerosene price	-0.0577	0.010***	-0.0558	0.011***
Charcoal price	0.0003	0.0004	-0.0003	0.0003
Firewood price	-0.0010	0.001**	0.0008	0.000
Predicted Probabilities	0.1012		0.8698	

Note: \*\*\*= Significant at 1%; \*\*= Significant at 5%; \*= Significant at 10%

Source: Author's Estimation, 2019

Table 14 shows the estimates of the multinomial logit model for household's cooking energy choice in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State.

The findings from table 14 and table 15 reveal the determinants of household's cooking energy choice. The results show that when households heads' average income rises by a N, Households in Chikun L.G.A of Kaduna State are more likely to prefer using clean energy by 0.6%, and less likely to prefer 0.23% mixed energy for cooking when compared with traditional cooking energy. This supports the evidence that households consume variety of cooking energy when income advances. This implies that in Chikun L.G.A as expected (though not significant) an

average rich household will use clean energy for their cooking activity, ceteris paribus.

Another scenario (not generally expected, but fairly significant) is that households where their heads have higher/tertiary education, there are less likelihood of such households preferring to use clean cooking energy by about 0.7% and more likelihood to prefer mixed energy by about 0.75% in comparison to traditional energy. This explicitly suggests the importance of awareness about the negative effects of using traditional cooking energy on the environment.

Nevertheless, (as generally expected) the study found that households having large size are significantly less likely to prefer clean cooking

energy by approximately 3.5% and more likely to prefer mixed energy by about 3.2% for cooking activity. On the contrast, households having older household heads were significantly more likely to prefer using only clean energy for cooking by about 5.45% and less likely to prefer mixed energy for domestic cooking by 5.41%; when compared to traditional energy. Perhaps *ceteris paribus*, at old age, the younger generation has moved to their various independent homes.

The findings from this study also reveal that increase in cooking gas price significantly make households less likely to prefer clean energy and more likely to prefer mixed energy for domestic cooking in comparison to traditional energy. This is to say that, a N price increase in 1 kilogram of cooking gas decreases the probability of households preferring only clean cooking energy by approximately 2.8%, and increases by the probability of preferring mixed energy for domestic cooking by about 2.7%. This suggests that households are burdened largely by increases in cooking energy prices.

In addition, the variables- type of food cooked and traditional/cultural belief make households in the study area to significantly reduce the probability to prefer only clean energy and increase the probability of preferring mixed energy, in comparison to traditional energy. For instance, the cooking of 'weinna' (local meal) by households in Chikun L.G.A are most preferably done using traditional energy- specifically firewood because it takes longer duration cooking it and its believed to have more palatable taste (Sa'ad & Bugaje, 2016).

The overall findings shown in table 14 and 15 depicts that other factors apart from income significantly determine households' cooking energy choice in Chikun Local Government Area of Kaduna State. This further validates that energy ladder is not an accurate description of households' cooking energy consumption patterns in the study area.

### Conclusion of the Study

This study estimated the multinomial logit and marginal effects models of households' cooking energy consumption in Chikun Local Government, Kaduna State. The reason for this is to ascertain the factors that determine households' cooking energy choice; and, if the popular energy ladder hypothesis was to suits household energy switching process in the study area. Based on the information gathered and analysed, the study revealed that households in Chikun local government area of Kaduna State, Nigeria have an existing cooking energy consumption pattern.

The results also show the significant factors other than income that influences households' cooking energy choices. These factors are: household head's educational level, household head's age, household size, accessibility to cooking gas (clean cooking energy supply), type of food cooked, and cooking gas price. In other words, income is not the only factor that significantly influences households' cooking energy choice. This, however, provide evidence that energy ladder model do not accurately describe households' cooking energy consumption pattern.

Hence, a good understanding of the determinants of domestic cooking energy choice is required in having the right strategy to promote households' cooking energy transition. The determinants of households' energy use should serve as invaluable guide to the government at the grassroots and policy makers, in formulating and implementing policies and strategies on energy supply that will sustain optimal access to clean energy sources for cooking. In addition, the investors in Nigeria Liquefied Petroleum Gas Association should create promotional incentives like consumption subsidy for households which will encourage them to use only clean energy for cooking. This study suggests the following for further research studies:

- The efficiency of new cooking technique in energy use; and
- Clean-modern cooking energy supply challenges.

### References

- Abd'razack, N.T.A., Medayese, S.O., Matins, V. I., Idowu, O .O., Adeleye, B.M., & Bello, L.O. (2012) 'An Appraisal of Household Domestic Energy Consumption in Minna, Nigeria', *Journal of Environmental Science, Toxicology and Food Technology* 2(3); 16-24
- Abrahamse, W., & Steg, L. (2009) 'Factors Related to Household Energy Use and Intention to Reduce it: The Role of Psychological and Socio-demographic Variables', *Human Ecology Review* 18(1); 30–40
- Adelekan, I.O., & Jerome, A.T. (2006) 'Dynamics of Household Energy Consumption in a Traditional African City, Ibadan', *Environmentalist* 26; 99-110. Doi: 10:1007/s10669 006-7480-2.
- Adeyemi, P.A., & Adereleye, A. (2016) 'Determinants of Household Choice of Cooking Energy in Ondo State, Nigeria', *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development* 7(9); 131-142. ISSN: 2222-2855.
- Ado, A., Darazo, I.R., & Adamu, B.M. (2016) 'Determinants of Fuels Stacking Behaviour among Households in Bauchi Metropolis, Nigeria', *The Business and Management Review* 7(3); 84-97
- Alem, Y., Hassen, S., & Köhlin, G. (2015) 'The Dynamics of Electric Cookstoves Adoption: Panel Data Evidence

- from Ethiopia', *Environment for Development (EfD) Discussion Paper Series*; 13-03. Retrieved from <https://www.efdinitiative.org>.
- Allenby, G, Garratt J., & Rossi, P. (2010) 'A Model for Trade-up and Change in Considered Brands. *Marketing Science* 29(1); 40-56
- Arowolo, A.O., Ibrahim, S.B., Sanusi, M.M., Ayinde, A.F.O., & Sheleru K.M. (2018) 'Households' Cooking Energy Preferences Determinants in Rural Nigeria', *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa* 20(1); 127-145
- Baiyegunhi, L.J.S., & Hassan, M.B. (2014) 'Rural household Fuel Energy Transition: Evidence from Giwa Local Government Area of Kaduna State, Nigeria', *Energy for Sustainable Development* 20; 30-32
- Bisu, D.Y., Kuhe, A. & Lortyer, H.A. (2016) 'Urban Household Cooking Energy Choice: An Example of Bauchi Metropolis, Nigeria', *Energy, Sustainability and Society* 6(15); 1-12
- Buba, A., Abdu, M., Adamu, I., & Usman, Y.I. (2017) 'Socio-economic Determinants of Households Fuel Consumption in Nigeria', *International Journal of Research Granthaalayah* 5(10); 348-360
- Dzioubinski, O. & Chipman, R. (1999) 'Trends in Consumption and Production: Household Energy Consumption', DESA Discussion Paper No.6, United Nations.
- Ekhuemelo, D.O., Gaklime, T.R., & Okochi, A.E. (2017) 'Investigation of Energy Choice of Household Use in Lafia, Nassarawa State, Nigeria', *Journal of Energy and Environmental Economics* 3(1); 12-28
- Eleri, E.O., Ugwu, O., & Onuvae, P. (2012) 'Low-Carbon Energy Development in Nigeria. Challenges and Opportunities'. Sungas Project Research Paper, IIED, London.
- Emodi, N.V. & Boo, K.J. (2015) 'Sustainable Energy Development in Nigeria: Overcoming Energy Poverty', *International Journal of Energy Economics and Policy* 5(2); 580-597
- Energy Commission of Nigeria (ECN) (2012) 'Unpublished Draft Report of Base Year (2010) Analysis: Model for analysis of energy demand (MAED)'. Abuja, Nigeria: ECN.
- Gbadegesin, A. & Olorunfemi, F. (2011) 'Socio-Economic Aspects of Fuel Wood Business in the Forest and Savanna Zones of Nigeria: Implications for Forest Sustainability and Adaptation to Climate Change', *Global Journal of Humanity and Social Sciences* 11 (1); 45-56
- Heltberg, R. (2005) 'Factors Determining Household Fuel Choice in Guatemala', *Environmental Development Economics* 10; 337-61
- Jain, G. (2010) 'Energy Security Issues at Household Level in India', *Energy Policy* 38(6); 2835-2845.
- Kaduna State Ministry of Lands and Survey (2015) 'Area of Kaduna State by Local Government Area'. Government Printer, Kaduna.
- Kulla D.M., Suleiman R.B.O., & Ishaya Z.D. (2012) 'Performance Comparison of Different Stoves in Cooking and Heating Applications'. Paper Presented at the Second National Conference & Annual General Meeting of Automobile Engineers Institute. Kaduna.
- Kuo, Y.M., & Azam, M. (2019) 'Household Cooking Fuel Choice in India, 2004-2012: A Panel Multinomial Analysis'. IZA- Institute of Labour Economics Discussion Paper Series, No. 12682. Retrieved from <https://www.iza.org>
- Maconachie, R., Tanko, A. & Zakariya, M. (2009) 'Descending the Energy Ladder? Oil Price Shocks and Domestic Fuel Choices in Kano, Nigeria', *Land Use Policy* 26 (4); 1090-1099
- Makonese, T., Ifegbesan, A.P. & Rampedi, I.T. (2018) 'Household Cooking Fuel Use Patterns and Determinants Across Southern Africa: Evidence from Demographic and Health Survey Data', *Energy and Environment* 29(1); 29-48
- Masera, O.R., Saatkamp, B.D., & Kammen D.M. (2000) 'From Linear Fuel Switching to Multiple Cooking Strategies: A Critique and Alternative to the Energy Ladder Model. *World Development* 28(12); 2083-2103
- Moeen, M.S., Sheikh, A.T., Saleem, M.S.S., & Rashid, S. (2016) 'Factors Influencing Choice of Energy Sources in Rural Pakistan', *The Pakistan Development Review* 55 (4); 905-920.
- Naibbi, A. I., & Healy, R.G. (2013) 'Northern Nigeria's Dependence on Fuelwood: Insights From Nationwide Cooking Fuel Distribution Data', *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science* 3(17); 160-173
- National Bureau of Statistics, (2012) 'Annual Abstracts of Statistics, NBS', Federal Republic of Nigeria. Retrieved from <http://www.nigerianstat.gov.ng>
- Nicolai, S. & Fiona, Z. (2008) 'Market Barriers to Clean Cooking Fuels in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Review of Literature'. Working paper, Stockholm Environmental Institute, Sweden.
- Nnaji, C., Uzoma, C. & Chukwu, J. (2012) 'Analysis of Factors Determining Fuelwood Use for Cooking by Rural Households in Nsukka Area of Enugu State, Nigeria', *Environmental Sciences* 6 (2); 1 - 6
- Obele, T.E. (2018) 'Economic Growth in Nigeria: An Enquiry into the Level of Influence of Carbon Emissions', *Igbinedion University Journal of Arts and Social Sciences* 3 (2); 296 - 313
- Ogwuche, J.A. and Asobo V. (2013) 'Assessment of Socio-Economic Factors Affecting Household Charcoal Use in Makurdi Urban Area of Benue State, Nigeria', *Journal of Environmental Research and Management* 3(7); 0180-0188
- Ogwumike, F.O., Ozughalu, U.M., Abiona, G.A. (2014) 'Household Energy Use and Determinant: Evidence From Nigeria', *International Journal of Energy Economics and Policy* 4(2); 248-262
- Onoja, A.O. & Idoko O., (2012) 'Econometric Analysis of Factors Influencing Fuelwood Demand in Rural and Peri-urban Farm Households of Kogi State', *The Journal of Sustainable Development* 8(1); 115-127
- Rode, P.A. (2013) 'A Note on the Measurement of Utility', *Review of Economic Studies*, 4(2); 155-161

- Sa'ad, S. & Bugaje, I.M. (2016) 'Biomass Consumption in Nigeria: Trends and Policy Issues', *Journal of Agriculture and Sustainability* 9(2); 127-157
- Vihi, S.K., Ganiyu, B., Mbah, A.A., Emefiene, M.E. & Adedire, O. (2018) 'Analysis of Cooking Energy Preference among Households in Jos North Local Government Area, Plateau State', *Asian Journal of Research in Agriculture and Forestry* 1(4); 1-10
- Yakubu, I. (2014), *Household Energy in Kano Region* in Tanko, A. I. & Momale, S. B. (ed.) *Kano Environment, Society and Development*, Abuja, Nigeria; Adonis and Abbey Publishers Ltd.
- Yarmane, T. (1967), *Statistics, an introductory analysis* (2nd Ed.), New York; Harper and Row.

## Gas Flaring and Its Attendant Negative Impact on Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria

**Orogbemi Elias Olajide**

Department of History and International Studies  
Nigeria Police Academy, Wudil, Kano State, Nigeria.  
eliasolajide@gmail.com.  
+2347038120694, +2349053878343

### Abstract

*Gas flaring activities of multinational oil corporations in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria started in November, 1968 with the development of the first oil field at Meren which is located at the offshore of the local government. Since then, the local government has been experiencing negative effects associated with gas flaring. This study examines the environmental alterations caused by gas flaring activities of multinational oil corporations as a result of oil exploration and exploitation, and also the attendant socio-economic impact of gas flaring on the inhabitants of the local government. This study uses qualitative research method which involves the use of both primary and secondary sources of data generation. Primary data for the study were obtained through semi-structured interview schedule used to elicit information from respondents/interviewees, and also through personal observation on the field. On the other hand, secondary data were collected through journal articles, textbooks, internet materials, and other unpublished works that are relevant to the aim and objectives of this study. The findings of the study reveal that gas flaring which is associated with oil exploration and exploitation activities of multinational oil corporations in the oil producing communities in Ilaje Local Government Areas of Ondo State, Nigeria has brought about acid rain, destruction of vegetation and agricultural activities, deforestation and loss of biodiversity, noise pollution, thermal pollution, corrosion of metals and destruction of buildings, ozone layer depletion, climate change, global warming.*

**Keywords:** Multinational Oil Corporations, Gas Flaring, Environment, Low Agricultural Productivity, Water Pollution.

### Introduction

Gas flaring is one of the most outstanding environmental pollution arising from oil exploration and exploitation activities of multinational oil corporations in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria (Nwokocha, Edebeatu, and Okujagu, 2015) and it has impacted negatively on the environment and also altered the existing indigenous economic activities and the social wellbeing of the inhabitants of Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria. Environmental pollution involves any direct or indirect alterations of the physical, biological, chemical, thermal, radioactive components of any part of the environment in such a way that brings about undeserved stress to the wellbeing of living species (Puhikumo, 2016). Oil spillage and drilling wastes (drill muds and cuttings) associated with oil exploration and exploitation activities of multinational oil corporations are the major causes of land and water pollution in the oil producing communities in the study area while on the other hand

the air is mainly polluted due to flaring of associated gas. Air pollution could be referred to as the introduction into the environment of chemicals, particulate matter or biological materials that are harmful to humans, plants, animals, or other living things, cause damage to the environment, property, or which negatively altered the comfortable enjoyment of life or property (Iyorakpo, and Odibikuma, 2015). Like oil spills, gas flaring activities of multinational oil corporations in the study area have adverse effects on the physical environment, which in turn resulted in socio-economic decline. The adverse effects of gas flaring on the environment is multifarious, and these include but not limited to air pollution; destruction of aquatic environment; pollution of rain water, surface water, and groundwater; corrosion of metal materials including roofing sheets; destruction of physical infrastructure including buildings; depletion of biodiversity; low agricultural productivity; and low fishing output (Ezenwaji, Okoye, and Otti, 2013).



The proven natural gas available in Nigeria had been estimated by earlier studies to be 5,257 billion m<sup>3</sup>, thus making Nigeria to be the ninth country having the largest concentration of natural gas in the whole world (Nta, Jonah, and Lucas, 2016). Currently, almost 70 million m<sup>3</sup> of natural gas are flared in a day in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria, and therefore, this shows that Nigeria flares an estimation of 17.2 billion m<sup>3</sup> of natural gas annually (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017). This means that Nigeria is the highest gas flaring country among the members of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) (Olukoya, 2015). Numerous studies carried out as regards gas flaring in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria estimated that gas flaring activities of multinational oil corporations release 35 million tons of carbon dioxide and 12 million tons of methane on annual basis (Emumejaye, 2012). However, in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, which is the study area, there are seventeen different gas flaring sites. These are Meren, Parabe, Malu, Opolo, Ewan, Esan, Opoakaba, Bella, Omuro, Eko, Mejo, Tapa, Opuama, Obe, Okagba, Sekelewu, and Ojumole oil fields. In these seventeen different gas flaring sites located in the study area, 13,700,000 cubic metres of gas is flared annually (Mafimisebi, and Ogbonna, 2016).

About two million barrels of crude oil are produced in a day in the different oil fields located in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria, and most of the crude oil are extracted from reservoir beneath the ground in association with natural gas (Emumejaye, 2012). The natural gas that accompanied crude oil during oil exploitation are made use of while the excess are flared into the atmosphere through combustion process. Gas flaring is the use of open flare to burn off unutilized Associated Gas (AG) that are extracted in association with crude oil beneath the ground through the use of combustion, and this brings about one of the devastating effects of oil exploitation on the environment (Iyorakpo, and Odibikuma, 2015). The burning of associated natural gas that accompanied crude oil during oil exploitation is carried out through the top of a pipe or stack where the burner and igniters are situated (Anomoharan, 2012). Associated gas is flared into the environment through vertical and horizontal flaring stack. A gas flare, also been referred to as flare stack, is an elevated vertical or horizontal stack found on oil wells or oil rigs, natural gas plants, refineries, chemical plants, and landfills (Atuma, and Ojeh, 2013). They are utilized for the burning of gas that are not needed through pressure relief valves for the purpose of ensuring the safety of equipment being used during oil exploitation (Orji, Egboka, Asheshe, and Dio, 2015).

Moreover, unutilized associated gas is constantly flared during crude oil processing and production since the discovery of oil in commercial quantity in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria. Research earlier carried out as regards the negative impact of gas flaring on the environment showed that air pollution caused by gas flaring is a continual threat to the environment, quality of life, and health of the residents of the areas where gas flaring is being carried out. However, negative effects associated with gas flaring are not only borne in the oil producing communities with flare stacks, but also in the adjoining communities without flare stacks, through trans-boundary effects (Ologunorisa, 2001).

Prior to the discovery and commencement of oil exploration and exploitation by multinational oil corporations in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, in November, 1968, the inhabitants of the local government rely so much on the natural resources available in their environment for their human existence (Bamijoko, 2018). They made both ends meet by exploiting the endowment resources in their land and water. They were so attached to their environment because of the vital role it plays in sustaining their human existence. During that period, fishing and other economic activities such as lumbering, farming, hunting, weaving, canoe building, which the inhabitants of the study area engaged themselves helped a lot in improving their social and economic wellbeing (Ajuesi, 2018). However, due to the negative effects associated with gas flaring, the inhabitants of the local government have been experiencing drastic reduction in their environmental and socio-economic wellbeing (Afiwajoye, 2018).

All negative effects associated with gas flaring started with effects on the biophysical environment. Biophysical environment could be referred to as the physical part of the environment (water, soil, and air) in association with the biological activities within it (Puhikumo, 2016). This study cannot proceed directly to socio-economic effects of gas flaring without first of all discussing the adverse effects of gas flaring on the biophysical environment. This is imperative as a result of the fact that it is from the effects on the biophysical environment that socio-economic effects arise, especially effects on agriculture, fishing, roofing sheets, textile materials, building structures, metallic materials, rain water, surface water, groundwater, lumbering, and weaving.

Due to the fact above, the study is of the view that without first of all discuss how gas flaring negatively affect the environment, it would not be convincing enough to subscribe to how gas flaring brought about socio-economic decline in Ilaje Local Government

Area of Ondo State, Nigeria. Gas flaring commences its negative impact on the socio-economic wellbeing of the inhabitants of the study area by first destroying their biophysical environment.

Impact could be defined as a change in a variable of interest caused by change in another variable related explicitly to some aspect of the impacting development under investigation. These impacts may be adverse, beneficial, temporary, permanent, long-term, short-term, medium, reversible or irreversible (Duinker, 1989). This study adopts the adverse aspect of impacts.

### **Environment**

Before moving further to bring into focus how gas flaring activities of multinational oil corporations impacted negatively on the environment of the study area, the researcher considered it necessary to expatiate on what environment means. The word 'environment' was earlier defined as the total surrounding which includes natural and biological resources. However, with the current trend of sustainable development, the definition of the environment has been widened to accommodate natural and human resources and their interaction with one another. In view of this development, environment could be referred to as the natural and social conditions that shape human existence and the incoming generations that would inhabit such environment (Emmanuel, and Alakinde, 2006).

Environment could also be treated within the purview of natural surroundings and activities that are in existence within it, which include biophysical components and processes of natural environment of land, water, and air. It also covers all layers in the atmosphere, inorganic and organic matters (both living and non-living), socio-economic components and processes of the human environment. These components and processes cover social, economic, technological, administrative, cultural, historical, and archaeological components and processes. Land and associated resources, structures, sites, human health, nutrition and safety are also inclusive (Olujimi, Adewunmi, and Odunwole, 2011). In the above context, the environment is seen as the natural habitats of man with numerous components, and within which series and various levels of activities and processes take place. These components and activities or processes, in most cases show the level of development in the environment that needs to be protected in all ramifications.

Moreover, the relevance of environment to human existence cannot be overemphasized. The environment of man can also be referred to as his immediate family as a result of the fact that the

environment of man is so close and useful to him just like his immediate family (Mba, Mba, Ogbuabor, and Araza, 2019). The environment we inhabit provides us with the necessary assistance such as air, water, and land as well as the materials we need in accomplishing our heart desires. In spite of the fact that the environment we live in plays significant role in dictating the type of activities we involve ourselves, human beings in their own wisdom have made the environment more productive and useful to them by manipulating their environment to be of great relevance to their human existence. In other words, humans have altered and continue to alter their environment to suit their purposes. This laudable feat was made possible by humans as a result of unprecedented level of scientific and technological power at their command (Nta, Usoh, and James, 2017). However, in the course of advancing on the utilization of the environment for meaningful benefit, the environment of man has been negatively altered by man himself. These alterations have occasioned myriad of negative effects which in turn impacted negatively on environmental components and their associated biota, and also the socio-economic wellbeing of the people living in the environment that had been negatively altered (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017).

Furthermore, in the late twentieth century, especially after the June 1972 Stockholm Conference held in Sweden, there have been numerous global calls for the need to maintain a quality and healthy environment. The main focus of the June 1972 Stockholm Conference was to educate and appeal to countries in the world that if human beings want to continue and sustain their living in the world, they have to see it as a matter of necessity to maintain and improve the quality of the environment they reside. The conference emphasized that human beings have at their disposal what they need in shaping and transforming their environment. As such, people should reduce if not eradicate air, water, and land pollution (Baghebo, Samuel, and Nwagbara, 2012).

### **Composition of Natural Gas**

However, for better understanding in this study, two categories of natural gas reserves in the oil fields in Nigeria are discussed. Natural gas generated in Nigeria comes in two different forms, and these are Dry Gas (Non-Associated Gas) and Wet Gas (Associated Gas). Dry Gas which is often referred to as Non-Associated natural gas is a gas in isolated well (Iminabo, and Iminabo, 2018). Unlike Wet Gas (Associate Gas), it occurs when natural gas is not dissolved in crude oil but exists on its own, and this accounts for why it is also been referred to as Free Gas. On the other hand, Wet Gas (Associated Gas) is

discovered in association with crude oil, and it dissolved in crude oil in the underground reservoirs. This explains why it is being referred to as Associated Gas or Wet Gas (Ayobami, 2017).

Nigeria has one of the ten largest gas reserves in the world, and approximately fifty percent of the natural gas deposits in the country are discovered in conjunction with crude oil. In other words, the two sources of natural gas found in Nigeria exist in almost the same quantity. Dry Gas (Non-Associated Gas) can be left untapped beneath the ground until it is needed, but Wet Gas (Associated Gas) is lifted in association with crude oil when it is pumped out from the ground (Iminabo, and Iminabo, 2018). Associated Gas is either utilized or flared as unwanted by-product. Associated Gas is routinely flared in the oil fields in the oil producing communities in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria, and the resultant effects of this is the unwarranted hardship it brought to the inhabitants of this region.

### **Components of the Gases Flared**

During gas flaring, numerous components of natural gas flared into the environment include benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, xylene, ethylene, butylenes, aliphatic and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, carbon dioxide, methane, propane, butane, nitrogen oxides, sulphur dioxide, hydrogen sulphides, benzopyrene, dioxins, and water vapour (Uzoekwe, 2019). Poor inefficiency in the flare chambers when crude oil is being combusted produces different types of pollutants mentioned above which are usually released into the atmosphere (Ite, and Ibok, 2013). The pollutant gases released into the environment are harmful to ecosystems and biodiversity with environmental and socio-economic implications. These pollutant gases are not friendly to human health (Chuwah, and Santillo, 2017).

Gas flaring causes reduction in visibility. Visibility reduction occurs in the course of scattering of light rays from the surface of airborne particles (Ajugwo, 2013). Hydrogen sulphide is a poisonous gas, and its presence in air usually brings about decolouration of paints as a result of its reaction with a metallic pigment (Nta, Jonah, and Lucas, 2016). Sulphur oxides cause temporary or permanent respiratory ailment, and sulphur oxides smog affects plants and crops adversely. Particulate matters also have adverse effects on human health, such as respiratory problems and development of lung cancer (Webb, Hays, Dyrzka, Rodriguez, Cox, Huffling, and Bush-Bedient, 2016). Oxides of nitrogen (nitric oxide, nitrous oxide, and nitrogen oxide) have toxic effects on plants, animals and humans, which in turn led to deleterious effects on the practice of

agriculture, and the socio-economic wellbeing of the people including their properties (Ologunorisa, 2001). Furthermore, numerous studies have asserted that climate change occurred as a result of the presence of enormous quantities of methane and carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. The recurrence of gas flaring in the oil producing communities in the Niger Delta region of Nigeria produces methane and carbon dioxide which accumulate in a larger quantity which in turn have devastating effects on weather pattern which occasioned drought, coastal erosion, deforestation and flooding (Adewale, and Mustapha, 2015). The various components of the gases flared into the atmosphere of the oil producing communities in the study area have negatively altered the existing environmental, and socio-economic wellbeing of the inhabitants.

### **The Impact of Gas Flaring on Vegetation and Agricultural Activities**

Recurrence of gas flaring in the oil producing communities in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria as a result of oil exploitation activities of multinational oil corporations, has impacted negatively on vegetation and agricultural productivity by destroying the vegetation and destabilizing the ecosystem, and also making farmlands infertile and unproductive. Consequently, gas flaring has adverse effects on the indigenous economy by destroying the vegetation, mangrove forests, vegetal density, food and cash crops, and soil fertility which brings about reduction in food production (Odjugo, and Osemwenkhae, 2009). One of the basic components that provides effective and efficient functioning for flora, fauna, man and agricultural productivity in the ecosystem is soil. The presence of nitrogen, phosphorous, potassium, and other nutrient elements in the soil increase soil fertility (Atuma, and Ojeh, 2013). However, the main effect of gas flaring on the chemistry of soil is the increase in soil acidity. High soil acidity brings about chemical and biological situations which are inimical to plants and soil microorganisms (Anomohanran, 2012).

Gas flaring negatively changes the parameters of soil quality which include physico-chemical and microbial features. The alteration in the physico-chemical and microbial components of soil brings about soil infertility and low productivity of both food and cash crops (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017). Ilaje Local Government Area is not spared of the negative effects occasioned by gas flaring. For instance, soils in the study area no longer enhance plant growth because the presence of gases released in the air negatively affect photosynthetic process which hinders the growth of plants and crops (Omomowo, 2018).

Gas flaring illuminates the environment during the day and night, and this hinders photosynthesis (Uzoekwe, 2019). Some meaningful soil quality parameters such as temperature, soil moisture, soil microbial population are negatively affected as a result of recurrence gas flaring in the oil producing communities. Undoubtedly, microbes play pivotal role in nutrient and biogeochemical cycling (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017). Gas flaring has negative effects on vegetation which serves ecological role by guarding against soil erosion. Vegetation is very useful for many purposes as it serves as a source of food for omnivorous animals which include but not limited to cow, goat, grasscutter, sheep, antelope, rabbits. Vegetation cover serves as a habitat to numerous wildlife species. One of the main sources of nutrients necessary for body building is plant. Plant provides carbohydrate, protein and other necessary minerals and vitamin needed by both man and animal (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017).

The change in vegetation as a result of altered hydrology and topography occasioned by acidification, has powerful effects on the biological production, and led to impoverishment of biodiversity and loss of many tree and plant species with their potential economic and pharmaceutical values (Aghalino, 2009). It is a well known fact that plants possess both pharmacological and bioactive composition. The composition of the bioactive influences the effectiveness and efficiency of their medicinal properties. Gas flaring also has deleterious effect on the nutritional and bioactive component of vegetation, by altering the anti-nutrient compositions (alkaloid, phytate, oxalate, saponin, tannin, and cyanogenic glycosides) in many vegetables such as scent leaf, bitter leaf, water leaf, and fluted pumpkin leaf that are usually consumed by the inhabitants of the oil producing communities (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017). The extinction of biodiversity (flora and fauna), destruction and contamination of soil, and the air pollution in the oil producing communities in the study area have worsened the environmental conditions prevailing in these areas.

### **The Impact of Acid Rain Occasioned by Gas Flaring**

Gas flaring contributes to air pollution and acid rain (Uzoma, Akhionbare, Dike, Uche, and Akhionbare, 2015). Acid rain is one of the main environmental problems ravaging the oil producing communities in the study area. Acid rain occurs when the gases flared into the environment during combustion combine with atmospheric moisture (Iminabo, and Iminabo, 2018). Acidifying gases that contribute to acid rain include carbon dioxide, sulphur dioxide, chlorides,

and nitrogen dioxide (Uzoma, Akhionbare, Dike, Uche, and Akhionbare, 2015). Carbon dioxide released into the environment during combustion combined with rain water to form trioxocarbonate iv acid, which later causes acid rain (Nta, Jonah, and Lucas, 2016). Also, acid rain takes place when sulphur dioxide mixed with other atmospheric components especially oxygen (Iyorakpo, and Odibikuma, 2015). Flared gas released into the environment from both the onshore and offshore oil and gas installations is the major source of air pollution (Nwankwo, and Ogarue, 2011).

Previous scholarly studies have proved that acid rain not only altered the existing microclimate but also impacted negatively on the physico-chemical properties of soil in the oil producing communities (Odjugo, and Osemwenkhae, 2009). Acid rain brought about socio-economic decline for the fact that it impacted negatively on agricultural productivity. In other words, gas flaring causes acid rain, which in turn adversely affects agricultural productivity and the general ecology. During rainfall, the gaseous pollutants released into the environment combine with the atmospheric moisture to form acid rain which affects the soil thereafter. The resultant effect of this can be seen in the decline in productivity of food crops like yam, cassava, cocoyam, sweet potato, maize, melon, okro, banana, and plantain since important nutrients needed by crops to grow have been depleted as a result of constant acid rain on them (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017).

Furthermore, there is an additional economic implications of acid rain as it causes corrosion to roofing sheets which in turn reduces their durability (Nta, Jonah, and Lucas, 2016). The roofing sheets that normally last for over forty years before, currently last for just only five years due to the adverse effect of acid rain caused by gas flaring. As a result of the negative effects of acid rain on these roofing sheets, the owners of the houses negatively affected by acid rain are forced to change the corroded and damaged roofing sheets at regular intervals since they cannot afford to buy the aluminum roofing sheets that are highly resistant to acid rain because they are very expensive to buy (Onuwaje, 2018).

Moreover, acid rain also causes decolouration of paints of building, and bleaching or fading of clothes and textile materials when they are exposed to it (Olukoya, 2015). The United States Environmental Protection Agency affirmed that acid rain has deleterious effect on vegetation, soil fertility, building materials, agricultural productivity, metallic materials, paints, and water quality (Uzoma, Akhionbare, Dike, Uche, and Akhionbare, 2015). When acid rain constantly fall on leave of plants, it

wears away the protective waxing coating in them, and the resultant effect of this is decline in photosynthesis in plants (Ite, and Ibok, 2013).

In addition, the importance of water to human, animal, and plant development and sustenance cannot be jettisoned. Humans use water for many purposes such as drinking, bathing, washing, and cooking. In addition, water provides place of abode for numerous biodiversity such as fish, bird, mammal, aquatic reptile, and frog. However, water quality parameters of surface water, ground water, and rain water in the oil producing communities have been adversely affected by acid rain. Some of the water quality parameters that are negatively altered as a result of acid rain include nitrate, lead, sulphate, and carbonate (Seiyaboh, and Izah, 2017). When acid rain falls on the surface of the earth, it causes corrosion of metals materials, buildings, and roofing sheets among others. The frequent corrosion of roofing sheets that are prevalent in the oil producing communities in the study area has been attributed to the recurrence of acid rain (Onuwaje, 2018).

### **The Impact of Increase in Temperature Caused by Gas Flaring**

One of the resultant effects of gas flaring is excessive heat produced during the cause of gas flaring. Gas flaring in the oil producing communities in the study area causes serious heat, which in turn causes thermal pollution. In Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, one of the major causes of thermal pollution is gas flaring which takes place throughout the twenty four hours of the day (Ayeeni, 2018). The heat emanating from gas flaring has adverse effects on microclimate and surrounding environment by destroying vegetation, mangrove, swamps and salt marsh, and equally causes soil degradation which in turn brings about low agricultural productivity. In other words, the excessive heat emanating from gas flaring largely shapes both microclimate and soil nutrient needed for meaningful agricultural productivity (Baghebo, Samuel, and Nwagbara, 2012).

Moreover, excessive heat produced during gas flaring prevents both nitrogen formation and formation of organic matter (Olukoya, 2015). The heat generated during gas flaring brings about increase in temperature which negatively affect useful bacterial that aid human existence and soil fertility (Anomoharan, 2012). Thermal pollution also brings about dehydration of the vegetation, human and animals, including the ecosystem and the food chain, as well as flora and fauna (Isiche, and Sanford, 1976). Metallic materials and building structures in the oil producing communities are also negatively affected due excessive increase in temperature. Temperature

plays vital role in shaping the development and growth of plants. However, excessive increase in temperature caused by gas flaring has adverse effects on the development and growth of plants (Anomoharan, 2012).

In the course of direct observation at the different flaring sites in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State during the field study, the researcher observed that the vegetation around the flare locations lack the basic nutrients needed by plants for effective growth due to the fact that the physical and chemical properties of the soil such as nitrogen, phosphorous, potassium, that supply all the necessary mineral elements required for soil fertility have been negatively altered as a result of high temperature occasioned by gas flaring.

### **The Impact of Noise Pollution Emanating from Gas Flaring**

Noise pollution emanating from gas flaring impacted negatively on the hearing capacity because of the roaring noise associated with gas flare. One of the major pollutants associated with gas flaring is the noise dispersion emanating from gas flaring sites in the oil producing communities, with resultant adverse effects on man and animals. Noise produced as a result of gas flares travels long distances, and both marine and terrestrial habitats that rely on sound for their information, effective communication, and likewise feeding are negatively affected by the sound pollution (Iduk, and Samson, 2015). Noise pollution also has made many marine and terrestrial species to migrate from where there is recurrence noise pollution caused by gas flaring. Equally, noise pollution occasioned by gas flaring has led to the displacement of inhabitants of some oil producing communities in the study area to other areas that are not prone to noise pollution. Noise pollution has also made some animals to migrate to areas which are free from continual noise pollution in the study area (Onuwaje, 2018).

### **The Impact of Gas Flaring on Ozone Layer**

Gas flaring in Nigeria contributes immensely to the presence of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere, especially in the oil producing communities. Consequently, the presence of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere brings about ozone layer depletion. Ozone layer depletion allows the infiltration of ultraviolet radiation to the surface of the earth. Greenhouse effect could be referred to as the heating up of the surface of the earth. This facilitates the increase in the level of concentration of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. When ozone layer is depleted, the protection between the earth and the sun

is outrightly no longer in existence (Olukoya, 2015). The implication of this situation is that, the rate at which the sun has direct contact with the earth increases, and this brings about global warming (Anomoharan, 2012). Currently, climate change has become a topical issue at both national and international level because of its attendant negative effects.

### The Impact of Gas Flaring on Metallic Objects and Buildings

Gas flaring impacted negatively on buildings by weakening the strength of concrete used in the buildings. Also, metallic objects including roofing sheets are constantly corroded. Paints on buildings and other materials are adversely affected as a result of recurrence of gas flaring in the oil producing communities (Uzoekwe, 2019). Gases that were flared into the environment contain strong pollutants that aided the corrosion of roofing sheets, and decolouration of paints on the walls (Nwokocha, Mbuka, Nwoko, and Nwachi, 2017). Gas flaring aids the rate at which corrosion takes place in the oil producing communities in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria (Obayemi, 2018).

Corrosion of metallic materials became noticeable in the study area when multinational oil corporations began their oil exploration and exploitation activities in 1968 (Ogunbiyi, 2018). Corrosion is the gradual destruction of materials, especially metallic objects, as a result of chemical and electro-chemical reaction with the environment. In other words, corrosion is the electrochemical oxidation of metal in reaction with an oxidant such as oxygen or sulphur. Rusting which could be referred to as the formation of iron oxides, is a notable example of electrochemical corrosion (Iminabo, and Iminabo, 2018). The corrosion of metallic materials in the oil producing communities in the study area remains intractable due to continual gas flaring (Elebiju, 2018). Majority of metallic materials get corroded when they have direct contact with water and moisture in the air, acids, salts, bases, oil, and other solid and liquid chemicals. When metal materials are exposed to gaseous materials such as acid vapour, formaldehyde gas, ammonia gas, and sulphur containing gases, they are usually corroded (Iminabo, and Iminabo, 2018). The adverse impact of gas on buildings, metallic materials including roofing sheets, and paints in Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria is not a mere abstraction, but can be evidently linked with empirical realities

### Conclusion

Conclusively, the cumulative adverse effects of gas flaring include air pollution, pollution of water quality, destruction of vegetation, loss of biodiversity,

deforestation, low agricultural productivity, reduction in soil fertility, acid rain, increase in temperature, noise pollution, corrosion of metallic materials including roofing sheets, decolouration of paints, destruction of buildings, fading of textile materials exposed to it, and ozone layer depletion.

### References

- Adewale, O.O., and Mustapha, U. (2015), *The Impact of Gas Flaring in Nigeria*, International Journal of Science, Technology and Society, 3(2).
- Afiwajoye, L.M. (2018), Interview with Mr. afiwajoye, 76 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 2<sup>nd</sup> December, 2018.
- Aghalino, S.O. (2009), *Gas Flaring, Environmental Pollution and Abatement Measures in Nigeria, 1969-2001*, Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa, 11(4).
- Ajuesi, B.O. (2018), Interview with Mrs. Ajuesi, 77 years, a Trader at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 2<sup>nd</sup> December, 2018.
- Ajugwo, A.O. (2013), *Negative Effects of Gas Flaring: The Nigerian Experience*, Journal of Environmental Pollution and Human Health, 1(1).
- Anomoharan, O. (2012), *Thermal Effect of Gas Flaring at Ebedei Area of Delta State, Nigeria*, The Pacific Journal of Science and Technology, 13(2).
- Atuma, M.I., and Ojeh, V.N. (2013), *Effect of Gas Flaring on Soil and Cassava Productivity in Ebedei, Ukwuani Local Government Area, Delta State, Nigeria*, Journal of Environmental Protection, 1054.
- Ayeni, A.A. (2018), Interview with Mr. Ayeni, 76 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 10<sup>th</sup> November, 2018.
- Ayobami, A.O. (2017), *Environmental and Economic Implications of Gas Development and Flaring in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria*, Akure: Ibikunle Press.
- Baghebo, M, Samuel, U.P., and Nwagbara, E.N. (2012), *Environmental Damage Caused by the Activities of Multinational Oil Giants in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria*, IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (JHSS), 5(6).
- Bamijoko, J.I. (2018), Interview, with Mrs. Bamijoko, 75 years, a Trade at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 2<sup>nd</sup> December, 2018.
- Chuwah, C., and Santillo, D (2017), *Air Pollution due to Gas Flaring in the Niger Delta: A Review of Current State of Knowledge*, Greenpeace Research Laboratories Technical Report, School of Biosciences, University of Exeter, U.K.
- Duinker, P.N. (1989), *Ecological Effects Monitoring in Environmental Impact Assessment: What Can it Accomplish?* Environmental Management, 13(6).
- Elebiju, S.E. (2018), Interview with Mr. Elebiju, 80 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 25<sup>th</sup> November, 2018.
- Emmanuel, A.A., and Alakinde, M.K. (2006), *Nature of Environmental Science*, Monograph of the Department of Urban and Regional Planning, Federal University of

- Technology, Akure, Ondo State, Nigeria.
- Emumejaye, K. (2012), *Effects of Gas Flaring on Surface and Ground Water in Irri Town and Environs, Niger-Delta, Nigeria*, IOSR Journal of Environmental Science, Toxicology and Food Technology (IOSR-JESTFT), 1(5).
- Ezenwaji, E.E., Okoye, A.C., and Otti, V.I. (2013), *Effects of Gas Flaring on Rainwater Quality in Bayelsa State, Eastern Niger Delta Region, Nigeria*, Journal of Toxicology and Environmental Health Science, 5(6).
- Iminabo, J.T., and Iminabo, M. (2018), *Corrosive Effect of Gas Flaring on Metals in Egi Kingdom: Galvanized Iron and Brass*, International Research Journal of Advanced Engineering and Science, 3(2).
- Isiche, A.O., and Sanford, W.W. (1976), *The Effects of Waste Gas Flared on the Surrounding Vegetations of South Eastern Nigeria*, Journal of Applied Ecology, 13.
- Ite, A.E., and Ibok, U.J. (2013), *Gas Flaring and Venting Associated with Petroleum Exploration and Production in the Nigeria's Niger Delta*, American Journal of Environmental Protection, 1(4).
- Iyorakpo, J., and Odibikuma, P.W. (2015), *Impact of Gas Flaring on the Built Environment: The Case of Ogba/Egbema/Ndoni Local Government Area, Rivers State, Nigeria*, European Scientific Journal, 2(26).
- Mafimisebi, O.P., and Ogbonna, O.C. (2016), *Environmental Risk of Gas Flaring in Nigeria: Lessons from Chevron Nigeria and Ilaje Crisis*, Journal of Environment and Earth Science, 6(3).
- Mba, I.C., Mba, E.I., Ogbuabor, J.E., and Araza, W.O. (2019), *Causes and Terrain of Oil Spillage in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria: The Analysis of Variance Approach*, International Journal of Energy Economic and Policy, 9(2).
- Nta, S.A., Jonah, G.O., and Lucas, E.B. (2016). *Adverse Effects of Gas Flaring on Galvanized Roofing Sheets and Some Agricultural Crops at Mkpanak, Ibeno Local Government Area of Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria*, International Journal of Scientific and Engineering Research, 7(10).
- Nta, S.A., Usuh, G.A., and James, U.S. (2017), *Impact of Gas Flaring on Agricultural Production of Edo Esit-Eket Local Government Area, Akwa Ibom State, Nigeria*, International Journal of Research in Agriculture and Forestry, 4(12).
- Nwankwo, C.N., Ogagarue, D.O. (2011), *Effects of Gas Flaring on Surface and Ground Waters in Delta State, Nigeria*, Journal of Geology and Mining Research, 3(5).
- Nwokocha, C.O., Edebeatu, C.C., and Okujagu, C.U. (2015), *Measurement, Survey and Assessment of Air Quality in Port Harcourt, South-South, Nigeria*, International Journal of Advanced Research in Physical Science (IJARPS), 2(7).
- Nwokocha, E.E., Mbuka, I.E., Nwoko, C.O., and Nwachi, C.C. (2017), *Effect of Gas Flaring on the Environmental Quality of Bonny Island, Rivers State, Nigeria*, US Open Environmental Protection Journal, 1(1).
- Obayemi, S.O. (2018), Interview with Mr. Obayemi, 69 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 10<sup>th</sup> November, 2018.
- Odjugo, P.A.O., and Osemwenkhae, E.J. (2009), *Natural Gas Flaring Affects Microclimate and Reduces Maize Yields*, International Journal of Agriculture and Biology, 11(4).
- Ogunbiyi, A.A. (2018), Interview with Mr. Ogunbiyi, 76 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 25<sup>th</sup> November, 2018.
- Ologunorisa, T.E. (2001), *A Review of the Effects of Gas Flaring on the Niger Delta Environment*, The International Journal of Sustainable Development and World Ecology, 8(3).
- Olujimi, J.A.B., Adewunmi, E.A., and Odunwale, S. (2011), *Environmental Implications of Oil Exploration and Exploitation in the Coastal Region of Ondo State, Nigeria: A Regional Planning Appraisal*, Journal of Geography and Regional Planning, 4(3).
- Olukoya, O.A.P. (2015), *Negative Effects of Gas Flaring on Buildings and Public Health in Oil Producing Communities: The Ogbia Community, Bayelsa State Case*, International Journal of Environmental Monitoring and Protection, 2(5).
- Omomowo, B.O. (2018), Interview with Mr. Omomowo, 70 years, a Retired Teacher at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 2<sup>nd</sup> December, 2018.
- Onuwaje, T.O. (2018), Interview with Mr. Onuwaje, 69 years, a Driver at Igbokoda, Ilaje Local Government Area of Ondo State, Nigeria, on 10<sup>th</sup> November, 2018.
- Orji, E.O., Egboka, B.C.E., Asheshe, U.S., and Dio, B.A. (2015), *Influence of Gas Flaring on Some Physical Properties of Soil in Kwale, Delta State, Nigeria*, IOSR Journal of Environmental Science, Toxicology and Food Technology (IOSR-JESTFT), 9(8).
- Puhikumo, A.J. (2016), *Effects of Oil Exploration and Exploitation on the Environment in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria*, Port Harcourt: Jeremiah and Sons Publishers.
- Seiyaboh, E.I., and Izah, S.C. (2017), *A Review of Impacts of Gas Flaring on Vegetation and Water Resources in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria*, International Journal of Economy, Energy and Environment, 2(4).
- Uzoekwe, S.A. (2019), *Impacts of Gas Flaring on the Fertility Status of Agricultural Soil in Oil and Gas Host Community in the Niger Delta Region of Nigeria*, Annals of Ecology and Environmental Science, 3(4).
- Uzoma, H.C., Akhionbare, S.M.O., Dike, M.U., Uche, C.C., and Akhionbare, W.N. (2015), *Response of Roof Materials to Acidified Precipitation in a Rural Community in Rivers State, Nigeria*, IIARD International Journal of Geography and Environmental Management, 1(8).
- Webb, E., Hays, J., Dyrszka, L., Rodriguez, B., Cox, C., Huffling, K., and Bush-Bedient, S. (2016), *Potential Hazards of Air Pollutant Emissions from Unconventional Oil and Natural Gas Operations in the Respiratory Health of Children and Infants*, Reviews on Environmental Health, 31(2).

## Gender, Rurality and Higher Education: Implications for Generational Inequality in Nigeria

**Adepeju Aderogba-Oti**

Department of Social Sciences Education  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria  
pejuoti2017@gmail.com  
+234 805 612 9314

### Abstract

*Higher education has been known to be an indices for national development, because of its role in producing human capital, knowledge, and innovations needed for human advancement. However, African, and indeed Nigeria has had difficulties in advancing development parity between the Urban and Rural communities. In spite of many grassroots oriented policies, being rural is still synonymous with poverty, darkness, lack, backwardness, and traditional. Hence the wide development gap. Although most Nigerian Universities were initially sited in rural communities which later became urban or sub-urban as a result. The continued developmental, infrastructural and education gap in the rural communities leave much to be desired. Therefore, this study seeks to understand the influence of rurality, and gender on generational gap in advancing to and completing higher education and the propensity of children to desire higher education. The study employed theoretical approach of analyzing existing primary, evidence based data. Result show further advance reasons behind the higher educational gap between rural and urban communities, which is significant for policy redirection.*

**Keywords:** *Higher education, Rural, Gender, Inequality*

### Introduction

Higher education has been known to be a good indices for national development, because of its role in producing human capital, knowledge, and innovations needed for nations advancement (Chankseliani, Qoraboyev & Gimranova, 2020). However, African, and indeed Nigeria has had difficulties in advancing development parity between the Urban and Rural communities (Ugwuanyi & Chukwuemeka; 2013). In spite of many grassroots oriented policies, being rural is still synonymous with poverty, darkness, lack, backwardness, and traditional (Ugwuanyi & Chukwuemeka; 2013), hence the wide development gap. Although most Nigerian Universities were initially sited in rural communities which later became urban or sub-urban as a result. The continued developmental, infrastructural, educational gap and human capital deficit in the rural communities leave much to be desired.

Rural areas are characterised by the number of people living there and economic activities operating at lower rate. Due to this, rural life restricts some children from achieving higher education. The capability of rural dwellers to send their wards to institutions of higher learning seems low due to low

income, Iwena, (2015). Rural dwellers depend on urban settlement for quality and affordable education. This shows that children dwelling in the rural areas can only assess quality education by migrating to urban areas (Johnson, Ifeoma, 2018). This implies huge financial cost from the parents who are poor or among the poorest of the poor. Nwadiani (2000) posits that the cost of education reflects the real resources (material, human and time) used in the production of educated individuals. Therefore parents cannot do without spending more if their children will acquire higher education.

Pandit (1981) in his classification of cost of education as private, institutional and social, stated private costs as the money the family, household or any private body expends on education, as well as the opportunity cost. It is explained better that household are generally responsible for such things as students' tuition, clothing, feeding, books, stationery, transportation to school, as well as the income the students forgo in the course of their education. Though statistics and data are not readily available on private cost of education, oral evidence shows that many households expend a large part of their resources on educating their wards. As education becomes more universalised, it is hoped that private



cost of education will decline for families to afford. Studies affirm that both males and females have the capacity to perform equally academically (Hyde, 2005). Many cultures in Nigeria, especially in the rural settings still deprive their female children of their right to education (Kazeem, Jensen, and Stokes, 2010), while few others deprive male children (UNESCO, 2008). The Fulani tribe that are practicing nomadic farming, rearing cattle from one place to another hinder their male and female children from going to school. This has caused them to lag behind, creating generational gap in literacy education (Ibn Junaid & Lewis (2006), this phenomenon is also prevalent among the Hausa tribe in Nigeria, as girls are married off very early, before their first menstruation (Fenn, Edmeades, Lantos, and Onovo, 2015). In the south western Nigeria, which is considered an educationally advantaged region, it is assumed that all children have access to education, while contributing quality human capital to the nation. This is however far from the reality as many rural children rarely complete each circle of education; especially secondary education, which is an important bedrock for the attainment of higher education. Students therefore need to complete this stage to aspire to higher education.

### Problem Statement

Government education policy gives equal opportunity to all Nigerian children as evident in the national policy on education, the Universal Basic Education and Gender in Universal Basic Education policy document. Nonetheless, implementation is weak as Nigeria continues to be leading the nations with out-of-school and educationally unequal children. Some of these children have experienced some form of education, which sometimes does not translate to literacy and numeracy. Many of these children are located in the rural areas; studies affirm that location correlates very well with educational outcomes. The rural areas and rural children are at a disadvantage as schools are far in between, teachers are inadequate, unqualified, and school infrastructure is inadequate. Since studies have affirmed the role of parents and grandparents in bridging the gaps left by the school and teachers, it is expected that rural children would benefit from this relationship as compound family system is completely broken down in the urban setting. This study seeks to investigate the influence of rurality, gender and generational inequality on children's higher education aspiration. This is owing to the fact that attainment of higher education predisposes rural children to higher social-economic status, and puts them in a better position to give back to their communities.

### Research aims

- i. To examine the concept of gender, rurality and inequality
- ii. To examine the relationship between generational education attainment and children's higher education aspiration.
- iii. To examine whether gender, and rurality will influence children's educational aspiration.

### Research Questions

- i. What is the relationship between parents education and children's higher education aspiration?
- ii. What is the relationship between grandparents education and grandchildren's higher education aspiration?
- iii. To what extent does gender and rurality determine children's higher education aspiration

### Significance of the study

This study limits its scope to investigations into how gender, rurality and generational education influence children's educational aspiration. It highlights how level of education determines social mobility among generations in rural communities in Nigeria. The study is crucial in beaming light on the effectiveness of government education policies on rural populace.

### Methodology

The research adopts the descriptive survey design. Theoretical and evident based studies were reviewed extensively.

### Literature review and theoretical framework

#### Rurality and Generational Inequality

Sociologists and demographers have long been interested in the question of social mobility, and the extent to which a person's socioeconomic standing is determined by his or her family of origin. As Mare (2011) pointed out, this research field is mostly dominated by a two-generation paradigm, which views family influence as a Markovian process—the idea that the future generation is independent of its past generations. In other words, grandparents' and grandchildren's social classes are associated only because grandparents influence parents and parents in turn influence grandchildren. If the intergenerational influence is indeed a Markovian process, then the effect of an ancestor from  $X$  generations ago can be expressed as the association between two consecutive generations (parents and their children) raised to the  $X^{\text{th}}$  power (Bartholomew 1982). The complicated process of multigenerational family influences can thus be conveniently summarized by a single association.

### Higher Education in Nigeria

The National Policy on Education defines higher education as the post-secondary section of national education systems which involves Universities, Polytechnics, Colleges of Education, Colleges of Technologies, Advance Teachers Training Colleges, and Correspondence Colleges (NPE, 2004). Education at all levels is significant in providing people with necessary knowledge and skills to win a nation state and export brains (OECD, 2012).

Aminu (2006) observes that the greatest investment a nation can make for the development of her economy is education. Higher education concretises the accumulated knowledge and skills acquired from elementary and secondary levels of education. This then makes the individual contribute maximally and meaningfully to the general economy and sustainability of the community. Akinpelu (2005) stress that the product of education is the educated man, who in the African context, one “who shows evidence of a well-integrated personality. He is economically efficient, socially and publically competent, morally acceptable and intellectually and culturally sophisticated. Education at all levels and in all its forms constitutes a vital tool for addressing virtually most global problems. In support to this, possessing educational qualification to the higher level of learning will give greater benefits not only to the person, the family, the immediate community, the nation and the world at large.

### Gender and educational inequalities

Gender refers to the roles and responsibilities of men and women that are created in families, societies and cultures. The concept of gender also includes the expectations held about the characteristics, aptitudes, and likely behaviours of both women and men (femininity and masculinity). These roles and expectations are learned, they can change over time and they vary within and between cultures (UNESCO, 2005). The concept of gender is vital because it facilitates gender analysis revealing how women’s subordination is socially constructed. As such, the subordination can be changed or ended. It is not biologically predetermined nor is it fixed forever (UNESCO, 2005). It should be noted that gender affects and influences decisions in the home, community, cultures, religion and education, which also impacts the decisions and allocations on who gets what, who has access and who does not. Gender Equality on the other hand means that women and men have equal conditions for realizing their full human rights and for contributing to, and benefiting from economic, social, cultural, and political development. Gender equality is therefore, the equal

valuing by society of the similarities and the differences of men and women and the roles they play. It is based on women and men being full partners in their home, community, and society (UNESCO 2005).

The National Gender Policy in Basic Education is the response to the challenges of achieving gender equality in education as expressed in the 1999 Constitution of the Federal Republic of Nigeria which states that access to quality education is the right of every Nigerian child. The attainment of gender equality is not only seen as an end in itself, being a human rights issue (National Policy in Gender and Basic Education, 2006), but is also a prerequisite for the achievement of national and international development goals; among which are Education for All (EFA), the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) targeted by the year 2015 and the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) by the year 2030.

Therefore, elimination of gender disparities in primary and secondary education, ensuring full and equal access to quality education for all children is imminent. The Nigerian Government is said to be committed in building a nation devoid of discrimination irrespective of gender, physical condition, geographical location and socio-economic status of parents, harnessing full potentials of all and guarantying equal access to political, social and economic wealth creation opportunities (NPE, 2004). However, culture, custom, religion, and attitudes have been major challenges to its implementation. Over the years, data and statistics from surveys and research in developing countries, including Nigeria, have increasingly suggested that development is a gendered exercise, impacting differently on women and men, girls and boys (Aderogba-Oti, 2013; 2020). Thus, impacting social norms, political and economic factors; endemically determining how development benefits different groups of the society. Consequently, promotion of the goal of gender equality has become globally accepted as a strategy for reducing poverty levels among women and men, improving health and living standards and enhancing efficiency of public investments (National Policy in Gender and Basic Education, 2006).

There has been a global resolution that girls’ education is a human right phenomenon. Educating girls has been known to contribute significantly to the development of a stable, prosperous and healthy nation state whose citizens are active, productive and empowered. Yet data indicate that in Nigeria:

- Over 5.5 million girls are out-of-school (UNESCO, 2014), this figure has escalated because of recent attacks on schools.
- 40% women and 28% men have never attended

school (NPC, 2009)

- Nearly two-thirds of women in the North West and North East regions have no education, compared to less than 15% in the South South (NPC, 2009).
- The Net Enrolment Rate at primary school level is 56% for girls and 61% for boys (UNESCO, 2014)
- Drop-out rates are highest at the sixth grade of primary school and higher among girls than boys (NPC, 2009).

Girls' education is good economics. It is the best investment in a country's national development. Educating girls enhances growth rates and reduces social disparities. Women with higher education qualifications are more likely to be in formal wage employment than those with only primary schooling (NPC, 2009). Yet girls and women suffer educational exclusion across Nigeria. Nigeria's out-of-school population is the largest in the world and it is growing. Of the staggering 10.5 million out-of-school children in Nigeria today, the majority are girls. Girls from the poorest families in rural areas in the North West and North East regions are among the most at risk of never attending school (British Council, 2014).

Research shows that entrenched patriarchal social system translates into male domination and subordination of women in both private and public spheres, resulting in the construction and perpetuation of gender inequality; makes women and girls to be more vulnerable to poverty, cultural and societal vices. Empirical evidences show gender disparity in enrolment, retention and completion at all levels of primary, secondary, and tertiary. In the 15 northern states, the disparity in favour of boys is quite high. In the South-East, where boys drop out and engage in income generating activities to supplement household income the disparity is in the favour of girls (British Council, 2014).

The gender gaps in literacy rates reflect historic and ongoing gaps in enrolment and completion of basic education. Research shows that girls have a high risk of dropping out of primary school and overall they are less likely than boys to make the transition to secondary schooling and complete lower secondary education (UNESCO, 2014). Poverty, gender norms and traditional practices, including early marriage, increase the risk of premature school dropout.

In a recent study, Zhen Zeng and Yu Xie, (2014) found that grandparents' education directly influence their grandchildren's educational attainment after controlling for parents' characteristics. But the effect is contingent upon living arrangements. The effect of co-resident grandparents' education is large and

significant, but the education of non-co-resident grandparents and deceased grandparents has very little effect. This finding leads to the conclusion that co-residence is an important moderator of the grandparent effect. Stated differently, the benefit of living with grandparents varies by grandparents' education: while living with grandparents of little education does not affect children's educational attainment, living with well-educated grandparents significantly reduces children's likelihood of school dropout. It therefore goes without saying that grandparents do exert a direct effect on their grandchildren, which is characterized by the interaction between grandparents' education and living arrangements.

On the other hand, parents are the first teachers of their children. In the light of this, parental education influences student's academic performance. Ahmad and Naeema (2013) suggested that children from families where parents have less education tends to perform systematically worse in school than pupils whose parents have more education. To him, educated parents provide intellectual, economical, psychological and emotional support to their children who in turn make them to be more comfortable and adjusted to their learning development, and this result in high academic performance.

Several studies: Musarat et al.,(2013), Ifelumi (2014), Kristin (2014) all had the same result from their studies that revealed a significant influence of parental education on academic performance. Other studies conducted in this area are that of Ahmad, & Naeema, (2013); Musara (2013), Tomul and Polat (2013), Suneeh (2012), Ghuntta *et al* (2012), Femi (2012), Saifullah (2011), Farooq *et al* (2011), which all revealed that parents' education has significant influence on students' academic performance.

Parental educational level is an important predictor of children's educational and behavioural outcomes (Davis-Kean, 2005; Dearing, McCartney, & Taylor, 2001; Duncan, Brooks-Gunn, & Klebanov, 1994; Haveman & Wolfe, 1995; Nagin & Tremblay, 2001; Smith, Brooks-Gunn, & Klebanov, 1997). The majority of research on the ways in which parental education shapes child outcomes has been conducted through cross-sectional correlational analyses or short-term longitudinal designs in which parents and children are tracked through the child's adolescent years (Eric F. Dubow, Paul Boxer, and L. Rowell Huesmann, 2009)

Thus, a child exposed to parents who model achievement-oriented behavior; like obtaining advanced degrees; reading frequently; encouraging a strong work ethic) and provide achievement-oriented opportunities (like library and museum trips; after-

school enrichment programs; educational books and videos) should develop the guiding belief that achievement is to be valued, pursued, and anticipated. This belief should then in turn promote successful outcomes across development, including high school graduation, the pursuit of higher learning, and the acquisition of high-prestige occupations. Not surprisingly, there are positive relations between parents' levels of education and parents' expectations for their children's success (Davis-Kean, 2005), suggesting that more highly educated parents actively encourage their children to develop high expectations of their own. Importantly, on the other hand, McLoyd's (1989) review found that parents who experience difficult economic times have children who are more pessimistic about their educational and vocational futures.

### Grandparent Effects on Dropout

Kaplan-Meier (2015) estimates of cumulative dropout rates at each grade level for children in two-generation and three-generation households, found attrition rates to be relatively low during primary-school years (grades 1 to 6), with a graduation rate of 96%. Ninety-seven percent of the primary-school graduates continue on to junior high school (grades 7 to 9), but only 80% of those who attended junior high schools graduate. In comparison, only 76% of the junior high school graduates make the transition to senior high school (grades 10 to 12), while 89% of them graduate. The figure reveals differences in dropout rates by living arrangement: 81% and 57% of the children living with grandparents graduate from junior high and senior high schools, compared to respectively 76% and 51% of those not living with grandparents Zhen Zeng and Yu Xie, (2014).

On the basis of data on almost 900,000 children aged 7–15 and living in 33 sub-Saharan African countries (Sear and Mace 2008; Sear et al. 2000), found broad evidence that living with a grandmother is positively associated with the likelihood that young children will be in school. Although the interaction analysis shows that certain conditions may weaken the grandmother effect, no indications of negative grandmother effects were found. They therefore conclude that—at least for the educational participation of children—the presence of a grandmother in the household is a positive resource under a broad range of circumstances within the sub-Saharan African context. Hence grandmothers are not only important for the life chances of very young children, as was already known from earlier research (e.g., Hawkes et al. 1997; Hrdy 1999) but also for those of older, school-age children.

Even though many of these grandmothers have

little education themselves, they contribute to the schooling of their grandchildren in several ways. They can compensate the (direct and indirect) costs of schooling, which are a heavy economic burden for many African rural households (Admassie 2003; Ananga 2011; Lloyd and Blanc 1996). In a three-generation household, they can enable parents to work outside the home, prevent children from having to take over household tasks, free them from working in a family business, and provide them with encouragement and emotional support (Kreidl and Hubatková 2014; Levetan and Wild 2016).

Arnot, Madeleine; Naveed, Arif, (2014) adopt a Bourdieusian framework to analyse interview data collected from fathers, mothers, sons and daughters in 10 rural Punjabi households, they expose the intersections of education, gender, poverty and rurality. The concept of a *rural family habitus* focuses attention on the collective, relational and dispositional worlds of such families. Three dimensions are used to analyse reproduction and transformation in each narrative set: intergenerational educational dynamics; on-going gender dynamics; and, social dynamics within the rural field. Their findings challenge the stereotyping and assumed homogeneity of rural families whose gender cultures and positive educational dispositions are diverse and complex. The gendered histories of parental education, their aspirations, and their social status in the rural field intersect with the changing gender relations which result from schooling, and the increasing differentiation between educated and uneducated rural families (Arnot, Madeleine; Naveed, Arif, 2014)

Rural Philippine children experience inequality from the difference in lifetime incomes arising from parental preferences in the allocation of land inheritance and investments in schooling between sons and daughters. Sons are preferred with respect to land inheritance, receiving 0.15 additional hectares of land, while daughters are treated more favourably in schooling investments, receiving 1.5 more years of schooling (Otsuka, Quisumbing, and Estudillo, 2001), this in a departure from the rural settings in Nigeria where boys are at an advantage at both inheritance and education investment (Ilesanmi and Emeka, 2015). However, differences in both current and life-cycle incomes between Filipino sons and daughters are insignificant, suggesting that Filipino parents allocate intergenerational transfers to equalise incomes among their children, without sacrificing efficiency.

Contrary to the findings of (Otsuka, Quisumbing, and Estudillo, 2001), Students living in inner city and rural areas of the United States exhibit lower

educational achievement and a higher likelihood of dropping out of high school than do their suburban counterparts. Educational research and policy have tended to neglect these inequalities or, at best, focus on one type but not the other (Vincent, Roscigno, and Crowley, 2006) reveal inner city and rural disadvantages in both family and school resources. These resource inequalities translate into important educational investments at both family and school levels and help explain deficits in attainment and standardized achievement of rural students.

### **Rurality Children's Aspiration for Higher Education**

Research has shown that college graduates accrue a number of benefits from college graduation. Graduates generally have a higher income and report greater satisfaction with their lives. College graduates also have an impact on their community and positively influence the lives of their offspring (Ng, Wolf-Wendel, & Lombardi, 2014). In 2013, according to the American Community Survey, the national poverty rate for rural communities was 18.2% and only 15.4% in metro communities (United States Department of Agriculture (USDA, 2014). An increase in the percent of high school graduates from rural communities that are college or career ready could potentially mean a decrease in the national poverty rate.

These students could help stimulate the economy and potentially bring new job opportunities to rural communities as rural students feel a commitment to supporting their families (Meece et al., 2011b) and give back to their communities (Petrin, Farmer, Meece, & Byun, 2011). Though there is a sense of commitment or obligation to their communities. These communities are challenged with limited jobs, low pay or poor living conditions causing degree holders to seek out more affluent economies which often lie in urban communities; this phenomenon is known as brain drain (brain drain, 2015) or rural/urban migration.

Rural schools' geographical locations are also affecting their ability to hire and retain teachers capable of teaching advanced courses (Irvin, Meece, Byun, Farmer, & Hutchins, 2011). These teachers may not want to come to rural areas for a variety of reasons, and the resulting educational deficiency can have negative influences on students' aspirations for higher education. Larger schools are also often able to provide their students with more advanced courses and college preparatory programs (Meece et al., 2011d). The lack of teachers able to teach advanced courses, and provide students with college and career preparatory programs in rural communities can is

affect the aspirations for higher education in these communities. Regardless, rural students are underprepared or not sure of their options, "studies indicate that rural youth are less likely than their metropolitan counterparts to achieve their educational goals" (Irvin, Meece, Byun, Farmer, & Hutchins, 2011, p. 13).

Students in more remote rural areas are even less likely to attend or desire to attend an institution of higher education (Meece et al., 2011d). This means that educators in rural communities need to do more than before to increase the quality of education for rural students to help decrease the effects of geographical barriers and prepare them for continued education past high school. However, this does not mean that all of the responsibility lies in the hands of the educators. Research has proven that parental or guardian expectations play significant roles in students' aspirations desire for higher education. Multiple studies have indicated this correlation between students' aspirations for higher education and parental influence (Meece et al., 2011d; Ng, Wolf-Wendel, & Lombardi, 2014; Woodand & Kaszubowski, 2008). In fact, 72% of rural high school students talked to their parents or guardians about future plans (Griffin, Hutchins, & Meece, 2011).

### **Conclusion and Recommendations**

This paper examined the influence of rurality, gender and generational inequality on children's higher education aspiration. The result of the study supports that all individuals, even peers, can influence the aspirations of education past high school. Bringing everyone into the conversation around advanced education attainment could have many positive effects on rural communities. If more students are academically prepared, aspire higher education, are confident in their abilities and feel connected to their community, communities could see a revitalization of the economy and a reduction in the amount of poverty. Evident show that students who perceived that their parents expect them to attend college and who had more-frequent discussions with their parents about college had significantly higher educational aspirations, even after controlling for the socio-demographic variables. In addition, teacher's educational expectations for students were positively related to educational aspirations of rural youth, even after controlling for the background variables (Coleman 1988; Israel et al. 2001; Parcel and Dufur 2001a, 2010; Parcel et al. 2010; Smith et al. 1995; Sun 1999), suggesting that the process features of family and school social capital play an important role in shaping educational aspirations of rural youth beyond socioeconomic and demographic background.

It is therefore important for government of Nigeria to devote resources and refocus on policies that will reduce inequalities in gender and geographical locations with a view to advancing the call for Education for All (EFA).

There is also the need to challenge the harmful social norms about women's role in society in order to achieve gender equality in the attainment of higher education in Nigeria. Quite a number of people still think that it is more important for a boy to go to university than a girl.

Research should also focus on the meanings and perceptions that students experience daily from interactions with family, friends, and their environment.

## References

- Aderogba-Oti, A. O. & Femi-Akinlosotu, O., (2019). *Home Factors and Gender Gap in Science, Technology, Engineering and Mathematics (STEM)*. RAGA Journal of Social Inclusion and Educational Advancement. Vol. 1, No. 2, 2019. ISSN 2714-4046
- Admassie, A. (2003). Child labour and schooling in the context of a subsistence rural economy: Can they be compatible? *International Journal of Educational Development*, 23(2), 167–185.
- Ahmad, K and Najeemah, B. (2013) Influence of Socio-Economic and Educational Background of Parents on their Children's Education in Nigeria. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, Volume 3, Issue 10, October 2013 1 ISSN 2250-3153
- Ajodegba, O. (2017). Influence of parental background on secondary school students' academic achievement. *Journal of Education*, 3(1): 123-129.
- Akinpelu, J. A. (2005). *Essays in Philosophy and Education*. Lagos Stirling-Horden Publishers (Nig.) Ltd.
- Aminu, J. (2006). "Issues and Challenges in Nigeria Education in the 21st century". *Farfaru Journal of Multi-Disciplinary Studies* 1, Sokoto.
- Ananga, E. D. (2011). Typology of school dropout: The dimensions and dynamics of dropout in Ghana. *International Journal of Educational Development*, 31(4), 374–381.
- Arnot, M. and Naveed, A. (2015). Educational outcomes across the generational and gender divide: the rural family habitus of Pakistani families living in poverty. *Gender and Education*, 27(1): 91-91.
- Bartholomew, D. J. (1982) *Stochastic Models for Social Processes*, 3rd Edition, Wiley, Chichester.
- British Council (2014). Report on Girls Education in Nigeria: Issues, Influencers and Actions. Retrieved from <https://www.britishcouncil.org/sites/default/files/british-council-girls-education-nigeria-report.pdf>.
- Chankseliani, M., Qoraboyev, I., & Gimranova, D. (2020). Higher education contributing to local, national, and global development: new empirical and conceptual insights. *Higher Education*, 81, 109–127.
- Coleman SJ (1988). Social capital in the creation of human capital. *Am.J. Sociol.*, 94: 95-120.
- Consideration of the nomadic Fulani of Nigeria. <https://doi.org/10.1080/0013191880400208>.
- Davis-Kean, Pamela E. (2005). The Influence of Parent Education and Family Income on Child Achievement: The Indirect Role of Parental Expectations and the Home Environment.. *Journal of Family Psychology*, 19(2), 294–304. doi: 10.1037/0893-3200.19.2.294.
- Dearing, E., McCartney, K., and Taylor, B.A.(2001). Change in family income matters more for children with less. *Child Development*, 72: 1779–1793.
- Dubow, Eric F.; Boxer, Paul; Huesmann, L. Rowell (2009). Long-term Effects of Parents' Education on Children's Educational and Occupational Success: Mediation by Family Interactions, Child Aggression, and Teenage Aspirations. *Merrill-Palmer Quarterly*, 55(3), 224–249.
- Duncan, G.J., Brooks-Gunn, J., Klebanov, P.K.(1994). Economic deprivation and early childhood development. *Child Development*, 65: 296–318.
- Farooq, M. S, Chaudhry, A. H., Shafiq, M., and Berhanu, G, (2011). Factors Affecting Students' Quality of Academic Performance: A case of Secondary School Level. *Journal of Quality and Technology Management Volume VII Issue II, December, 2011*.
- Federal Republic of Nigeria. (2004). National policy on education (revised). Lagos: NERDC Press
- Femi, O. (2012). The effect of parental socio-economic status on academic performance of students in selected schools in Edu Iga of Kwara State Nigeria, *International Journal of Academic Research of Business and Social Science*, 2(6a).
- Fenn, N.S., Edmeades, J., Lantos, H., and Onovo, O. (2015) Child marriage, Adolescent pregnancy and Family formation in West and Central Africa, Patterns, trends and drivers of change, UNICEF and ICRW.
- Ghuntha, T.P. Mehta, H.B. Gokhade, P.A. & Shah, C.J. (2012). A study of socioeconomic and parental educational background of first year medical student in medical college behaviour, international research journal of pharmacy, vol.3 No.9.
- Griffin, Bryan C. Hutchins; Judith L. Meece (2011). Where Do Rural High School Students Go to Find Information About Their Futures?. , 89(2), 172–181. doi: 10.1002/j.1556-6678.2011.tb00075.x
- Haveman, R., Wolfe, B. (1995). The determinants of children's attainments: A review of methods and findings. *Journal of Economic Literature*, 33: 1829–1878.
- Hawkes, K., O'Connell, J. F., & Blurton Jones, N. G. (1997). Hadza women's time allocation, offspring provisioning, and the evolution of long postmenopausal life spans. *Current Anthropology*, 38(4), 551–577.
- Hrды, S. B. (1999). *Mother Nature: Maternal instincts and how they shape the human species*. London: Pantheon Books. <http://www.oecd.org/education/skills-beyond-school/AHELOFSReportVolume1.pdf>
- Hyde, J.S.(2005). The Gender Similarities Hypothesis. *American Psychologist*, 60(6): 581-592.
- Ibn Junaid, M & Lewis, I., (2006) The Education of Minority Groups: some questions raised by Consideration of the nomadic Fulani of Nigeria.

- <https://doi.org/10.1080/0013191880400208>
- Ifelunni, C.O. (2014). Influence of parental socioeconomic status on academic performance of students in selected school in Nigeria; A case study of Enugu state, *Journal of education and research*, vol. 5, No. 2
- Ilesanmi, A. and Emeka, M. (2015). Urbanization, housing, homelessness and climate change adaptation in Lagos, Nigeria: Lessons from Asia. *Journal of Design and Built Environment* 15(2): 15-28.
- Israel GD, Beaulieu LJ, Hartless G (2001). The influence of family and community social capital on educational achievement. *Rural Sociol.*, 66(1): 43-68.
- Johnson KE, Ifeoma U. (2018) Rural development as a panacea for rural–urban migration in Nigeria. *Art Human Open Acc J.* 2018; 2(5): 241-244. DOI: 10.15406/ahoaj.2018.02.00065
- Junaid, M. I. and Lewis, I. (2006). The Education of Minority Groups: some questions raised by consideration of the nomadic Fulani of Nigeria. *Educational Review*, 40(2), 219–226.
- Kazeem A., Jensen, L., and Stoke, C.S. (2010). School Attendance in Nigeria: Understanding the Impact and Intersection of Gender, Urban-Rural Residence, and Socioeconomic Status. *Comparative Education Review* 54(2): 295-319.
- Kreidl, M., & Hubatková, B. (2014). Does coresidence with grandparents reduce the negative association between sibship size and reading test scores? Evidence from 40 countries. *Research in Social Stratification and Mobility*, 38, 1–17.
- Kristin, J. (2014). Socioeconomic factors affecting education, academic journal, U.S. Published. Vol.13.
- Kristin, V. S. (2014). Physical Fitness and Body Mass Index As Predictors of Academic Achievement. Honors Theses. 270. Retrieved from: [https://aquila.usm.edu/honors\\_theses/270](https://aquila.usm.edu/honors_theses/270).
- Levetan, J. L., & Wild, L. G. (2016). The implications of maternal grandmother coresidence and involvement for adolescent adjustment in South Africa. *International Journal of Psychology*, 51(5), 356–365.
- Lloyd, C. B., & Blanc, A. K. (1996). Children's schooling in sub-Saharan Africa: The role of fathers, mothers, and others. *Population and Development Review*, 22(2), 265–298.
- Mare, Robert D. 2011. A multigenerational view of inequality. *Demography* 48: 1–23.
- McLoyd, V. C. (1989). Socialization and development in a changing economy: The effects of paternal job and income loss on children. *American Psychologist*, 44, 293–302.
- Meece, J., Farmer, T., Elder, G., Irvin, M., McLoyd, V., & Schaft, K. (2011a). Educational aspirations of rural adolescents. National Research Center on Rural Education Support. Retrieved from <http://www.nrcres.org/Research%20Briefs/HSA/HS-A%20Educational%20Aspirations%20brief.pdf>
- Meece, J., Farmer, T., Elder, G., Irvin, M., McLoyd, V., & Schaft, K. (2011b). Educational barriers of rural adolescents. National Research Center on Rural Education Support. Retrieved from: <http://www.nrcres.org/Research%20Briefs/HSA/HS-A%20Educational%20Barriers%20brief.pdf>
- Meece, J., Farmer, T., Elder, G., Irvin, M., McLoyd, V., & Schaft, K. (2011c). How rural youth prepare for their futures. National Research Center on Rural Education Support. Retrieved from: <http://www.nrcres.org/Research%20Briefs/HSA/HS-A%20Postsecondary%20Preparation%20brief.pdf>
- Meece, J., Farmer, T., Elder, G., Irvin, M., McLoyd, V., & Schaft, K. (2011d). Rural high school aspirations study. National Research Center on Rural Education Support. Retrieved from <http://www.nrcres.org/HSA.htm>.
- Musara, E. C. (2013). Investigating Mainstream Teachers' Beliefs and Experiences with English Language Learners (Doctoral dissertation, Schulich School of Education, Nipissing University).
- Musarat, A., Sundus, N., Faqiha, N., Fozia, P. & Ayesha, S. (2013). Impact of parental education and socioeconomic achievement of university students. *International Journal of Academic Research and Reflection*, 1(3): 234-243.
- Nagin, D.S., Tremblay, R.E. (2001). Parental and early childhood predictors of persistent physical aggression in boys from kindergarten to High School. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 58: 389–394.
- National Population Commission and ICF Macro (2009). Nigeria Demographic and Health Survey 2008. Abuja: NPC Federal Republic of Nigeria.
- Ng, J., Wolf-Wendel, L., & Lombardi, K. (2014). Pathways from middle school to college: Examining the impact of an urban, pre-college preparation program. *Education and Urban Society*, 46 (6), 672-698.
- Nwadiani, M. (2000). Economic Dimension of Educational Planning: Theory and Practice. Benin-City: Monose Pub.
- OECD, (2012). Assessment of Higher Education Learning Outcomes Feasibility Study Report of students in selected school in Nigeria; A case study of Enugu state, *Journal of*
- Otsuka, K., Quisumbing, A.R., and Estudillo, J. (2001). Gender Differences in Land Inheritance, Schooling and Lifetime Income: Evidence from the Rural Philippines
- Pandit, H. M. (1981). Cost of Education in Nigeria. (Mimeograph). Department of Educational Management: University of Ibadan.
- Parcel, T. L., & Dufur, M. J. (2001a). Capital at home and at school: Effects on student achievement. *Social Forces*, 79, 881–912.
- Parcel, T. L., Dufur, M. J., & Zito, R. C. (2010). Capital at home and at school: A review and synthesis. *Journal of Marriage and Family*, 72, 828–846.
- parental educational background of first year medical student in medical college behaviour, *international research journal of pharmacy*, vol.3 No.9.
- Petrin, R. A., Farmer, T. W., Meece, J. L., Byun, S. (2011). Interpersonal competence configurations, attachment to community, and residential aspirations of rural adolescents. *Journal of Youth and Adolescence*, 40, 1091–1105.
- Roscigno, V.J, Crowley, M.L. (2001). Rurality, Institutional

- Disadvantage, and Achievement/Attainment. *Rural Sociology*. 2001; 66(2): 268–93.
- Roseveare. Retrieved on April 5, 2021
- Saifullah, S. (2011). Effect of socioeconomic status on students' achievement, *international journal of social science and education*, Vol. 1, issue 2
- Sear, R., and Mace, R. (2008). Who keeps children alive? A review of the effects of kin on child survival. *Evolution and Human Behavior*, 29, 1–18.
- Sear, R., Mace, R., & McGregor, I. A. (2000). Maternal grandmothers improve nutritional status and survival of children in rural Gambia. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 267(1453), 1641–1647.
- Smith JA, Harre R & Van Langenhove L (editors) (1995) Ideography and the case study. In *Rethinking Psychology*, pp. 59–69. London: Sage Publications.
- Smith, J.R., Brooks-Gunn, J., Klebanov, P.K. Consequences of living in poverty for young children's cognitive and verbal ability and early school achievement. In: Duncan GJ, Brooks-Gunn J, editors. *Consequences of growing up poor*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation; 1997. pp. 132–189.
- Sun Y (1999). The contextual effects of community social capital on academic performance. *Soc. Sci. Res.*, 28: 403–426.
- Temitope Amatokwu & Aderogba-Oti, A.O. (2018). (Donald Odeleye & Yunus K. Adeigbe EDs). *Innovative Higher Education for Economic Recovery. In Girl-child Education Empowerment for Sustainable Development*. (A book of Readings in honour of Dr. Mrs. Oyebola Ayeni. Faculty of Arts & Education, Lead City University, Ibadan. College Press and Publishers. Pp. 77-103.
- Tomul, E., and Polat, G.(2013). The Effects of Socioeconomic Characteristics of Students on their Academic Achievement in Higher Education." *American Journal of Educational Research* 1.10: 449-455.
- Ugwuanyi, B.I and Chukwuemeka, E.O (2013) Enhancing Rural Development in Nigeria: Periscoping the Impediments and Exploring Imperative Measures. *Singaporean Journal of Business Economics, And Management Studies*, 1(8)55-61.
- UNESCO. (2014). *Teaching and learning: Achieving quality for all*. Paris. Retrieved from <http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0022/002256/225660e.pdf>.
- United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO)(2005).Gender and Education For All - The Leap to Equality. Retrieved from: <https://en.unesco.org/gem-report/report/2003/gender-and-education-all-leap-equality>.
- United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO)(2005).No progress in reducing global number of children out of school. Retrieved from: <http://www.unesco.org/new/en/media-services/in-focus/articles/unesco-no-progress-in-reducing-global-number-of-children-out-of-school/>.
- United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, (UNESCO)(2008).The Right to Education: Monitoring Standard-Setting Instruments of UNESCO. Retrieved from: <https://www.right-to-education.org/resource/right-education-monitoring-standard-setting-instruments-unesco> on 07/04/2021.
- United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) (2014).Census of Agriculture. Retrieved from: [https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2012/Online\\_Resources/Organics/](https://www.nass.usda.gov/Publications/AgCensus/2012/Online_Resources/Organics/).
- Volume 1 – Design and Implementation Karine Tremblay Diane Lalancette Deborah
- Zhen Zeng and Yu Xie (2014).The Effects of Grandparents on Children's Schooling: Evidence from Rural China. *Demography*, 51(2): 599–617.



## Taxation and Economic Development as a Panacea for Conflict Management: Nigeria as a Case Study

<sup>1</sup>Adesiyun Victor A. and <sup>2</sup>Adeleye Ayobami

Babcock University, Ilishan-Remo, Ogun State, Nigeria.

<sup>1</sup>adesiyanv@babcock.edu.ng

<sup>2</sup>adeleyea@babcock.edu.ng

### Abstract

*No country in the world can attain its height without strategic plans towards boosting her economic for developmental purposes, thus this cannot be done without payment of taxes. While citizens expect basic amenities from the government, failure of which always lead to conflict and violence. This research examined taxation as an economic booster towards averting national or regional crises. The study compared Ghana and Nigeria policy implementations and strategies to curb economic degradation. The study is qualitative in nature, autocorrelation framework was adopted to examine and compare the two states. Findings revealed that a strong economy is of great benefit to the government and her citizens; this is highly needed to avert unnecessary tension and agitations that could lead to conflict. This paper therefore recommends urgent need to sensitize the citizens on the benefits of tax payment, while government should judiciously make use of proceeds generated on taxes for developmental projects, this will encourage the tax payers and better the lot of the citizen towards averting conflict and violence which may affect corporate togetherness and developmental programs.*

**Keywords:** Taxation, Development, Economic Growth, Conflict

### Introduction

Revenue is needed to accomplish or power expenditure in any entity. Tax revenue as a major source of Government revenue is useful in the achievement of public expenditures which could in turn bring about economic growth and development. Shafritz et al (2013) in Dibia (2014) identified that the flow and management of funds is the lifeblood of all systems of government and policies should be well crafted to address this. Adelowokan (2015) and Cox et al (2019) affirm the position of Musgrave that taxation can be used for provision and maintenance of social and economic infrastructures to promote socio-economic welfare, redistribution of income in order to bridge the gap between the rich and the poor through welfare programs for improvement of standard of living of the citizenry, reallocation of resources to reduce consequences of negative externalities, promotion of macroeconomic policies for achievement of full employment of resources, stable price level, satisfactory BOP and desirable economic growth and development.

Nigeria is rich in oil, but still plagued by inadequate power supply, poor education, lack of infrastructure, delay in the passage of legislative reforms, an inefficient property regulation system, poor electoral processes, restrictive trade policies, militancy, insecurity, an inconsistent regulatory

environment, a slow and ineffective judicial system, pervasive corruption, the poor becoming poorer as the economic diversification and strong growth have not translated into a significant decline in poverty levels of the country, Ogbonna and Odoemelam (2015). Milakovich and Gordon (2013) and Ogbonna and Ebimobowei (2012) assert that the political, economic and social development of any country depends on the amount of revenue generated for the provision of infrastructure in that given country. This is because a well-structured tax system would boost the generation of income for a meaningful development of such country. The general objective of this study is to examine the impact of taxation and economic development as a panacea for conflict management in Nigeria (2007 – 2017). Also, to determine the effect of Company Income Tax on Economic Development in Nigeria, as well as ascertain the relation between Petroleum Profits Tax and Economic Development in Nigeria; recognizing that failure of the aforementioned could lead to economic and conflict in the society. Therefore, the need to examine the relationship between company income tax (CIT) and gross domestic product (GDP) and how it affect economic development and communal relationship towards averting conflict in Nigeria.

## Research Hypotheses

**H0<sub>1</sub>:** There is no relation between company income tax (CIT) and gross domestic product (GDP)

**H0<sub>2</sub>:** There is no significant relation between Petroleum Profit Tax (PPT) and gross domestic product (GDP)

**H0<sub>3</sub>:** There is no significant effect of Value Added tax (VAT) and gross domestic product (GDP)

## Literatures

### Taxation

Quentin (2019) states that the origin of tax is relatively as old as human society, stretching through several ancient civilizations including Greeks and Romans, and evolving significantly as empires expanded and civilizations became more structured, with earliest tax records dating from about 6000BC in the form of clay tablets found in the ancient city-state of Lagash, Iraq. The Chinese instituted a property tax of 10% around 600BC and Taxes were heavily collected during the colonial era. In the 1970s taxes on agriculture was about 62% in Ghana, Cote d'Ivoire 51%, Egypt 41%, Pakistan 48%, Sri Lanka 44% and Thailand 43%. (World Bank 1990; Lipton 1977 in Nafziger 2006). The Bible (KJV) stated that taxes were paid to the government at different times, an example is tax payment to Caesar the Roman Emperor. Aguolu (2014) traced the history of tax in Nigeria to 1904 when Personal income tax was introduced in the north under the colonial administration. In 1943, companies' income tax was birthed. However, prior to independence, the three regions maintained separate tax systems until 1961 when a joint tax board was formed. In 2007, the Federal Inland Revenue Service was created which is still in operation as we have it today.

Adejuwon (1998) and Aguolu (2014) defined taxes as a form of social contract binding on the government and the taxpayer, in the form of a compulsory levy imposed by the government through its agents on the income, capital and consumption of its subjects in order to increase the resources available to the government and enhance effective provision of social amenities to the subjects. Tax is a compulsory levy designed to generate revenue for public expenditure including infrastructures. Tax is a levy on an individual or corporate body by the central or local government to finance the expenditure of that government and also as a means of implementing its fiscal policy. Soyode and Kajola (2006) defined tax as a compulsory exaction of money by a public authority for public purposes; and also as a system of raising funds for the purposes of government by means of

individual persons or corporate bodies. The major objective of taxation is to Finance government expenditure and to redistribute wealth which will have a positive causation effect on development of the country (Adejuwon 1998, Jhingan 2004, Ogbonna and Odoemelam, 2015)

Nafziger (2006) states that government need to maintain and reestablish a social compact with all citizens, including the poor, in which some basic needs are met in return for tax contributions according to the ability to pay, such tax systems should raise enough revenue for basic services by paying for a good system of good roads, law and order, security, religious freedom, a certain amount of self-government and other benefits. This is essential for spurring investment, increasing economic growth, stability and economic development. Gardner (2012) identifies that there is need to effectively address the problems of development in Africa's' tax collection institutions, as relatively all African countries collect less tax revenue as a percentage of GDP than their counterparts in Asia or Latin America. Kiabel and Nwokah (2009) stated that rise in the cost of running government coupled with the incessant dwindling revenue had left all tiers of government in Nigeria with formulating strategies to improve the base of income. One of such strategies is taxation.

In Nigeria, this important role of taxation is lacking in our system. Odusola (2006) noted that the system is lopsided and dominated by oil revenue, that over the past two decades, oil revenue has accounted for at least 70% of the revenue, by implication traditional tax revenue has never assumed a strong role in the country's management fiscal policy. However, Nigerian economy as an emerging economy in the world has many problems militating against tax revenue mobilization as a source of financing developmental activities. Taxes may be direct – when levied directly on the person who is expected to pay the tax, with legal evidences such as assessment notice and/or receipts; or indirect – when borne by a person other than the one from whom the tax is collected, usually with little or no notice or knowledge of such levy. Taxes may also be proportional (equal rate charged on all payers regardless of income size), progressive (increment in payment rates as income increases) or regressive in nature (decrease in payment rates as income increases). Kriz (2012) explained Direct Taxes as those levied directly on the income and gains accruing to the taxpayer such as Personal income tax, Company income tax, Petroleum profit tax, excise tax and Indirect taxes as those levied on the production and consumption of goods and services

such as Value Added Tax (VAT), Entertainment tax, and Customs and Excise duties tax.

### **Companies Income Tax**

In Nigeria, the Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS) is the apex body in charge of the assessment, collection of and accounting for the taxes which the Federal Government is empowered to collect. Some of these taxes include but are not limited to Companies income tax, petroleum profits tax, value added tax, education tax and information technology levy introduced in 2007. Bassey (2013) defined Companies income tax as a tax imposed on the profits of companies (excluding companies engaged in petroleum operations) payable for each year of assessment on the profits of any company accruing in, derived from, brought into or received in Nigeria for different trade/business activities yielding income/profits.

### **Petroleum Profits Tax**

Bassey (2013) traced the history of Petroleum profits tax in Nigeria to the discovery of crude oil, prior to which agriculture was the main stay of the economy. Currently, over 90% of Nigeria's foreign exchange earnings and over 80% of Federal government revenue is accounted for by oil. The ownership and control of all minerals, mineral oils and natural gas in Nigeria are vested in the Federal Government of Nigeria, to this end, the Petroleum Profits Tax was enacted in 1959 and has been amended and re-enacted as chapter P13 of the laws of the Federation of Nigeria (LFN) 2004. The Petroleum Profits Tax is levied, charged, assessed and payable upon the profits of each accounting period of any company engaged in petroleum operations during that period on a preceding year basis.

### **Value Added Tax**

VAT is a tax on goods and services consumed in any country, it is a tax borne by the final consumer. It is a consumer expenditure tax charged on the (taxable) supply of goods and services by traders known as taxable persons in the course or furtherance of a business carried on by the individual.

Soyode and Kajola (2006) identified challenges of Tax as Tax avoidance and Tax evasion. Tax evasion is a contravention of tax laws, a deliberate and willful practice of not disclosing full taxable income so as to pay less tax while Tax avoidance is the arrangement of tax payers affairs using the tax shelters in the tax laws and avoiding tax traps in the tax laws so as to pay less than what is to be paid. Some of the solutions suggested to curb the problems of tax avoidance and tax evasion include

improvement in the Nigerian tax system, defining persons to be assessed for clarity, identifying income for tax purposes, increase in quantity and quality of personnel and their image, adequate penalties for tax defaulters, a value or attitudinal change to enlighten individuals, corporate organizations on the civic responsibility of tax payment and easy access to payment.

### **Objectives and Types of Taxes**

The importance of taxation in any economy cannot be overemphasized, and it can help a developing economy to accelerate and achieve its economic development goals such as improvement in standard of living Okwara and Amori (2017). Jhingan (2002) in Ogbonna and Odoemelam (2015) stated that "taxation, remains the only effective instrument for reducing private consumption and investment, and transferring resources to the government for economic development". Some of the objectives of taxation include to curb consumption and transfer resources from consumption to investment, to raise government revenue for provision of public goods and services such as security, health, education, maintenance of law, peace and order, to redistribute income and reduce economic inequalities, to bring about price stability by reducing private spending and increasing government expenditure, and to attain full employment of resources in the achievement of economic growth and development. Generally taxes can be direct (levied on individuals and factors of production such as Personal Income tax, company income tax) and indirect (levied on goods and services such as import and export duties). Okwara and Amori (2017) identified Taxes as an instrument of social change which is being currently underutilized. Taxes must be simple, convenient, efficient, equal, neutral, and used for the purpose for which it is collected. Bhartia (2009) pointed out that every tax should be economical for the state to collect and the taxpayer to pay. In Nigeria, paying tax and doing business is not cost-effective. The role of taxation in every economy cannot be over emphasized that is why every nation is working tirelessly to have a good tax law.

### **Economic Development**

Economic development is a process whereby the people of a country use the available resources to increase the per capita income of the country over a period of time. Shaffer et al (2004) view economic development as a sustained and progressive change to attain individual and group interests related to the economy; and as the creation and implementation of strategies to promote the economic well-being of the

community. Dafionone (2013), noted, “that for the country to lay claim on growth and development through taxation, there must be an improvement of the quality of life of the citizens, as measured by the appropriate indices in economic social, political and environmental terms”.

### Empirical Studies

Numerous empirical studies have been carried out on the impact of taxation on economic development. Engen and Skinner (1996) studied taxation and economic growth of the U.S economy, and discovered that 0.2 to 0.3 percentage point differences in growth rate is response to a major tax reform, implying that small effects could have a large cumulative impact on living standards (in Ogbonna G. and Odoemelam, 2015). Karagoz (2013) documented that tax revenues in Turkey are significantly related to GDP from the industrial sector. Ofoegbu, Akwu and Oliver (2016) found out that a positive and significant relationship exist between tax revenue and economic development, using HDI versus GDP. Okwara and Amori (2017) found out that tax revenue has a significant impact on Nigerian economy growth, but that VAT has a negative impact on GDP. Ogbonna and Ebimobowei (2012) discovered that tax reforms are positively and significantly related to economic growth and that tax reforms Granger cause economic growth. Also, that tax reforms improve the revenue generating machinery of government. Ajiteru, Adaranijo and Ayofe Bakare (2018) investigated and found out that tax revenue is a strong tool for infrastructural development in Osun State.

However, empirical studies reveal mixed findings on the effect of tax and economic Development. Onakoya and Afintinni (2016) as well as Dainsberg (2015) found out that a long run relationship existed (but no short run relationship) between tax and economic growth in Nigeria, and that customs and excise duties were insignificantly related to development in the Nigerian economy. Ojong, Anthony and Arikpo (2016) found out that petroleum profits tax, and non-oil revenue was significantly related to Nigeria's GDP while no significant relationship existed between company income tax and Nigeria's economic Growth.

Worlu and Nkoro (2012) in the study of tax revenue and economic development in Nigeria: A macro econometric approach 1980-2007, found that tax revenue stimulates economic growth through infrastructural development. Also, it was revealed that tax revenue has no independent effect on growth through infrastructural development and

forcing direct investment, but just allowing the infrastructural development and foreign investment to positively respond to increase in output. Studying on company income tax and Nigerian economic development relationship, it was revealed that a significant relationship between company income tax and Nigerian economic development existed and that tax evasion and avoidance are major hindrances to revenue generation.

### Methodology

In this study, the population is Nigeria. Secondary data was adopted to gather information from Central Bank of Nigeria Statistical Bulletin, Federal Inland Revenue Service (FIRS), using the period of 2007 – 2017, eleven years (11) as the sample. The data was obtained and Trend analyzed and carried out using the E-View software.

### Model Specification

$$GDP_{(Nig)} = F(PPT, CIT, VAT)..... (i)$$

$$GDP_{(Nig)} = b_0 + b_1 PPT + b_2 CIT + b_3 VAT + \epsilon$$

Where:

PPT = Petroleum Profit Tax

CIT = Company Income Tax

VAT = Value Added Tax

GDP = Gross Domestic Product a proxy for Economic Development

Examining the concept of conflict, Idowu (2011) posits that conflict emerges whenever two or more persons (or groups) seek to possess the same object, occupy the same space or the same exclusive position, play incompatible roles, maintain incompatible goals, or undertake mutually incompatible means for achieving their purposes. Interestingly, Robert North alluded that one aspect of conflict is the fact that conflicts themselves are the result of not that is actual, but what is enraptured in potentiality. In other words, conflicts are borne out of what the parties think may happen rather than from any phenomenon that is actually threatening. Robert North in Idowu (2011), explains the potentiality-actuality dynamics of conflict in human societies. In fact, there might be no conflict if it is the case that the parties are not really in possession of the desire to carry out the means or achieve the ends which are or appear to be incompatible. Evidently, conflict suggests a state of competition, and since there is no competition without some form of antagonism or desire to on-wit the opponent, conflict therefore makes meaning when understood as the manifestation of incompatibility of desires and interests.

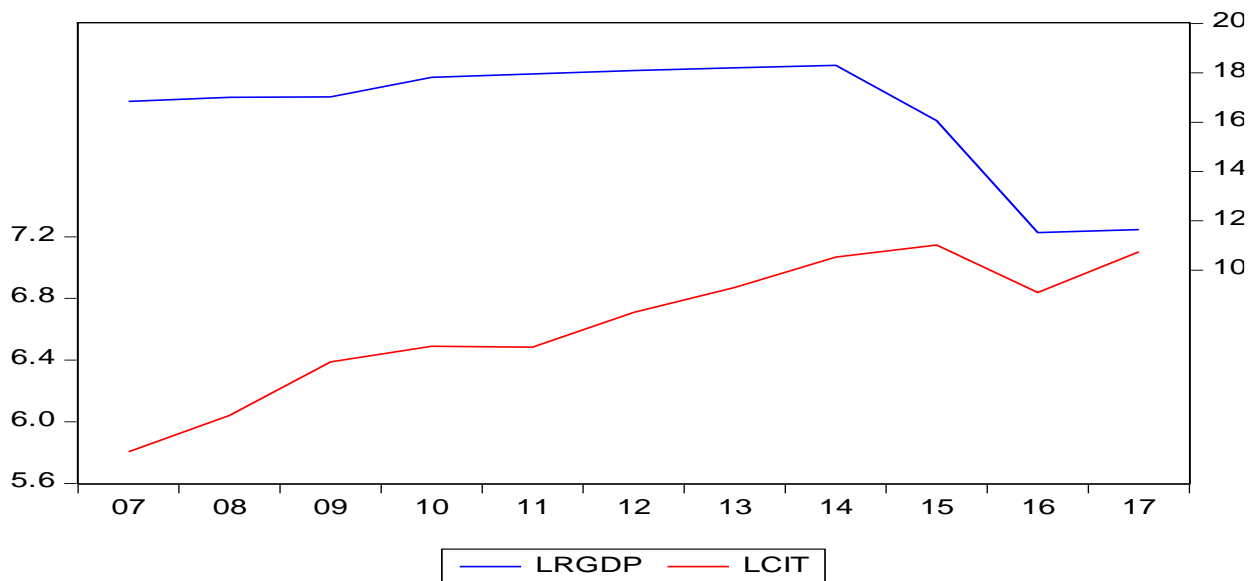


Figure 1: Trend of Company Income Tax and Real GDP in Nigeria from 2007-2017

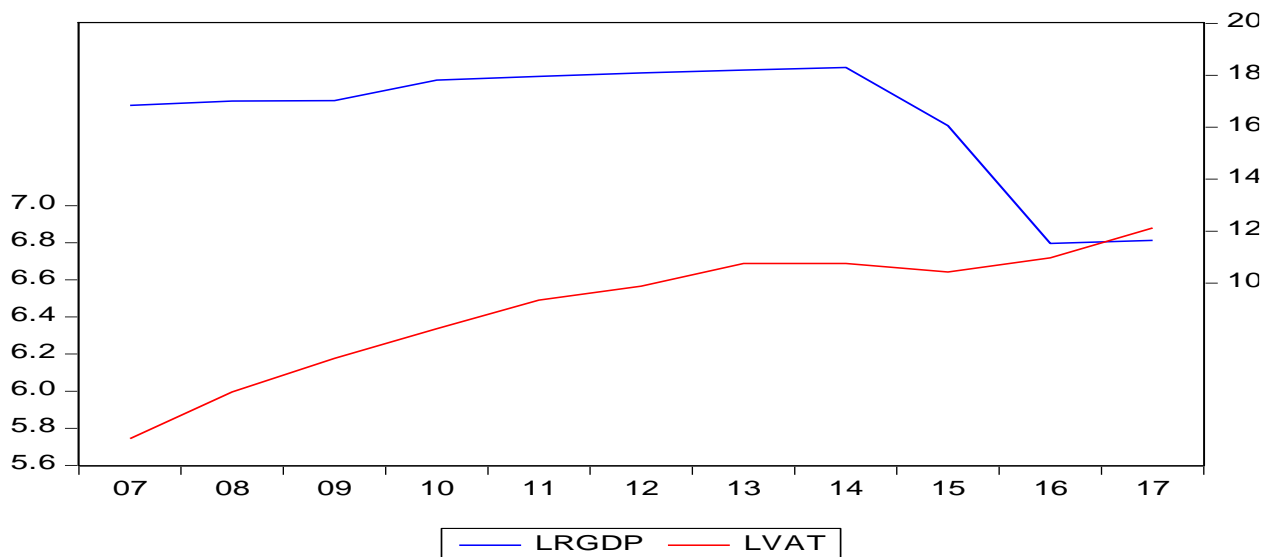


Figure 2: Trend of Value Added Tax and Real GDP in Nigeria from 2007-2017

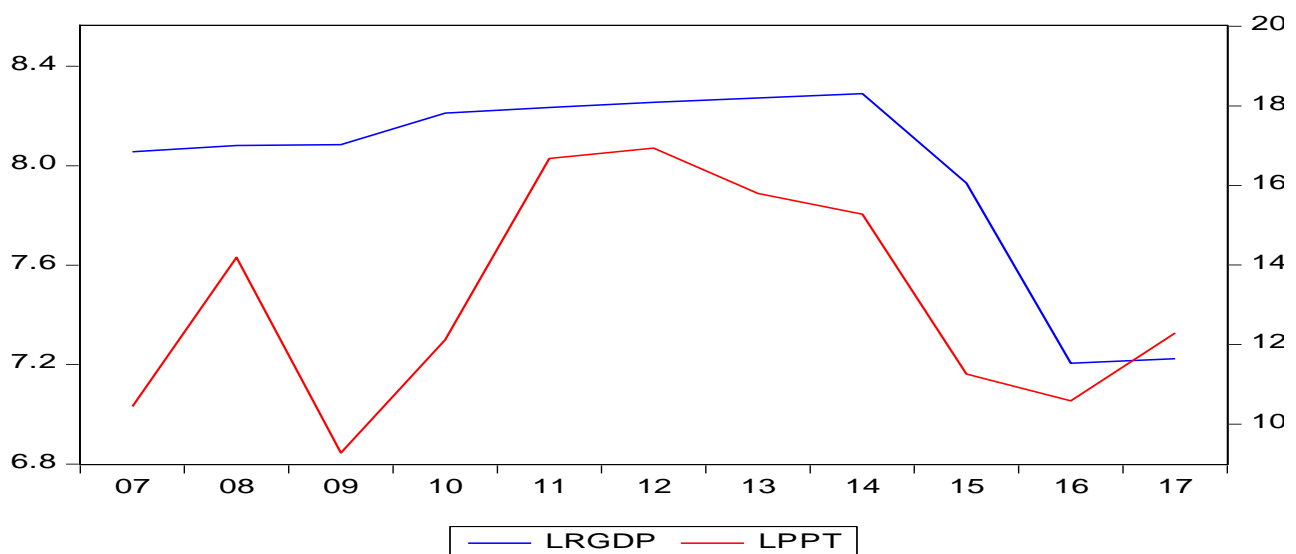


Figure 3: Trend of Petroleum Profit Tax and Real GDP in Nigeria from 2007-2017

Not all conflicts are the same. Each conflict situation is characterized by numerous criteria, such as the root causes, the intensity of the violence of the conflict, the extent to which a 'war economy' exists, and the political and institutional arrangements established both during and after the conflict. Moreover, conflict is inherently political - that is, it is about power. What is usually at stake is the power to control and benefit from resources which are economically valuable, one way or another. Political and economic dimensions and the root causes of a conflict are often strongly interlinked in various ways. In another dimension, when resources are either scarce or abundant, political instability makes countries much more vulnerable to conflict. Instability impacts not only the governance structure, but also all other infrastructures that depend on government control and oversight, such as the banking system, national oil-production facilities, highways and ports. Population growth, environmental degradation, and resource inequality can combine to weaken an already unstable government's capacity to address the needs of the populace and thus fuel conflicts. Abundance of natural resources can provide incentives for increased conflict over control of the income-generating sources. (<http://www.usip.org/sites/default>).

During conflict, Idowu (2011) further explained that, economic actors face higher direct costs as they are forced to increase their spending on security, forced "contributions", transport and health; they are also confronted with the loss of assets and human resources. At the same time, indirect costs occur, such as the loss of business opportunities, increased country credit risk, and macroeconomic instability reflected in a devalued currency and inflation. Moreover, with the increased risk and uncertainty in conflict and post-conflict countries compared to pre-war levels, the expected returns on investment are lower, thus severely discouraging private sector investment. As economic activity becomes more costly, less efficient and insecure, investment drops. This leads in turn to low or negative growth rates and eventually to a breakdown of business cycles, as the private sector diminishes, so do the number of jobs, levels of income, and the quality of livelihoods, Mills and Fan (2006).

Conversely, economic factors have an impact on conflict; the root causes and escalating factors of conflicts often have an economic dimension. For instance, horizontal inequalities (differences in access to resources, wealth and livelihoods between regional, social, or ethnic groups) have been shown

to make a country more vulnerable to conflict, Stewart (2001). Likewise, competition over economic resources or insufficient satisfaction of basic human needs can trigger violence. Also, Collier and Hoeffler (2001) Posits that economic resources play an important role in the duration and intensity of a conflict as they determine the financial opportunities for economic actors and their incentives to end or prolong a conflict. On the other hand, economic growth and diversification can markedly reduce the risk of conflict, and stabilize a post-conflict situation, Collier (2007). The private sector in particular is a necessary source of long-term employment, with infrastructure construction or the restoration of social services helping to rebuild social capital, Mills and Fan (2006).

For development and cooperation, it means that the promotion of economic and private sector development can trigger or exacerbate conflict, if the causes and dynamics of the conflict are not taken into account. On the other hand, conflict-sensitive economic development can deescalate tensions and make an active contribution to peace building. In order to draw conclusions for economic development support, it is advisable to focus on those conflict-related issues that are located within the economic sphere. This will allow donors to identify realistic entry points for conflict-sensitivity in economic and private sector development support. Analyzing conflicts from an economic perspective means combining sources of economic data found in national accounts, firm level surveys and household income and expenditure surveys, as well as qualitative data from business owners, government ministries and agencies, with the tools of peace and conflict analysis.

With different causes of conflict which includes, individual differences as men are not alike in their nature, attitudes, ideal, interest and aspirations. Due to this difference, they fail to accommodate themselves which may lead to conflict among them. Also is cultural difference; culture is the way of life of a group. It differs from society to society. The culture of one group differs from the culture of the other group. These cultural differences among the group, sometimes cause tension and lead to conflict. Next to it is clashes of Interests; the clash of interests of different people makes conflict inevitable. The interests of the workers clash with those of employers lead to conflict among them. Also is social change, which arises due to the difference between rates of social change. The change in the moral norms of a society and man's hopes, aspirations and demands leads to conflict. The conflict between the old and new generations is

owing to social changes. There is also conflict due to resources, scarce resources is a major cause of conflict mostly as it relates to political, societal and economic aspect. This is one of the reasons why taxes are levied on the citizens to allow the government to generate resources and to better the lots of her citizens.

Without taxes, governments would be unable to meet the demands of their societies. Taxes are crucial because governments collect this money and use it to finance social projects. Some of these projects include. Richard Klein in ([www.richard.kleincpa.com](http://www.richard.kleincpa.com)) submitted the following as some of the importance of taxes; (a) health; without taxes, government contributions to the health sector would be impossible. Taxes go to funding health services such as social healthcare, medical research, social security. Also is education, this could be one of the most deserving recipients of tax money. Governments put a lot of importance in development of human capital and education is central in this development. Also, it is used to run governance, which is a crucial component in the smooth running of country affairs. Poor governance would have far reaching ramifications on the entire country with a heavy toll on its economic growth. Good governance ensures that the money collected is utilized in a manner that benefits citizens of the country. This money also goes to pay public servants, police officers, and members of parliaments, the postal system, and others. Indeed, with a proper and functioning form of government, there will be no effective protection of public interest. Other important sectors are infrastructure development, transport, housing, etc. Conflict is therefore emerged when citizens fail to pay taxes to the government due to the fact that national and annual budget is based mostly on the taxes. In the same vein, citizens fails to pay taxes despite that it is the civic right when the rich and those in the echelon of governance fail to pay and make judicious use of the taxes due to corruption, ethnic bias, maladministration and inability of the government to provide basic needs of the citizens which includes, security, light, good road, water, health care etc.

Aba riot led by women in the provinces of Calabar and Owerri in southeastern Nigeria in November and December of 1929, thousands of Igbo women organized a massive revolt against the policies imposed by British colonial administrators and it took months for the government to suppress the protest. The roots of the riots evolved from January 1, 1914, during governor, Lord Lugard, when he instituted the system of indirect rule which

make British administrators would rule locally through "warrant chiefs," essentially Igbo individuals appointed by the governor. The colonial administrators added to the local sense of grievance when they announced plans to impose special taxes on the Igbo market women. These women were responsible for supplying the food to the growing urban populations in Calabar, Owerri, and other Nigerian cities. They feared the taxes would drive many of the market women out of business and seriously disrupt the supply of food and non-perishable goods available to the populace. The women adopted traditional practice of censoring men through all night song and dance ridicule (often called "sitting on a man"). The women chanted and danced, and in some locations forced warrant chiefs to resign their positions. The women also attacked European owned stores and Barclays Bank and broke into prisons and released prisoners. They also attacked Native Courts run by colonial officials, burning many of them to the ground.

### **Theoretical Framework**

Need theory is adopted for this study, the theory as proposed by David McClelland, is a motivational model that attempts to explain how the needs for achievement, power, and affiliation affect the actions of people from a managerial context. McClelland stated that human being all have these three types of motivation regardless of age, sex, race, or culture. The type of motivation by which each individual is driven derives from their life experiences and the opinions of their culture. This model was developed in the 1960s; two decades after Maslow's hierarchy of needs was first proposed in the early 1940s. The theory proposed that people prefer working on tasks of moderate difficulty, prefer work in which the results are based on their effort rather than on anything else, and prefer to receive feedback on their work. This personality type is motivated by accomplishment in the workplace and an employment hierarchy with promotional positions.

Instead of focusing on psychopathology and what goes wrong with people, Maslow (1943) formulated a more positive account of human behavior which focused on what goes right. He was interested in human potential, and how we fulfill that potential. Psychologist Abraham Maslow stated that human motivation is based on people seeking fulfillment and change through personal growth. Self-actualized people are those who were fulfilled and doing all they were capable of. The growth of self-actualization Maslow, (1962) refers to the need for personal growth and discovery that is present

throughout a person's life. For Maslow, a person is always 'becoming' and never remains static in these terms. In self-actualization, a person comes to find a meaning to life that is important to them. As each individual is unique, the motivation for self-actualization leads people in different directions, Kenrick 2010). For some people, self-actualization can be achieved through creating works within a corporate setting. Maslow (1962) believed self-actualization could be measured through the concept of peak experiences. It is important to note that self-actualization is a continual process of becoming rather than a perfect state one reaches of a 'happy ever after' Hoffman, (1988). In summary, individual needs should be fulfilled, based on their tax payment, but if not met, they will become frustrated and fight back in different ways.

### Conclusion

This paper has examined the impact of taxes to the economic development of Nigeria. It also, considers causes of conflict and the role conflict plays in the development of the country. It therefore concluded that payment of taxes is a civic right of any citizens, and it must be paid accordingly. However, citizens fail to pay taxes when there seems dichotomy among the tax payers (rich and the ordinary citizens). When the poor seems paying the taxes and the capitalist evade taxes. Hence for development to take place, the paper concluded that citizens must pay their taxes, while the government should as well as make judicious use of the payment by providing basic needs of the citizens, which include proper accountability, openness and fairness. It is upon this that the paper recommended the following as a way out of conflict and development.

### Recommendations

- Citizens are to pay taxes for economic development, it is the civic right and it is universal.
- Government must provide social amenities to justify the payment
- More awareness should be made by government to the citizens
- Taxes is expected by all citizens no matter the class and responsibilities. Where the rich or those in governance avoid taxes, the ordinary citizens will not be encouraged as well to play their civic duties.
- Proper accountability is needed or required by the government to avert corruption and misappropriate of citizens taxes.
- To avert conflict, government are to use

proceeds from taxes to create environment that will create more jobs for her unemployed youths and provide basic human needs.

### References

- Adejuwon, J. (1998), Analysis of taxation principles for nigerian students, Nigeria, Adejuwon publishers.
- Adelowokan, O. (2015) Governmnet Revenue, in Industrial and Public Sector Economics in Honour of Prof (Mrs) Adenike Osoba, Edited, Nigeria, Gratia Associates International.
- Aguolu, O. (2014) Taxation and tax management in Nigeria, Nigeria, Ezu Books Limited.
- Ajiteru, W. Adaranijo, L. and Ayofe Bakare L. (2018) Tax Revenue and Infrastructural Development in Osun State, International Journal of Innovative Finance.
- Anyanwu, J.C. (1993) Monetary Economics: Theory, Policy and Institutions. Hybrid Publishers, Onitsha.
- Anyanwu, J.C. (1997) Nigerian Public Finance. Jocume Educational Publishers, Onitsha.
- Appiah, E. (2004) Principles and Practice of Nigerian Taxation, Ezevin Mint Printers and Publishers, Port Harcourt.
- Appiah, E. and Oyandonghan, J. K. (2011) "The Challenges of Tax Mobilization and Management in the Nigerian Economy". Journal of Business Administration Management, 6(2) 128 – 136.
- Bassey, O. (2013) Companies taxation in Nigeria, Lagos, The CIBN Press Limited
- Bassey, O. (2013) Petroleum profits tax in Nigeria, Lagos, The CIBN Press Limited.
- Bhartia, H.L. (2009) Public Finance, 14<sup>th</sup> Edn. Vikas Publishing House PVT Ltd. New Delhi.
- Dainsberg, C. (2015). The effect of taxes on state economic growth, Bemidji State University.
- CBN, (2013) Statistical Bulletin, Nigeria, Central Bank of Nigeria Press.
- Cox, M., McLure, C., and Neumark, F. (2019) Taxation, www.britannica.com, retrieved may 2019.
- Dafionone, A. (2013) Taxation as Tool for National Development in Nigeria. www.sustainableconversion.com/taxation-as-tool-for-national-development.
- Foreign Investment Advisory Service (FIAS) International Finance Corporation 2121. Pennsylvania Avenue, NW Washington, DC 20433, USA Internet <http://www.fias.net>.
- FTC Kaplan (2006), Business Taxation: Finance act 2006, ACCA Study Text, Berkshire, Kaplan Publishing Foulks Lynch.
- Gardner, L. (2012) Taxing colonial Africa: The political economy of British imperialism, Oxford University Press in History matters in assessing African Tax systems, blogs.lse.ac.uk, retrieved May 2019.
- Hoffman, E. (1988). The right to be human: A biography of Abraham Maslow. Los Angeles, CA: Jeremy P. Tarcher.
- "[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Need\\_theory&oldid=910116677](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Need_theory&oldid=910116677)"Categories:
- Idowu W. (2011). Perspectives on Peace and Conflict In



- Africa. Essays in Honour of General (Dr.) Abudulsalam A. Abubakar, John Archers (Publishers) Limited, Dugbe, Ibadan. Nigeria.
- Jhingan, M.L. (2002) *The Economics of Development and Planning*. Vrinda Publications CP. Ltd Mayor Vihar Phase 1, Delhi.
- Jhingan, M.L. 2004. *Money, Banking, International Trade and Public Finance*. Vrinda Publications, New Delhi, India.
- Karagoz (2013), Determinants of Tax Revenue: Does sectorial composition matter? *Journal of Finance, Accounting and Management*, 4(2), 50-63.
- Kenrick, D. T., Neuberg, S. L., Giskevicius, V., Becker, D. V., & Schaller, M. (2010). Goal-driven cognition and functional behavior: The fundamental-motives framework. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 19(1), 63-67.
- Kiabel, B.D and Nwokah N.G. (2009) Boosting Revenue Generation by State Governments in Nigeria. *The Tax Consultants Option Revisited*. *European Journal of Social Sciences*, 8(4): 532 – 539.
- Kriz, David (2012) *The tax manual: principles and practice of taxation in Nigeria*, Nigeria, The Nitty-Gritty practice.
- Maslow, A. H. (1943). A theory of human motivation. *Psychological Review*, 50(4), 370-96.
- Maslow, A. H. (1962). *Toward a psychology of being*. Princeton: D. Van Nostrand Company.
- Milakovich, M. and Gordon, G. (2013) *Public Administration in America*, Boston M. A., Wadsworth Press
- Nafziger, W. (2006) *Economic Development*, United Kingdom, Cambridge University Press.
- Natural Resources, Conflict and Conflict Resolution. [www/usip.org/sites/default/files](http://www.usip.org/sites/default/files).
- Nwezeaku. N.C. (2005) *Taxation in Nigeria: Principles and Practice*. Springfield Publishers, Owerri.
- Odusola, A. (2006). *Tax Policy Reforms in Nigeria*. Research Paper No. 2006/03 United Nations University. World Institute for Development Economic Research.
- Ofoegbu, G., Akwu, D. and Oliver, O. (2016) Empirical analysis of effect of Tax Revenue on Economic Development of Nigeria, Asia, *International Journal of Asian Social Science*. 6(10), 604 – 613.
- Okwara, C. and Amori, O. (2017) Impact of Tax Revenue on Economic Growth in Nigeria, *International Journal of Business and Management Invention*, 6(11), 93-99.
- Omoigui-Okanru. I. (2011) *Tax Administration Challenge: Nigeria Others Plot Fresh Road Map*. Business-day Monday, May 02. [www.nigerianbedforum.com](http://www.nigerianbedforum.com)
- Onakoya, A. and Afintinni, O. (2016), *Taxation and Economic Growth in Nigeria*, *Asian journal of economic modelling*, 4(4), 199-210
- Ogbonna G. N and Ebimobowei, A. (2012) Impact of Tax Reforms and Economic Growth of Nigeria: A Time Series Analysis, *Current Research Journal of Social Sciences*. 4(1): 62.
- Ogbonna G. and Odoemelam (2015) Impact of Tax on Economic Development of Nigeria: 2000- 2013. *Journal of Social and policy research Development*, 9(1), 251-267.
- Oyedele, T. (2011) *Taxation Implication of IFRS*, retrieved from [www.Resourcead.com/2p.../08/taxation-implication-of-IFRS.pdf](http://www.Resourcead.com/2p.../08/taxation-implication-of-IFRS.pdf).
- Patonov, N. and Stoilova, D. (2012) An Empirical Evidence for the Impact of Taxation on Economic Growth in; The European Union. *Tourism and Management Studies International Conference Algarve Vol.3*.
- Roja R. (2011) *The True Nature of Taxation*, Daily News, April 26, 2011.
- rklein@richardkleinpcpa.com 516-300-1213 1670 Old Country Road, Suite 121 Plainview, NY 11803.
- Shafritz, J., Russell, E. W., and Borick, C. (2013) in Dibie, R. (2014) *Public Administration: Theory, Analysis and Application*, Nigeria, Babcock University Press.
- Shaffer R, Deller S, and Marcouiller D. (2004) *Community economics: linking theory and practice*, Ames, Blackwell publishing.
- Soyode, L. and Kajola, S. (2006) *Taxation: principles and practice in Nigeria*, Ibadan, Silicon Publishing Company.
- Quentin, C. (2019) *World history of taxation*, [www.worldtaxation.com/uncategorized/history-of-taxation](http://www.worldtaxation.com/uncategorized/history-of-taxation), retrieved May 2019
- Worlu, C. N. and Nkoro, E. (2012) “Tax Revenue and Economic Development in Nigeria: A Macro-econometric Approach”. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*, Vol. 1 No.2 ISSN 2281 – 3993.
- Www. blackpast/global-africa-history/aba-women-riot-november-december-1929.

**Call for Papers: Notes for Authors**

**LCJSS** is intended for scholars who wish to report results of completed or on-going research, reviews of the literature, and discussions of theoretical issues or policy. Its primary objectives is to provide a forum for the exchange of ideas across disciplines and academic orientations in the social sciences

Articles may be submitted by email attachment (see address below) preferably in Microsoft Office Word format. The title page and biographical statement(s) should be in separate files, but the other text elements can be combined. Submissions via electronic media are preferred and highly recommended.

**Manuscripts should contain:**

- (1) A short informative title
- (2) Author(s) name(s) and affiliations
- (3) An abstract of about 100 words
- (4) The main text: 5,000 to 10,000 words including all elements, abstracts and references
- (5) Charts and figures should be created electronically, if not each chart or figure should be submitted on clean sheets, data used to create the figure should be submitted with each figure; tables should be typed and placed at the end of the paper
- (6) A list of references in alphabetical order
- (7) Short biographical sketch of each author

**LCJSS Reference Style**

References are listed in the text (author, date: page); the list of references is alphabetized

**For a Book**

Adekanye, J. Bayo (1990) *The Retired Military as Emergent Power Factor in Nigeria* Ibadan: Heinemann Educational Books, 210p

**For a Journal Article**

Adelegan, O.J. (2007) 'Political Succession, Capital Market Performance and Firm Valuations in Nigeria' *Ibadan Journal of the Social Sciences* 5(1): 17-27

**For a Chapter in an Edited Volume**

Oyejide, T. Ademola (2004) Development dimensions in multilateral trade negotiations. In: Mike More, ed., *Doha and beyond: The Future of the Multilateral Trading System* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press for the World Trade Organization, pp. 68-93.

Contributors are encouraged to use gender-neutral international language wherever possible. All abbreviations and acronyms should be spelt out in full the first time they are used in article.

The author or lead author is entitled to one copy of the **LCJSS** in which the article appears. Authors of accepted paper shall pay a processing fee of N15,000 (fifteen thousand naira only) or \$50.

**All correspondence by authors to:**

The Editor-in-Chief  
Lead City Journal of the Social Sciences (LCJSS)  
Faculty of Social and Management Sciences  
Lead City University, Ibadan, Nigeria  
lcjss@lcu.edu.ng, lcjsseditor@gmail.com, lcjssdeputyeditor@gmail.com  
+2348033419512, +2348161198400

**Online Version**

[www.lcu.edu.ng](http://www.lcu.edu.ng), [www.academix.ng](http://www.academix.ng), [www.google scholar.com](http://www.google scholar.com)